# UNDERSTANDING THE CONCEPT OF PRE-CLINICAL AUTOIMMUNITY

EDITED BY: David Karp, V. Michael Holers, Darin T. Okuda and

Nancy J. Olsen

**PUBLISHED IN: Frontiers in Immunology** 





#### Frontiers eBook Copyright Statement

The copyright in the text of individual articles in this eBook is the property of their respective authors or their respective institutions or funders. The copyright in graphics and images within each article may be subject to copyright of other parties. In both cases this is subject to a license granted to Frontiers.

The compilation of articles constituting this eBook is the property of Frontiers.

Each article within this eBook, and the eBook itself, are published under the most recent version of the Creative Commons CC-BY licence. The version current at the date of publication of this eBook is CC-BY 4.0. If the CC-BY licence is updated, the licence granted by Frontiers is automatically updated to the new version.

When exercising any right under the CC-BY licence, Frontiers must be attributed as the original publisher of the article or eBook, as applicable.

Authors have the responsibility of ensuring that any graphics or other materials which are the property of others may be included in the CC-BY licence, but this should be checked before relying on the CC-BY licence to reproduce those materials. Any copyright notices relating to those materials must be complied with.

Copyright and source acknowledgement notices may not be removed and must be displayed in any copy, derivative work or partial copy which includes the elements in question.

All copyright, and all rights therein, are protected by national and international copyright laws. The above represents a summary only. For further information please read Frontiers' Conditions for Website Use and Copyright Statement, and the applicable CC-BY licence.

ISSN 1664-8714 ISBN 978-2-88976-842-4 DOI 10.3389/978-2-88976-842-4

#### **About Frontiers**

Frontiers is more than just an open-access publisher of scholarly articles: it is a pioneering approach to the world of academia, radically improving the way scholarly research is managed. The grand vision of Frontiers is a world where all people have an equal opportunity to seek, share and generate knowledge. Frontiers provides immediate and permanent online open access to all its publications, but this alone is not enough to realize our grand goals.

#### **Frontiers Journal Series**

The Frontiers Journal Series is a multi-tier and interdisciplinary set of open-access, online journals, promising a paradigm shift from the current review, selection and dissemination processes in academic publishing. All Frontiers journals are driven by researchers for researchers; therefore, they constitute a service to the scholarly community. At the same time, the Frontiers Journal Series operates on a revolutionary invention, the tiered publishing system, initially addressing specific communities of scholars, and gradually climbing up to broader public understanding, thus serving the interests of the lay society, too.

#### **Dedication to Quality**

Each Frontiers article is a landmark of the highest quality, thanks to genuinely collaborative interactions between authors and review editors, who include some of the world's best academicians. Research must be certified by peers before entering a stream of knowledge that may eventually reach the public - and shape society; therefore, Frontiers only applies the most rigorous and unbiased reviews.

Frontiers revolutionizes research publishing by freely delivering the most outstanding research, evaluated with no bias from both the academic and social point of view. By applying the most advanced information technologies, Frontiers is catapulting scholarly publishing into a new generation.

#### What are Frontiers Research Topics?

Frontiers Research Topics are very popular trademarks of the Frontiers Journals Series: they are collections of at least ten articles, all centered on a particular subject. With their unique mix of varied contributions from Original Research to Review Articles, Frontiers Research Topics unify the most influential researchers, the latest key findings and historical advances in a hot research area! Find out more on how to host your own Frontiers Research Topic or contribute to one as an author by contacting the Frontiers Editorial Office: frontiersin.org/about/contact

# UNDERSTANDING THE CONCEPT OF PRE-CLINICAL AUTOIMMUNITY

#### **Topic Editors:**

David Karp, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States
 V. Michael Holers, University of Colorado Denver, United States
 Darin T. Okuda, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States
 Nancy J. Olsen, Penn State Milton S. Hershey Medical Center, United States

**Citation:** Karp, D., Holers, V. M., Okuda, D. T., Olsen, N. J., eds. (2022). Understanding the Concept of Pre-Clinical Autoimmunity. Lausanne: Frontiers Media SA. doi: 10.3389/978-2-88976-842-4

# **Table of Contents**

- **O5** Editorial: Understanding the concept of pre-clinical autoimmunity
  Nancy J. Olsen, Darin T. Okuda, V. Michael Holers and David R. Karp
- 09 Circulating miRNAs as Potential Biomarkers for Celiac Disease Development

Ineke L. Tan, Rodrigo Coutinho de Almeida, Rutger Modderman, Anna Stachurska, Jackie Dekens, Donatella Barisani, Caroline R. Meijer, María Roca, Eva Martinez-Ojinaga, Raanan Shamir, Renata Auricchio, Ilma R. Korponay-Szabó, Gemma Castillejo, Hania Szajewska, Sibylle Koletzko, Alexandra Zhernakova, Vinod Kumar, Yang Li, Marijn C. Visschedijk, Rinse K. Weersma, Riccardo Troncone, M. Luisa Mearin, Cisca Wijmenga, Iris Jonkers and Sebo Withoff

25 A Systematic Review of the Progression of Cutaneous Lupus to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus

Paul Curtiss, Amanda M. Walker and Benjamin F. Chong

31 Kappa Free Light Chains, Soluble Interleukin-2 Receptor, and Interleukin-6 Help Explore Patients Presenting With Brain White Matter Hyperintensities

Michael Levraut, Cassandre Landes, Lydiane Mondot, Mikael Cohen, Saskia Bresch, Vesna Brglez, Barbara Seitz-Polski and Christine Lebrun-Frenay

43 Biological Markers in Early Multiple Sclerosis: the Paved Way for Radiologically Isolated Syndrome

Manon Rival, Manon Galoppin and Eric Thouvenot

52 Perspectives of at-Risk Individuals on Preventive Intervention for Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Mini Review

Marie Falahee and Karim Raza

- 60 Precursors to Systemic Sclerosis and Systemic Lupus
  Erythematosus: From Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease to the
  Development of Identifiable Connective Tissue Diseases
  Leonardo Martin Calderon and Janet E. Pope
- 68 A Roadmap for Investigating Preclinical Autoimmunity Using Patient-Oriented and Epidemiologic Study Designs: Example of Rheumatoid Arthritis

Emily N. Kowalski, Grace Qian, Kathleen M.M. Vanni and Jeffrey A. Sparks

88 Relationship Between a Vitamin D Genetic Risk Score and Autoantibodies Among First-Degree Relatives of Probands With Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus

Lauren A. Vanderlinden, Elizabeth A. Bemis, Jennifer Seifert, Joel M. Guthridge, Kendra A. Young, Mary Kristen Demoruelle, Marie Feser, Wade DeJager, Susan Macwana, Ted R. Mikuls, James R. O'Dell, Michael H. Weisman, Jane Buckner, Richard M. Keating, Patrick M. Gaffney, Jennifer A. Kelly, Carl D. Langefeld, Kevin D. Deane, Judith A. James, Vernon Michael Holers and Jill M. Norris

- 95 Understanding the Concept of Pre-Clinical Autoimmunity: Prediction and Prevention of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Identifying Risk Factors and Developing Strategies Against Disease Development
  - May Y. Choi and Karen H. Costenbader
- 113 Pre-Clinical Autoimmunity in Lupus Relatives: Self-Reported
  Questionnaires and Immune Dysregulation Distinguish Relatives Who
  Develop Incomplete or Classified Lupus From Clinically Unaffected
  Relatives and Unaffected, Unrelated Individuals
  - Melissa E. Munroe, Kendra A. Young, Joel M. Guthridge, Diane L. Kamen, Gary S. Gilkeson, Michael H. Weisman, Mariko L. Ishimori, Daniel J. Wallace, David R. Karp, John B. Harley, Jill M. Norris and Judith A. James
- 136 Antibodies to Citrullinated Protein Antigens, Rheumatoid Factor Isotypes and the Shared Epitope and the Near-Term Development of Clinically-Apparent Rheumatoid Arthritis
  - Dylan T. Bergstedt, Wyatt J. Tarter, Ryan A. Peterson, Marie L. Feser, Mark C. Parish, Christopher C. Striebich, M. Kristen Demoruelle, LauraKay Moss, Elizabeth A. Bemis, Jill M. Norris, V. Michael Holers, Jess D. Edison, Geoffrey M. Thiele, Ted R. Mikuls and Kevin D. Deane
- 146 Construction and Application of Polygenic Risk Scores in Autoimmune Diseases
  - Chachrit Khunsriraksakul, Havell Markus, Nancy J. Olsen, Laura Carrel, Bibo Jiang and Dajiang J. Liu
- 156 Preclinical Autoimmune Disease: a Comparison of Rheumatoid Arthritis, Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Multiple Sclerosis and Type 1 Diabetes Giulia Frazzei, Ronald F. van Vollenhoven, Brigit A. de Jong, Sarah E. Siegelaar and Dirkjan van Schaardenburg
- 173 Altered Balance of Pro-Inflammatory Immune Cells to T Regulatory Cells Differentiates Symptomatic From Asymptomatic Individuals With Anti-Nuclear Antibodies

Rashi Gupta, Emma Vanlieshout, Kieran Manion, Dennisse Bonilla, Michael Kim, Carolina Muñoz-Grajales, Carol Nassar, Sindhu R. Johnson, Linda T. Hiraki, Zareen Ahmad, Zahi Touma, Arthur Bookman and Joan E. Wither



#### **OPEN ACCESS**

EDITED AND REVIEWED BY Alessandra Fierabracci, Bambino GesùChildren's Hospital (IRCCS), Italy

\*CORRESPONDENCE
David R. Karp
David.Karp@UTSouthwestern.edu

#### SPECIALTY SECTION

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 30 June 2022 ACCEPTED 08 July 2022 PUBLISHED 22 July 2022

#### CITATION

Olsen NJ, Okuda DT, Holers VM and Karp DR (2022) Editorial: Understanding the concept of pre-clinical autoimmunity. *Front. Immunol.* 13:983310. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.983310

#### COPYRIGHT

© 2022 Olsen, Okuda, Holers and Karp. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

# Editorial: Understanding the concept of pre-clinical autoimmunity

Nancy J. Olsen<sup>1</sup>, Darin T. Okuda<sup>2</sup>, V. Michael Holers<sup>3</sup> and David R. Karp<sup>4</sup>\*

<sup>1</sup>Division of Rheumatology, Department of Medicine, Pennsylvania State University College of Medicine, Hershey, PA, United States, <sup>2</sup>Multiple Sclerosis and Neuroimmunology, Department of Neurology, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, Dallas, TX, United States, <sup>3</sup>Division of Rheumatology, Department of Medicine, University of Colorado Anschutz Medical Campus, Aurora, CO, United States, <sup>4</sup>Rheumatic Diseases Division, Department of Medicine, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, Dallas, TX, United States

#### KEYWORDS

autoimme diseases, rheumatod arthritis, systemic lupus - erythematosus, autoantibodies, multiple sclerois

#### Editorial on the Research Topic

Understanding the concept of pre-clinical autoimmunity

The concept of autoimmune disease covers at least 80 different conditions. Each of these diseases is relatively rare, but together they have been estimated to occur in 7.6-9.4 percent of the US population (1). Autoimmune diseases occur most often in females, typically during childbearing years, and contribute substantially to morbidity and mortality in this age group (2). Over the last two decades, a combination of translational, clinical, and epidemiological research has led to the concept in Figure 1. One of the central tenants of immunology is tolerance to self, with central and peripheral immunologic mechanisms designed to prevent the occurrence of self-reactive T or B cells. Thus, the "normal" immune system is envisioned as one without demonstrable high affinity IgG autoantibodies or activated self-reactive T cells. However, some types of asymptomatic autoimmunity are relatively common. For example, anti-nuclear antibodies are found in at least 15% of asymptomatic individuals (3), including young children (4). The boundary between autoantibody-negative and autoantibody-positive (Transition 1) is clear-cut, as it is defined with standardized laboratory testing. What is less clear is the importance, if any, of the presence of laboratory defined autoimmunity in the absence of signs or symptoms of immune-mediated pathology in an

In retrospective cohorts, asymptomatic autoimmunity precedes clinical disease by up to a decade, suggesting a prognostic role for autoantibodies. Given the low prevalence of disease in an unselected population, the predictive value of most autoantibodies alone is relatively weak but can allow the identification of at-risk individuals for mechanistic studies and prevention trials. The addition of other laboratory testing such as measurement of serum cytokines and chemokines, or the addition of environmental or

Olsen et al. 10.3389/fimmu.2022.983310

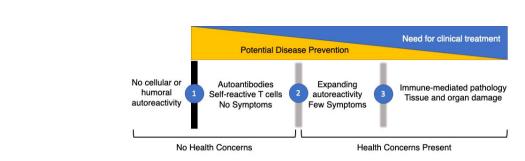


FIGURE 1

Phases of Autoimmunity. The majority of the healthy population has no evidence of cellular or humoral autoimmunity. However, a substantial fraction develops autoantibodies or self-reactive T cells while remaining asymptomatic (1). These individuals typically do not seek medical care unless it is to explain serological findings. After a period of years, characterized by expanding serological autoimmunity and up-regulation of inflammatory cytokines and chemokines, early symptoms develop in a sub-set of people with asymptomatic autoimmunity (2). With the accumulation of sufficient clinical signs and symptoms, patients are classified with definite autoimmune conditions (3). If possible, the prevention of autoimmunity will take place in the earliest phases before there are significant health concerns present. Later clinical treatments will address organ damage and dysfunction but are less likely to halt disease progression over time.

genetic risk factors to focus biomarker testing increases the ability to make meaningful predictions in people with asymptomatic autoimmunity. Transition 2 occurs in a subset of people with asymptomatic autoimmunity when they begin to develop early signs or symptoms of an organ-specific or systemic autoimmune condition. This might be arthralgia in the absence of synovitis in the case of rheumatoid arthritis, or a skin rash without other clinical features of systemic lupus erythematosus. This transition is less clear cut, as laboratory features such as neutropenia can have other causes and the presence of joint inflammation depends on whether it is assessed by physical examination or by imaging. Transition 3 occurs at the point when the individual is felt to have the autoimmune disease in question and meets either clinical diagnostic or classification criteria. This, too, is a subject to ambiguity. Criteria exist to classify individuals for entry into clinical research studies and are often proxies for diagnostic criteria. Nonetheless, the boundary between early and established disease is artificial and it remains to be determined whether treatments developed for established disease will slow or prevent progression to established disease.

This Research Topic of Frontiers in Immunology addresses the important questions regarding the development of asymptomatic autoimmunity and the progression from few clinical symptoms to well-defined autoimmune disease. It consists of fourteen articles and includes both reviews and original research. Most of the articles deal with systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) or rheumatoid arthritis (RA), reflecting the large body of research in these areas. The inclusion of articles focused on the precursor states to multiple sclerosis (MS), systemic sclerosis, and celiac disease illustrates the common features of pre-clinical autoimmunity.

Several reviews look at the epidemiology of pre-clinical autoimmunity and the methodology needed to study it. Kowalski et al., examined the natural history of RA through retrospective population-based and administrative datasets,

prospective case-control or cohort studies, studies of firstdegree relatives of RA patients, biomarker-driven studies and studies that focus on patients with early symptoms. Together, these studies describe distinct phases of RA that exist prior to definite classification and illustrate the need to focus on these phases to design effective clinical trials for disease prevention.

Choi and Costenbader describe similar studies in SLE that have documented the genetic, epidemiological, and lifestyle risks for developing disease and the stepwise timeline of disease progression from autoantibody positively to the presence of soluble mediators to early disease and finally to full disease classification. Notably, they document the fact that in the Nurses Health Studies, healthy lifestyle habits – diet, regular exercise, smoking avoidance, moderate alcohol use, and healthy weight each led to a 19% decrease in the risk of SLE. Together these modifiable lifestyle factors contribute 50% of the population attributable risk. The authors discuss studies to prevent SLE in people at risk using hydroxychloroquine (5) and vitamin D or omega 3 fatty acids (6).

Calderon and Pope performed a scoping review of SLE and systemic sclerosis to identify homogeneous groups of individuals in each disease that typify the pathophysiology in each disease. In systemic sclerosis, there is dysregulated immune signaling followed by vasculopathy and fibrogenesis. In SLE the dysregulated signaling precedes the development of autoantibody production. Curtiss et al., describe the progression from autoimmunity with a restricted set of clinical signs – cutaneous lupus erythematosus – to SLE. While the pace varied in each study they reviewed, the progression from CLE to SLE occurred in 42% of patients, suggesting this group be targeted for intervention.

The original research in this collection ranges from the very earliest phases of pre-clinical autoimmunity to screening strategies of populations at risk. Gupta et al. evaluated a cohort of clinically healthy individuals with positive Olsen et al. 10.3389/fimmu.2022.983310

antinuclear antibodies (ANA) and performed detailed immunophenotyping on their peripheral blood compared to people with early or established disease. The ANA+ individuals had more activated T and B cells than ANA- controls, and had more Tfh and Tph cells, consistent with an active cellular immune response driving the production of autoantibodies. In general, Th2 and to a lesser extent, Th17 responses predominated. In the ANA+ individuals with no symptoms, a greater Treg response was seen than in people with early or established disease, suggesting effective control mechanisms are preventing progression to clinically apparent disease. This concept was echoed by Munroe et al., who extended their previous studies of first-degree relatives of lupus patients, using the self-administered SLE Connective Tissue Screening Questionnaire and measurement of soluble mediators to characterize relatives that progress to SLE and those that do not. The unaffected relatives had higher levels of inflammatory soluble mediators, but those who did not transition to SLE also had higher levels regulatory cytokines IL-10 and TGF-β.

In an examination of healthy individuals recruited from community health fairs, Bergstedt et al., determined that the 29% who had antibodies to citrullinated protein antigens at baseline developed RA over a mean of 2 yr. The rate of progression to RA was significantly influenced by the presence of both IgM and IgA isotypes of rheumatoid factor and HLA alleles known to confer RA risk. They conclude that these clinically available serological markers could be used to assess risk for RA in the general population.

Two contributions addressed the pre-clinical phase of MS. Rival et al. reviewed the biomarkers available for the radiologically isolated syndrome – those individuals with MRI findings but no clinical evidence of demyelinating disease. 50% of these individuals develop MS over 10 years. They discuss the ability of cytokines including IL-8, neurofilament light chains from injured neurons and specific micro RNA species predict this transition. In a single center study by Levraut et al. a care pathway that uses CSF kappa free light chains is shown to classify individuals who develop MS versus other inflammatory and non-inflammatory neurological diseases with 76% sensitivity and 91% specificity while elevated CSF CD25 and IL-6 would rule out the condition.

Lastly, Falahee and Raza discussed the qualitative and quantitative studies that examine the perspectives of patients on screening and prevention strategies for autoimmune diseases.

There is a clear interplay between the perception of disease risk and risks arising from a potential intervention. Given the uncertainty in the effectiveness of therapies to prevent RA, SLE and other autoimmune diseases people identified as having pre-clinical disease have a certain reluctance to take medications. As much as epidemiological and translational research needs to be done to elucidate the causes and course of pre-clinical autoimmunity, there is work that needs to be done in parallel to understand the perceptions and concerns of patients and their families.

In conclusion, this Research Topic of *Frontiers in Immunology* provides us with important information on the timely topic of pre-clinical autoimmunity, describing the research to date and possible care pathways to prevent the morbidity and mortality of these conditions.

#### **Author contributions**

This editorial was drafted by DK then reviewed and revised by VH, NO and DO. All authors approve of the version published and agree to be accountable for all aspects of the work.

#### **Funding**

This work was supported by NIH U01 AR071077.

#### Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

#### Publisher's note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

#### References

1. National academies of sciences, engineering, and medicine. In: *Enhancing NIH research on autoimmune disease*. Washington, D.C: The National Acedmies Press. doi: 10.17226/26554

2. Yen EY, Singh RR. Brief report: Lupus-an unrecognized leading cause of death in young females: a population-based study using nationwide death certificates, 2000-2015. Arthritis Rheumatol (2018) 70(8):1251–5. doi: 10.1002/art.40512 Olsen et al. 10.3389/fimmu.2022.983310

- 3. Dinse GE, Parks CG, Weinberg CR, Co CA, Wilkerson J, Zeldin DC, et al. Increasing prevalence of antinuclear antibodies in the United States. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2020) 72(6):1026–35. doi: 10.1002/art.41214
- 4. Pichilingue-Reto P, Raj P, Li QZ, Dozmorov I, Karp DR, Wakeland EK, et al. Serum IgG profiling of toddlers reveals a subgroup with elevated seropositive antibodies to viruses correlating with increased vaccine and autoantigen responses. *J Clin Immunol* (2021) 41(5):1031–47. doi: 10.1007/s10875-021-00993-w
- 5. Olsen NJ, James JA, Arriens C, Ishimori ML, Wallace DJ, Kamen DL, et al. Study of anti-malarials in incomplete lupus erythematosus (SMILE): study protocol for a randomized controlled trial. *Trials* (2018) 19(1):694. doi: 10.1186/s13063-018-3076-7
- 6. Hahn J, Cook NR, Alexander EK, Friedman S, Walter J, Bubes V, et al. Vitamin d and marine omega 3 fatty acid supplementation and incident autoimmune disease: VITAL randomized controlled trial. BMJ (2022) 376: e066452. doi:  $10.1136/\mathrm{bmj}$ -2021-066452





## Circulating miRNAs as Potential Biomarkers for Celiac Disease Development

Ineke L. Tan<sup>1,2</sup>, Rodrigo Coutinho de Almeida<sup>3</sup>, Rutger Modderman<sup>1</sup>, Anna Stachurska<sup>1</sup>, Jackie Dekens<sup>1,4</sup>, Donatella Barisani<sup>5</sup>, Caroline R. Meijer<sup>6</sup>, María Roca<sup>7</sup>, Eva Martinez-Ojinaga<sup>8</sup>, Raanan Shamir<sup>9,10</sup>, Renata Auricchio<sup>11</sup>, Ilma R. Korponay-Szabó<sup>12</sup>, Gemma Castillejo<sup>13</sup>, Hania Szajewska<sup>14</sup>, Sibylle Koletzko<sup>15,16</sup>, Alexandra Zhernakova<sup>1</sup>, Vinod Kumar<sup>1,17</sup>, Yang Li<sup>1,18,19</sup>, Marijn C. Visschedijk<sup>2</sup>, Rinse K. Weersma<sup>2</sup>, Riccardo Troncone<sup>11</sup>, M. Luisa Mearin<sup>6</sup>, Cisca Wijmenga<sup>1</sup>, Iris Jonkers<sup>1</sup> and Sebo Withoff<sup>1\*</sup>

**OPEN ACCESS** 

#### Edited by:

David Karp, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Daniel Aeschlimann, Cardiff University, United Kingdom Marisa Stahl, University of Colorado, United States

#### \*Correspondence:

Sebo Withoff s.withoff@umcg.nl

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to
Autoimmune and
Autoinflammatory Disorders,
a section of the journal
Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 01 July 2021 Accepted: 05 November 2021 Published: 07 December 2021

#### Citation:

Tan IL, Coutinho de Almeida R, Modderman R, Stachurska A, Dekens J. Barisani D. Meiier CR. Roca M. Martinez-Oiinaga E. Shamir R, Auricchio R, Korponay-Szabó IR, Castillejo G, Szajewska H, Koletzko S, Zhernakova A, Kumar V, Li Y, Visschedijk MC, Weersma RK, Troncone R, Mearin ML, Wijmenga C, Jonkers I and Withoff S (2021) Circulating miRNAs as Potential Biomarkers for Celiac Disease Development. Front, Immunol, 12:734763. doi: 10.3389/fimmu 2021 734763 <sup>1</sup> Department of Genetics, University of Groningen and University Medical Center Groningen, Groningen, Netherlands, <sup>2</sup> Department of Gastroenterology and Hepatology, University of Groningen and University Medical Center Groningen, Groningen, Netherlands, 3 Department of Biomedical Data Sciences, Section Molecular Epidemiology, Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, Netherlands, 4 Center of Development and Innovation, University of Groningen and University Medical Center Groningen, Groningen, Netherlands, <sup>5</sup> School of Medicine and Surgery, University of Milano-Bicocca, Monza, Italy, 6 Department of Pediatrics, Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, Netherlands, 7 Celiac Disease and Digestive Immunopathology Unit, Instituto de Investigación Sanitaria La Fe, La Fe University Hospital, Valencia, Spain, 8 Celiac Disease and Digestive Immunopathology Unit, Instituto de Investigación Sanitaria La Fe, La Fe University Hospital, Madrid, Spain, 9 Institute of Pediatric Gastroenterology, Nutrition, and Liver Diseases, Schneider Children's Medical Center, Petach Tikva, Israel, 10 Sackler Faculty of Medicine, Tel Aviv University, Tel Aviv, Israel, 11 Department of Medical Translational Sciences and European Laboratory for the Investigation of Food Induced Diseases, University Federico II, Naples, Italy, 12 Coeliac Disease Center, Heim Pál National Paediatric Institute, Budapest, Hungary and Dept. of Paediatrics, Faculty of Medicine and Clinical Center, University of Debrecen, Debrecen, Hungary, 13 Unitat de gastroenterologia pediàtrica, Hospital Universitari Sant Joan de Reus, Universitat Rovira i virgili, Institut d'Investigació Sanitària Pere Virgili (IISPV), Reus, Spain, 14 Department of Paediatrics, The Medical University of Warsaw, Warsaw, Poland, 15 Department of Pediatrics, Dr. von Hauner Children's Hospital, Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität München (LMU) Klinikum Munich, Munich, Germany, 16 Department of Pediatric Gastroenterology and Nutrition, School of Medicine Collegium Medicum University of Warmia and Mazury, Olsztyn, Poland, <sup>17</sup> Department of Internal Medicine and Radboud Center for Infectious Diseases (RCI), Radboud University Medical Center, Nijmegen, Netherlands, 18 Department of Computational Biology for Individualised Infection Medicine, Centre for Individualised Infection Medicine (CiiM) & TWINCORE, Joint Ventures Between the Helmholtz-Centre for Infection Research (HZI) and the Hannover Medical School (MHH), Hannover, Germany, 19 Department of Internal Medicine and Radboud Institute for Molecular Life Sciences, Radboud University Medical Center, Nijmegen, Netherlands

**Background & Aims:** Celiac disease (CeD), an immune-mediated disease with enteropathy triggered by gluten, affects ~1% of the general European population. Currently, there are no biomarkers to predict CeD development. MicroRNAs (miRNAs) are short RNAs involved in post-transcriptional gene regulation, and certain disease- and stage-specific miRNA profiles have been found previously. We aimed to investigate whether circulating miRNAs can predict the development of CeD.

**Methods:** Using next-generation miRNA-sequencing, we determined miRNAs in >200 serum samples from 53 participants of the PreventCD study, of whom 33 developed CeD during follow-up. Following study inclusion at 3 months of age, samples were drawn at predefined ages, diagnosis (first anti-transglutaminase antibody (TGA) positivity or

diagnostic biopsy) and after the start of a gluten-free diet (GFD). This allowed identification of circulating miRNAs that are deregulated before TGA positivity. For validation of the biomarkers for CeD and GFD response, two additional cohorts were included in subsequent meta-analyses. Additionally, miRNAs were measured in duodenal biopsies in a case-control cohort.

**Results:** 53 circulating miRNAs were increased (27) or decreased (26) in CeD *versus* controls. We assessed specific trends in these individual miRNAs in the PreventCD cohort by grouping the pre-diagnostic samples of the CeD patients (all had negative TGA) by how close to seroconversion (first sample positive TGA) the samples were taken. 8/53 miRNAs differed significantly between controls and samples taken <1 year before TGA positivity: miR-21-3p, miR-374a-5p, 144-3p, miR-500a-3p, miR-486-3p let-7d-3p, let-7e-5p and miR-3605-3p. 6/26 downregulated miRNAs reconstituted upon GFD, including miR-150-5p/-3p, whereas no upregulated miRNAs were downregulated upon GFD. 15/53 biomarker candidates also differed between CeD biopsies and controls, with a concordant direction, indicating that these circulating miRNAs might originate from the intestine.

**Conclusions:** We identified 53 circulating miRNAs that are potential early biomarkers for CeD, of which several can be detected more than a year before TGA positivity and some start to normalize upon GFD.

Keywords: small RNA sequencing, pre-diagnostic marker, pre-clinical marker, autoimmunity, celiac disease

#### INTRODUCTION

In celiac disease (CeD), genetically susceptible individuals develop a small intestinal immune response to gluten, a group of storage proteins present in food items containing wheat, rye or barley (1). Partially degraded gluten proteins pass the smallintestinal epithelial barrier and are deamidated by the enzyme transglutaminase 2 (TG2). Specific deamidated gluten peptides bind strongly to HLA-DQ2 or -DQ8, resulting in activation of gluten-specific CD4+ T cells, which then initiate an immune response by secreting cytokines that activate CD8+ T cells (2, 3). The activated CD8+ T cells that migrate to the epithelial layer (called intra-epithelial lymphocytes) and are then "licensed to kill" epithelial barrier cells, resulting in villous atrophy (4). Simultaneously, B cells interact with activated gluten-specific CD4+ T cells and secrete disease-specific autoantibodies against TG2 (TGA), of which the detection is the current mainstay of CeD diagnosis (3). The only current treatment for CeD is a strict lifelong gluten-free diet (GFD).

Epidemiological studies based on screening for TGA seroprevalence suggest that approximately 1-2% of the Caucasian population has CeD, but that at least half of the individuals with CeD remain undiagnosed (4, 5). The age of CeD diagnosis ranges from the first encounter with gluten in the first year, too late in life. Moreover, CeD is characterized by a wide array of symptoms varying from gastrointestinal symptoms (abdominal pain, bloating, chronic diarrhea, constipation) and/or extra-intestinal symptoms (e.g. iron-deficiency anemia, fatigue, poor growth in children, weight loss), and many persons with CeD have no signs and symptoms at all.

Altogether, these features make it difficult to diagnose CeD (2, 6–8). Untreated CeD may aggravate symptoms (e.g. weight loss, failure to thrive in children, moodiness and loss of energy) and CeD-associated complications (e.g. osteoporosis) that decrease quality of life (9–12). The importance of early diagnosis for avoiding symptoms and complications underlines the need for tools that can detect CeD as early as possible, ideally before disease onset and accompanying symptoms.

Historically, the 'gold standard' for diagnosing CeD was the histopathological detection of villous atrophy and increased numbers of intra-epithelial lymphocytes in duodenal biopsies collected by upper endoscopy. However, these lesions are not specific for CeD. In the last few decades, increased TGA and antiendomysium autoantibody concentrations in serum have been added to the diagnostic work-up and have been used for screening of persons at risk for CeD (2, 3, 13). The major drawback of these antibody-based tests is that they cannot be used as predictive markers of disease development because in the majority of patients these antibodies are found elevated when intestinal mucosal lesions are already present (3, 14-16). For early detection of CeD, preferably before the onset of intestinal damage, it would be valuable to identify novel biomarkers for CeD development. Ideally, these biomarkers would be bloodbased, detectable at an early stage of CeD onset and able to monitor GFD adherence.

Circulating microRNAs (miRNAs) represent such biomarker candidates. These small non-coding RNAs (19-24 nucleotides) appear to be stable in the extracellular environment in different biofluids, including blood, and specific circulating miRNAs have been shown to be detectable in blood in a disease- or even disease

stage-specific fashion (17–21). In previous studies applying array-based approaches, CeD-specific miRNA profile changes were observed in small intestinal biopsies of CeD patients (22–24). Some of the deregulated miRNAs were also later detected in the circulation of CeD patients at the time of diagnosis (25).

We applied a next-generation miRNA-sequencing approach to profile extracellular/circulating miRNAs. The advantage of the next generation sequencing approach is that it is not limited by an array-design nor dependent on PCR-primer sets, thus allowing for holistic screening of the entire miRNA repertoire catalogued in the current version of miRbase (26). To find biomarkers, we used three different studies, including the longitudinal prospective CeD birth cohort, PreventCD (15). Participants of PreventCD are at high risk of developing CeD because they carry the HLA-risk alleles and have at least one 1<sup>st</sup> degree family member diagnosed with CeD. They were enrolled at birth and were followed up to 12 years of age. The availability of longitudinal samples from birth for both participants who did develop CeD and those who did not, enabled us to search for CeD biomarkers that arise before celiac-specific autoantibodies (TGA) are increased in serum.

Altogether, we detected 53 miRNAs in circulation that are potential early biomarkers for CeD. Changes in several of these miRNAs were detectable in blood more than two years before CeD diagnosis by TGA antibody detection and small bowel biopsies, and six of them began to normalize once the participant started treatment with a GFD. We therefore propose that these miRNAs represent novel biomarker candidates for early detection of CeD.

#### MATERIAL AND METHODS

#### Sample Collection

Serum samples of the PreventCD cohort collected in the context of a prospective, multicenter study were used to generate the explorative dataset. In short, infants at high risk of developing CeD were included after birth and followed up prospectively (15, 27). Circulating microRNA (here defined as all extracellular miRNAs present in the circulation, which includes exosomic miRNAs and miRNAs potentially present in other extracellular vesicles or in protein-miRNA aggregates) profiles were generated

from 250 serial serum samples obtained from 53 participants of whom 33 developed CeD during the course of the study (Table 1 shows the number of samples included in the final analyses after the quality control; Supplementary Table S4 shows the number of samples excluded in the quality control). The remaining 20 individuals who did not develop CeD within the timeframe of the PreventCD study provided the control samples. Samples were drawn at 4, 6, 9, 12, 18 or 24 months of age, at time of CeD diagnosis (taken at first positive TGA sample or at the diagnostic biopsy). The samples included in this "Diagnosis" group, were taken on average 1.71 months after seroconversion (first positive TGA sample). Additional samples were included after start of a GFD (median: 7.4 months after start of the GFD, range: 2.3-40 months). Serum TGA levels were determined at each timepoint by the Celikey<sup>TM</sup> Varelisa ELISA or ELIA assays, where positivity was assigned to results above 6 U/ml or 7 U/ml, respectively.

Additionally, samples were derived from an independent case-control cohort consisting of patients included in the University Medical Hospital of Milano-Bicocca, Monza, Italy (Table 1 shows the number of samples included in the final analyses after the quality control; Supplementary Table S4 shows the number of samples excluded in the quality control) (discussed as the 'Milano-Bicocca cohort'). In this cohort, plasma samples were collected from 33 pediatric CeD patients at time of diagnosis and from 10 of these patients 2 years after start of the GFD. Control plasma samples were obtained from 10 pediatric patients in whom CeD was excluded by histopathological examination of small-intestinal biopsies. For all Milano-Bicocca subjects (both CeD patients and controls), we also had biopsy-derived RNA taken at the time of plasma collection (time of diagnosis). Additional clinical characteristics of participants of the PreventCD and the Milano-Bicocca cohorts are presented in the Supplementary Materials and Supplementary Tables S1-3.

We also aimed to investigate the effect of GFD on circulating miRNA profiles. For this analysis, we used the GFD samples available from the PreventCD and the Milano-Bicocca cohorts but also included samples from a healthy adult cohort of 12 healthy adults without self-reported intestinal or immunemediated disease background (28, 29) who voluntarily followed a 4-week GFD (**Supplementary Table S4** shows the number of

TABLE 1 | Overview of samples.

ric					CeD Patients						Healthy Volunteers	
Non-CeD High-risk CeD			Before Diagnosis				At Diagnosis	On GFD	On GFD	Off GFD		
	5-9	M12	M18-24	M4	M6-9	M12	M18-24					
	0	17	18	19	22	23	24	21	29			
								33*	10			
										12	12	
	0	17	18	19	22	23	24				12	

This overview shows how many circulating microRNA samples were included in the final analyses. M4-M24: months of age. In the CeD patients of the PreventCD cohort, the first sample showing positive IgA anti-transglutaminase antibodies (at seroconversion) or samples close to the diagnostic biopsy were grouped in the "At diagnosis" group. All samples of PreventCD CeD patients taken prior to seroconversion, with negative IgA anti-transglutaminase antibodies, were grouped in the "Before Diagnosis group". \*In the Milano-Bicocca cohort intestinal microRNA profiles were generated from duodenal biopsies from 10 controls (all control samples in the biopsy group passed quality control) and 33 patients at diagnosis.

PreventCD cohort.

Milano-Bicocca cohort.

Healthy volunteer GFD cohort.

samples excluded in the quality control). Circulating miRNA profiles were generated from two plasma samples per individual: one taken during the GFD (4 weeks after start of the GFD) and one taken when eating a regular, gluten-containing diet (either before start of the GFD or after a 2-week wash-out period following the GFD intervention). The study protocol for the GFD cohort was described in detail in Baranska et al. and Bonder et al. (28, 29).

All the protocols of the three studies included in this project were approved by the medical ethics committees of the participating centers and conducted according to the Declaration of Helsinki (15, 27, 29, 30).

#### Sample Pre-Processing

Samples were collected for the PreventCD study using BD Vacutainer<sup>®</sup> SST II Advance (number 367957). Samples were centrifuged for 10 minutes at 3000 RPM after which serum was collected and stored at -80°C. For the healthy volunteer GFD cohort, samples were collected using BD Vacutainer<sup>®</sup> K2E (EDTA) tubes (number 367525). Samples were centrifuged for 10 min at 1300 RPM after which plasma was collected and stored at -80°C

For the Milano-Bicocca cohort, samples were collected using glass BD Vacutainer<sup>®</sup> K3EDTA tubes. After collection the tubes were immediately inverted several times to prevent clotting. The samples were maintained at 4°C and processed within 30 min (meaning the time necessary to come back from the hospital). Separation was obtained by centrifugation at 1500 rcf for 15 min in a refrigerated centrifuge and the upper two thirds of the volume was collected to prevent cell contamination. Hemolyzed samples were not collected. Plasma samples were stored at -80°C and shipped to the Netherlands on dry ice.

Previous studies have shown that extracellular microRNA profiles extracted from serum and plasma microRNA are highly correlated (31). However, to avoid bias related to sample type, we did not pool samples from plasma and serum, instead performing separate analyses in the separate cohorts.

#### RNA Isolation

Serum or plasma samples (50-250 µl) were centrifuged at 1.000xg for 5 min at 4°C to pellet cellular debris. RNA was isolated from the supernatant using the mirVana PARIS kit (Ambion, Carlsbad, CA, USA) according to the manufacturer's protocol. To increase RNA purity and yield, the acid-chloroform extraction step and RNA elution step were repeated (32). Subsequently, total RNA was precipitated by adding 0.1 volume of 3M Sodium acetate (pH 5.2), 3 volumes 100% molecular-grade ethanol and glycoblue (Ambion). After vortexing, samples were stored at -80°C for at least 1 hr. Samples were then centrifuged at maximum speed for 30 min at 4°C in an Eppendorf centrifuge. Supernatant was discarded and pellets were washed with 70% molecular-grade ethanol, upon which the samples were centrifuged again for 10 min at 4°C. The supernatant was then removed, and the pellet was dried in a vacuum desiccator for 5 min max. The RNA pellet was subsequently re-dissolved in 5 µl RNAse-free water. RNA was isolated from small-intestinal biopsy material with the miRVana kit (Ambion), and small RNA-libraries were generated from 500 ng isolated RNA.

# **Small-RNA Library Preparation** and **Sequencing**

Small-RNA libraries were generated as described in the TruSeq Small RNA Sample Prep Kit manual (Illumina, San Diego, CA, USA), performing 15 cycles in the amplification step. In the purification step after cDNA synthesis, glycoblue (Ambion) was used. The cDNA concentration was measured using the LabChip GX (Caliper). Twenty libraries were pooled equimolarly per lane and sequenced on an Illumina HiSeq2500.

# Alignment of miRNA Reads and Quality Control

Raw sequencing reads were trimmed and aligned to the most upto-date version of the reference database, miRBase 22 (26), using a stand-alone version of sRNAbench (version 1.5 - 6/2018). Default settings were applied, with the exception that the number of mismatches allowed between reference database and reads was set from 1 to 0. We used a cut-off of minimally 100 uniquely aligned miRNAs with >1 read counts and >1,000 read counts aligned to miRNAs in total. Samples that met these criteria were subjected to further Quality Control (QC) steps that are explained in more detail in the **Supplementary Methods**: Quality control of the miRNA profiles.

#### **Differential Expression Analyses**

All statistical analyses were performed in "R" (version 3.5.1). The R-package compareGroups (version 4.0.0) was applied to assess differences in clinical baseline characteristics between cases and controls, including the Shapiro-Wilks test to decide between normally or non-normally distributed variables. Differential expression analysis was performed using the DESeq2 package (version 1.22.2). For further details, including covariates that were taken into account, see Supplementary Tables S5-S7. Pvalues for the differential expression analyses and meta-analyses were adjusted for multiple testing using the Benjamini-Hochberg correction for False Discovery Rate (FDR) (33). MiRNAs were considered significantly differentially expressed at an FDRcorrected P-value < 0.1. The R-package Pheatmap (version 1.0.12) was used to create heatmaps to visualize the log2foldchanges of the differential expression analyses. All other figures were generated using the R-package ggplot2 (version 3.1.0). In the figures that display regularized lognormalized miRNA counts, the counts were corrected for batch and age.

# Identification of Circulating miRNAs That Are Early Biomarker Candidates for CeD

To identify circulating miRNAs associated with CeD development, we performed three independent analyses using the PreventCD cohort and the Milano-Bicocca cohort (see Figure 2, part 1 *Finding biomarkers for CeD development* and Table 1). The results of these three separate analyses were combined to identify which miRNAs showed the most consistent trends over all three analyses. Before this meta-

analyses, the Cochrane's Q test was performed. For all miRNAs that did not show significant heterogeneity (Cochrane's Q P-value >0.05), a fixed-effects meta-analysis was performed using the inverse-variance method to pool the log2fold changes and their standard errors of different comparisons (meta package, version 4.9-5).

Next, after identifying the miRNAs that show characteristic global trends for CeD development, we zoomed in further to examine more specific trends. To get insight into whether the miRNA levels change depending on how close an individual is to seroconversion, we grouped the pre-diagnostic, TGA negative, samples of the PreventCD patients based on how long before seroconversion they were taken (more than 2 years (>2 years), between 2 and 1 year before diagnosis (2>x>1 years), less than 1 year before diagnosis (<1 year)) and compared these to controls (corrected for sex, age and batch). Samples taken at 4 months of age, i.e. before introduction of gluten, were excluded from this analysis.

A potential source of the circulating miRNAs that are biomarker candidates for CeD is the tissue that is affected in CeD - the small intestine. To investigate whether the circulating miRNAs reflect the intestinal miRNA environment in CeD, we performed a differential expression analysis using the miRNA profile of intestinal biopsies of CeD patients *versus* the profile of control biopsies (patients and control biopsies obtained from Milano-Bicocca cohort participants) and compared these results with the circulating miRNA profile.

#### Identification of GFD-Associated miRNAs

To identify miRNAs that change in response to GFD, three different analyses were performed and subsequently combined in a meta-analysis (see comparisons A-C in **Figure 2** – part 2 *Finding miRNAs that change upon gluten-free diet*; **Table 1**). We applied the same statistical methods for the meta-analysis as described above.

#### Pathway Analyses

Pathway analyses were performed with the online tool DIANA-miRPath v3.0 database (34). This tool produces a list of genes based on available databases that contain miRNA-gene pairs and performs pathway enrichment analyses using genes that are predicted to be targeted by the set of miRNAs. The standard settings were used, using the KEGG pathways, and only enrichments with FDR <0.05 were considered significant.

#### **RESULTS**

#### Cohort Characteristics

We used three cohorts to identify whether miRNAs in circulation could be indicative of CeD (at diagnosis and in timepoints prior to TGA positivity) or change upon initiation of GFD. The clinical parameters of the three cohorts (PreventCD, the Milano-Bicocca cohort and a GFD intervention cohort) are summarized in **Tables S3A-1C**, and more detailed participant information for the PreventCD and Milano-Bicocca cohorts is described in the

"Supplementary Methods: Additional participant characteristics of the PreventCD and Milano-Bicocca cohort".

In the PreventCD cohort, the duration of follow up did not differ between high-risk participants who did develop CeD during the study and those who did not develop CeD (P=0.38) (see Table S3A). The CeD cases carried the DQ2.5/DQ2.5 or the DQ2.5/DQ2.2 HLA haplotype significantly more often compared to participants who did not develop CeD, consistent with what was observed in the full cohort (15). Figure 1 shows the levels of TGA of the patients in PreventCD divided by age group, at time of diagnosis and after start of the GFD. For the participants that developed CeD, the diagnostic samples were defined throughout the manuscript as the samples at seroconversion (first sample with positive TGA antibodies) or at diagnostic biopsy, and all the negative TGA samples were designated pre-diagnostic timepoint samples. One of the control individuals displayed transiently elevated TGA levels at 3 years of age, but did not develop CeD in follow up (age 9.5). In most patients, TGA levels normalized after start of the GFD (Figure 1). More detailed information on the PreventCD participants is provided in the "Supplementary Methods:

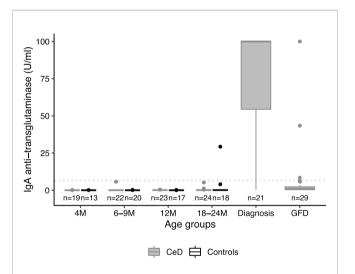


FIGURE 1 | IgA anti-transglutaminase levels peak at diagnosis in the patient group only. IgA anti-transglutaminase levels (TGA) in serum samples of PreventCD participants displayed by age of sampling (CeD=individuals who developed CeD; Ctr=age-matched samples of individuals who did not develop CD; M=Months). For the individuals that developed CeD, we also show serology at diagnosis and after initiating a gluten-free diet (GFD). Samples of individuals in the CeD group that were taken at timepoint of first positive TGA (seroconversion) or at the time of the diagnostic biopsy, were grouped in the diagnosis group (age median: 24, range: 13 - 64 months). One control individual showed positive TGA (29 U/L), but this individual did not have or develop CeD in the follow up (see Supplemental Methods for more information). This sample with a positive TGA in the control taken at 3 years of age was grouped with the M18-M24 age group for visualization and analysis purposes. Dashed lines indicate the cutoffs used to assign positivity, depending on the two types of tests used (see Methods). Boxplots were generated using the default parameters in the R package ggplot2 (median, second and third quartiles shown by the hinges, individual datapoints are displayed outside the whiskers beyond 1.5 \* interguartile range).

Additional participant characteristics of the PreventCD and Milano-Bicocca cohort".

Additionally, samples were collected from an independent Milano-Bicocca cross-sectional cohort consisting of pediatric controls, pediatric CeD patients at time of diagnosis and from 10 of these patients 2 years after start of the GFD (see **Supplementary Methods** for more information about the included participants). In the Milano-Bicocca cohort, no differences were observed in age or sex between non-CeD controls and cases at time of CeD diagnosis and after start of the GFD (the results are displayed in **Table S3B**). TGA levels normalized in the majority of patients for whom we also had samples after start of the GFD (**Table S3B**).

The GFD intervention cohort consisted of adults without self-reported intestinal or immune-mediated diseases who voluntarily followed a 4-week GFD. Unfortunately, anti-transglutaminase antibody measurements were not available for this cohort. In the GFD intervention study no differences were observed with regards to the food-related phenotypes measured (mean energy, protein, carb, fat content per day) or with regards to plasma cytokines, when these individuals were on their normal diet *vs* when on GFD (the results are displayed in **Table S3C**) (29).

#### **Quality Control**

After extracting miRNA, library preparation and sequencing, we performed rigorous quality control (QC) to ensure that only high-quality samples were included in our analysis (see "Supplementary Methods: Quality control of the miRNA profiles" and Supplementary Figures S1-4 for an overview of the QC workflow, Supplementary Table S4 for an overview of the samples excluded during the QC). In total, 206 samples of the PreventCD study (82% of the sequenced total; 53 individuals), 52 samples of the Milano-Bicocca cohort (98%; 42 individuals) and 24 samples of the GFD intervention study (100%; 12 individuals) were included for further analysis (an overview of the samples excluded during QC is provided in **Supplementary Table S4**). All 43 miRNA libraries generated from the small-intestinal biopsy RNA available for the Milano-Bicocca cohort passed QC. The reason for the difference in library preparation efficiency between circulating RNA samples and biopsy-derived RNA samples may be that RNA yield from circulation is low and cannot be detected prior to sequencing of the miRNA libraries when starting with the available serum volumes (50-250 μl). The biopsy library preparations were started with a standard 500 ng RNA. High-quality samples were subsequently used for differential expression analysis.

# Circulating miRNAs as Potential Early Biomarkers For CeD Development

To find circulating miRNAs that could function as biomarkers for distinct stages of CeD development, we performed a systematic comparison in three independent cohorts and the results were subsequently summarized in a meta-analysis (see Figure 2 – part 1 *Finding biomarkers for CeD development* and Table 1). The first comparison was performed to identify

circulating miRNAs that are predictive markers for CeD development (Figure 2 part 1, comparison A). Pre-diagnostic samples of children who developed CeD, taken prior to detection of elevated TGA levels, were compared to samples from high-risk controls (the results of this comparison are displayed in Supplementary Table S5). The country of sample collection (Netherlands vs others) had a limited effect on the differences between CeD and controls: after adding country as a confounder to the statistical analyses, the fold changes between prediagnostic samples of CeD and controls were highly correlated to the fold changes without country in the model (R=0.94, P <2.2\*10<sup>-16</sup>). Because only one of the control individuals was HLA-DQ2.5 homozygous, we only checked within the patient group whether HLA type had an effect on the miRNA profile (HLA-DQ2.5 homozygous vs other HLA). Of the miRNAs significantly different between the pre-diagnostic and control samples, none were significantly different between the HLA groups (FDR>0.3).

Next, in a second comparison, to identify biomarkers at time of diagnosis, we compared the circulating miRNA profile in the PreventCD cohort between diagnostic samples (taken at seroconversion or at diagnostic biopsy) and samples taken at 4 months of age (**Figure 2**, part 1, comparison B; the results of this comparison are displayed in **Supplementary Table S6**). In this comparison, the 4 months samples were used as the baseline because the entire PreventCD cohort is considered free of CeD at this age since gluten has not yet been introduced into their diet. Finally, we used a pediatric case-control cohort (Milano-Bicocca cohort) to find miRNAs that differ between controls and CeD at time of diagnosis (**Figure 2** part 1, comparison C; the results of this comparison are displayed in **Supplementary Table S7**).

To identify which miRNAs had the most consistent trends over these three comparisons (**Figure 2**, part 1, A-C), we combined the results in a meta-analysis. By considering the effect size (including direction of effect) in the meta-analysis, our results are less dependent on the sample size. This approach identified 53 significant miRNAs that were consistently associated with CeD development (the results of the meta-analysis that combines the results of the three separate comparisons are shown in **Supplementary Table S8**). Of the 53 miRNAs, 26 showed decreased levels in CeD and 27 showed increased levels. The trends for these 53 miRNAs in the three separate analyses (**Figure 2**, part 1, A-C) are displayed in **Figure 3**, including the beta of the meta-analysis that represents the pooled direction across the three comparisons.

To assess the contribution of the Milano-Bicocca cohort, we also performed an additional meta-analysis with only the comparisons performed in the PreventCD cohort (**Figure 2**, part 1, comparisons A-B), yielding 41 significant microRNAs. Of the 53 biomarkers significant in the meta-analysis of comparisons A-C (**Figure 2**, part 1), 29 were also significant in the meta-analysis of comparisons A-B (**Supplementary Table S12**). Moreover, there was a high concordance between the direction of effect between the 53 microRNAs significant in the meta-analyses of arms A-C and that of arms A-B (Pearson's correlation coefficient of 0.96 (P<2.2\*10-16). These results indicate that the addition of the

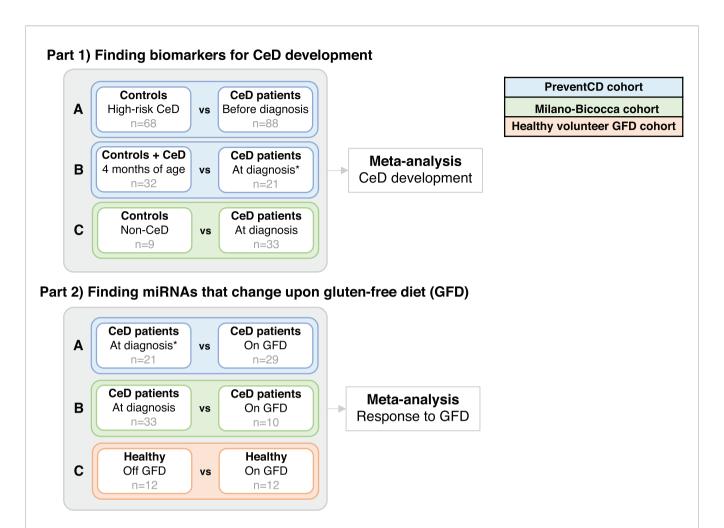


FIGURE 2 | Analyses in the separate cohorts that were performed before combining the results of the differential expression in two meta-analyses. The goals here were to: in part 1) find miRNAs that are potential biomarkers for CeD development and part 2) find miRNAs that change upon the gluten-free diet (GFD). Corresponding sample sizes are shown in grey. \*In the PreventCD cohort, the samples "at diagnosis" include samples at seroconversion (first positive IgA anti-transglutaminase (TGA) levels) and samples taken close to the diagnostic biopsy. All samples in the "before diagnosis" groups had negative TGA levels.

Milano-Bicocca cohort (arm C) adds power to the meta-analysis. Therefore, throughout the manuscript the meta-analysis including arms A-C is used to prioritize the biomarker candidates for CeD development.

We then zoomed in on specific trends in the prioritized 53 biomarker candidates in the PreventCD cohort, by grouping the pre-diagnostic samples of the CeD patients (all had negative TGA) by how close to seroconversion the samples were taken (<1 year, 1-2 years and >2 years before seroconversion) (the results of these comparisons are displayed in **Supplementary Table S8** and **Supplementary Figures S5**, **6**). Eight of the 53 prioritized miRNAs that were identified in the meta-analysis (miR-21-3p, miR-374a-5p, 144-3p, miR-500a-3p, miR-486-3p let-7d-3p, let-7e-5p and miR-3605-3p) are significantly different between the samples taken closest to seroconversion (<1 year) and control samples (the fold changes and adjusted P-values of these comparisons for these eight microRNAs are shown in **Table 2**; the results for all 53 miRNAs are shown in **Supplementary Table S8**). For some of these

eight miRNAs, including miR-500a-3p and miR-3605-3p, the levels in pre-diagnostic samples increasingly diverge from controls coming up to seroconversion and diagnosis, and then show a normalizing trend after start of a GFD (see **Table 2** and **Figure 4**). For two of these eight miRNAs, miR-21-3p (shown in **Figure 5**) and let-7d-3p, we detected a significant difference between pre-diagnostic samples and controls more than 2 years before seroconversion and subsequent diagnosis (**Figure 4**).

To assess the potential influence of age on miRNA levels in controls, we compared the samples taken at 4 and 24 months in controls (**Supplemental Table S11**). This revealed 11 microRNAs that overlapped in the same direction with the comparison M4 *versus* diagnosis (**Figure 2** part 1 comparison B). Only two of these microRNAs (miR-29c and miR-224) were among the 53 biomarker candidates that were prioritized in the final meta-analysis. These results indicate that by combining different comparisons in the meta-analysis, we could filter out most microRNAs for the which the main driver is age-related changes.

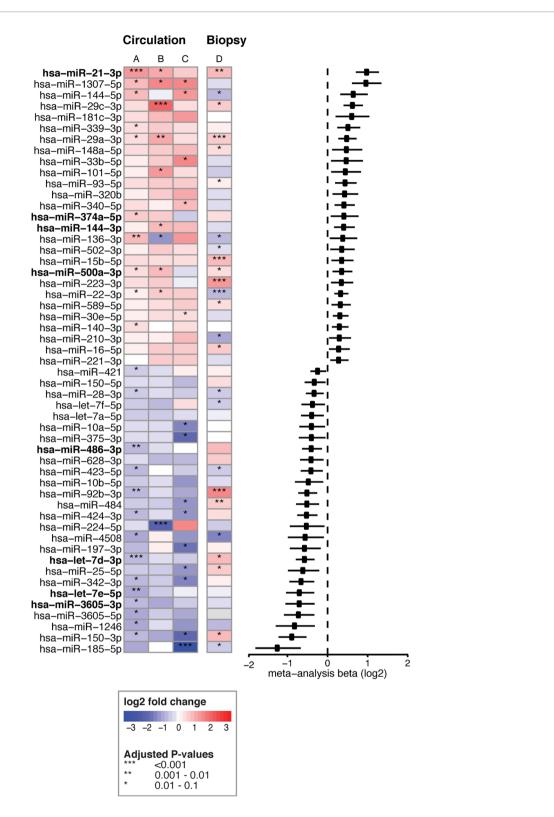


FIGURE 3 | 53 circulating miRNA biomarker candidates for CeD development. Log2fold changes are depicted for three separate differential expression (DE) analyses (A–C) of 53 microRNAs that were significant in the meta-analysis combining these analyses. (A) PreventCD: pre-diagnostic samples of CeD patients (IgA anti-transglutaminase (TGA) negative) versus controls. (B) PreventCD: CeD at diagnosis (at seroconversion (TGA positivity) or at diagnostic biopsy) versus samples at 4 months of age (before gluten consumption). (C) Milano-Bicocca: CeD at diagnosis versus controls. (D) Milano-Bicocca: CeD at diagnosis versus controls in intestinal biopsy samples. Right panel shows a forest plot for the meta-analysis (beta and 95% confidence interval). miRNAs that are detectable < 12 months before diagnosis are indicated in bold.

**TABLE 2** | Of the 53 circulating miRNA biomarker candidates for CeD development identified in the meta-analysis (**Figure 2**), these eight miRNAs were significantly different in samples taken <12 months before diagnosis.

	Meta-analysis			>24 M vs	Controls	12-24 M vs	s Controls	<12 M vs	Controls	Biopsies (CeD vs Controls)		
	beta	se	Р	P <sub>adj</sub>	log2(FC)	P <sub>adj</sub>	log2(FC)	P <sub>adj</sub>	log2(FC)	P <sub>adj</sub>	log2(FC)	$P_{adj}$
hsa-miR-21-3p	0.99	0.15	1.5E-11	3.9E-09	1.40	4.1E-03	1.25	1.1E-03	1.31	3.5E-04	0.81	4.4E-03
hsa-miR-374a-5p	0.43	0.18	1.6E-02	7.8E-02	0.69	3.3E-01	0.70	3.1E-01	1.10	2.3E-02	0.46	1.6E-01
hsa-miR-144-3p	0.42	0.13	1.4E-03	1.3E-02	-0.15	8.7E-01	0.38	5.3E-01	0.77	3.6E-02	-0.17	7.2E-01
hsa-miR-500a-3p	0.37	0.13	3.3E-03	2.5E-02	0.30	6.4E-01	0.47	3.3E-01	0.96	2.7E-03	0.32	3.0E-02
hsa-miR-486-3p	-0.39	0.13	2.2E-03	1.9E-02	-0.27	6.4E-01	-0.39	3.9E-01	-0.64	7.0E-02	0.74	1.7E-01
hsa-let-7d-3p	-0.56	0.12	3.0E-06	1.3E-04	-0.65	1.0E-01	-0.90	2.8E-03	-0.94	4.8E-04	0.72	8.5E-02
hsa-let-7e-5p	-0.68	0.18	1.4E-04	2.8E-03	-0.27	7.9E-01	-0.89	1.3E-01	-1.53	4.8E-04	-0.01	9.9E-01
hsa-miR-3605-3p	-0.69	0.19	2.3E-04	3.4E-03	-0.82	2.1E-01	-1.08	3.7E-02	-1.09	2.7E-02	-0.20	7.6E-01

Some can even be detected more than 2 years before the first detection of IgA anti-transglutaminase antibodies (seroconversion), >24 M vs Controls. The first set of columns show the results of the meta-analysis. The next three sets of columns show the comparisons in the PreventCD cohort between the samples taken >24 months, 12-24 or <12 months before seroconversion versus control samples [corrected for sex, age and batch and after exclusion of samples taken before introduction of gluten (Month 4)]. The last set of columns shows the comparison between CeD and controls in the small intestinal biopsies (Milano-Bicocca cohort), corrected for age and sex. FC, Fold Change; se, standard error of the beta; Padj, P-value adjusted for multiple testing; Colors, A positive beta or log2(FC) (displayed in green) indicates that the miRNA level is higher in patients who developed CeD; Red, lower in patients who developed CeD; Yellow, Padj<0.1.

Overall, we identified 53 miRNAs that could indicate if a person will develop CeD before the TGA elevation that accompanies intestinal mucosal damage. We hypothesized that the affected tissue in CeD, the small intestine, is a potential source of the 53 CeD-associated circulating miRNAs. Indeed, for the 53 circulating biomarker candidates for CeD, 15 miRNAs are differentially expressed in intestinal biopsies from CeD patients compared to controls, with a concordant direction between circulating and intestinal biopsy-derived miRNAs. The results of the comparison between CeD and controls in the biopsy material are shown in Figure 3 and Supplementary Table S8 for the 53 miRNAs that were identified in meta-analysis A. Two of the eight miRNAs that show an early pre-diagnostic increase in circulation, miR-21-3p (displayed in Figures 4, 5) and miR-500a-3p (displayed in Figures 4 and Supplementary S6), are also significantly increased in CeD biopsies (for the results of the comparison in biopsies see Table 2). To check if there was a statistically significant enrichment for upregulated miRNAs in CeD biopsies within the miRNAs that are upregulated in circulation, we used a hypergeometric test considering all miRNAs detected by miRNA-seq in both the biopsies and in plasma samples in the Milano-Bicocca cohort. We found a significant enrichment for these miRNAs (P= 5.1 x 10-6), indicating that there is a higher concordance between the differentially expressed miRNAs in circulation and biopsies beyond what would be expected by chance.

# Circulating Biomarkers in Relation to the Initiation of a Gluten Free Diet

Next, to assess if miRNAs can be used to assess the impact of a GFD, we performed separate comparisons of miRNA profiles of participants on a GFD (**Figure 2** – part 2). These included comparisons in the PreventCD cohort (CeD) (**Figure 2** part 2 comparison A, no miRNAs were significantly differentially expressed), the Milano-Bicocca cohort (CeD) (**Figure 2** part 2 comparison B; significantly differentially expressed miRNAs in this comparison are shown in **Supplementary Table S9**) and the

healthy volunteer cohort (Figure 2 part 2 comparison C; significantly differentially expressed microRNAs in this comparison are shown in Supplementary Table S10) and then subsequently combined these results in a meta-analysis. To discern dietary induced microRNA changes from changes due to healing processes in CeD, we have also investigated a cohort of healthy volunteers that were subjected to GFD. In total, 15 circulating miRNAs were significantly associated with the GFD (the results of the meta-analysis are summarized in Figure 6). Of the 53 CeDassociated miRNAs, six miRNAs that had decreased levels in circulation at time of diagnosis were significantly increased in response to the GFD: miR-150-5p, miR-150-3p, miR-1246, miR-342-3p, miR-375-3p and let-7a-5p. **Figure 7** shows miR-150-5p, one example of these CeD-associated miRNAs that start to normalize upon GFD. Circulating miR-150-5p increased upon GFD in all 10 individuals for whom we had paired data at diagnosis and after start of the GFD in the Milano-Bicocca cohort. Thus, we were able to identify several miRNAs that can delineate the start of GFD in CeD patients and control individuals.

#### **Pathway Analyses**

We used the DIANA-miRPath v3.0 tool to predict the pathways in which the prioritized circulating miRNAs might play a role. The pathway analysis was performed for the 53 biomarker candidates for CeD development (Supplementary Figures S7A, B). The enriched pathways for the miRNAs that were increased in active CeD participants (Supplementary Figure S7A) largely overlapped with the pathways found for the miRNAs that decreased upon active CeD (Supplementary Figure S7B), as well as the pathways found for the eight miRNAs (Supplementary Figure S7C) that increasingly diverge from controls up to diagnosis (shown in Figure 4). Top significant pathways include, for example, cellcycle regulation (hippo signaling pathway, cell-cycle), TGF-beta signaling, fatty-acid metabolism, extracellular matrix interactions and adherence junctions (barrier function). However, because of this overlap, it is difficult to speculate on a functional role for the profiles associated with CeD.

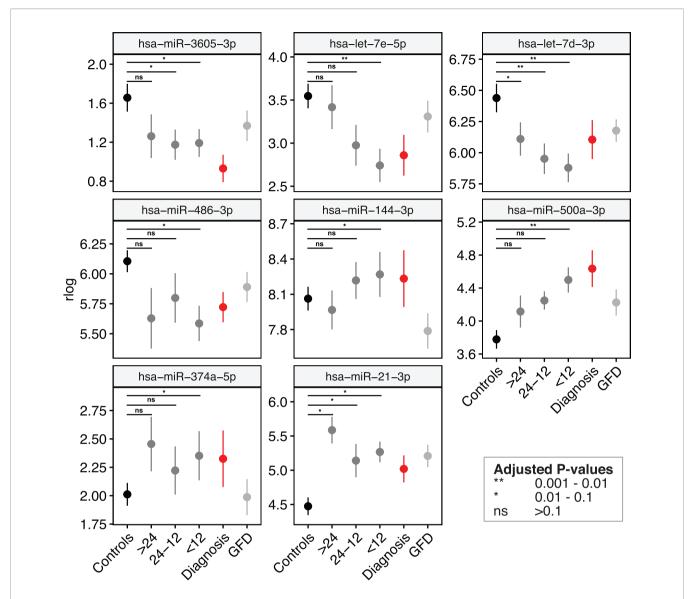


FIGURE 4 | Several miRNA biomarkers for CeD change months to years before detection of CeD serology. The levels of eight out of the 53 microRNAs listed in differ from controls < 12 months before seroconversion (first IgA anti-transglutaminase positivity). Shown are mean values ± standard error of the regularized log-normalized miRNA counts, corrected for batch and age. Black: controls; Dark-grey: pre-diagnostic samples of CeD patients grouped by months till seroconversion (all samples had negative IgA anti-transglutaminase levels); Red: samples at diagnosis (samples at seroconversion or at time of biopsy); grey: CeD patients after start of the GFD.

#### DISCUSSION

Currently, there are no biomarkers available that can predict the development of CeD before the detection of increased TGA in serum, that is in most cases already accompanied with intestinal mucosal damage. We therefore set out to find novel, non-invasive biomarkers for CeD. For our study, we used three cohorts, including a unique prospective cohort (PreventCD). To our knowledge, our study is the first to apply next generation sequencing to identify miRNAs in circulation in CeD patient samples. By combining the cohorts in a meta-analysis, we identified 53 significant miRNAs that represent potential miRNA biomarker candidates for the development of CeD.

Remarkably, eight of these 53 CeD-associated miRNAs could be detected in circulation at an early stage, in some cases more than 2 years before TGA levels were detected above the upper limit of normal. Moreover, we also found six downregulated miRNAs in CeD, including miR-150-3p and miR-150-5p, showed an increased upon a GFD. These miRNA markers are therefore potential markers for CeD, and may be useful for monitoring dietary adherence after start of the GFD. Thus, we have identified a panel of potential miRNA biomarkers that may indicate onset of CeD long before traditional diagnosis of CeD with TGA above the upper limit of normal.

The 53 biomarkers candidates include some miRNAs that have previously been linked to CeD but also some that are being

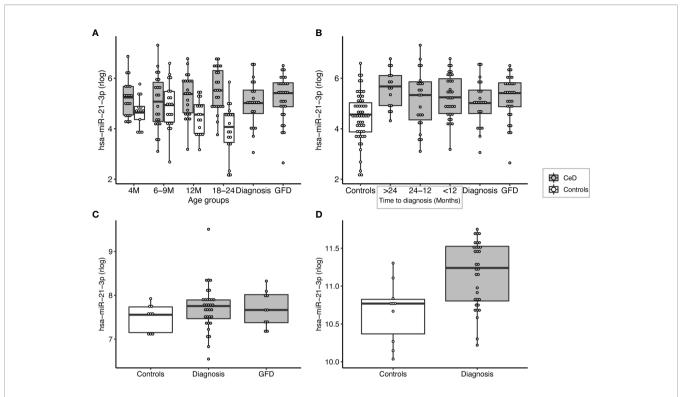


FIGURE 5 | miR-21-3p can be detected at high levels in pre-diagnostic samples of patients but not in age-matched controls and is significantly upregulated in the small intestinal biopsies of CeD patients. (A) PreventCD cohort: grouped by age of sampling (M=Months). (B) PreventCD cohort: pre-diagnostic (IgA anti-transglutaminase negative) samples of CeD patients are grouped by time till seroconversion: more than 24 months before seroconversion (>24), between 24-12 months before seroconversion (24-12), less than 12 months before seroconversion (<12), or at diagnosis (taken at seroconversion or at time of biopsy) and 6 months after starting GFD. Controls: all samples of the PreventCD controls. (C) Circulating miR-21-3p in the Milano-Bicocca cohort (circulation). (D) miR-21-3p expression in small-intestinal biopsies in the Milano-Bicocca cohort.

associated with CeD for the first time. For example, Buoli Comani et al. reported that both miR-21-3p and miR-21-5p are highly upregulated in the small intestine of CeD patients and that this elevation was reflected in the circulation (25). This finding was then confirmed by two independent qPCR based studies in which circulating miRNAs were measured (35, 36). Our study, however, is the first to describe that increased levels of miR-21-3p can be detected more than 2 years before the peak in TGA antibodies and the diagnosis of CeD.

Of most interest are the eight miRNAs that were detectable in circulation at a much earlier stage than TGA (in some cases years earlier): miR-21-3p, miR-374a-5p, miR-144-3p, miR-500a-3p, miR-486-3p let-7d-3p, let-7e-5p and miR-3605-3p. For some of these miRNAs, e.g. miR-500a-3p and miR-3605-3p, the difference between pre-diagnostic samples and controls increased depending on how close the samples were taken to the first detection of TGA. In addition, levels of several miRNAs, e.g. miR-500a-3p, normalized after start of a GFD in the PreventCD cohort, although the normalizing effect was not significant. In contrast, miR-21-3p did not (start to) normalize after start of the GFD in the PreventCD cohort. Previously, Bascuñán et al. also reported that miR-21 levels in circulation did not return to normal levels after start of the GFD (37). The observations that miR-21 levels are already elevated more than

two years before detection of positive TGA and diagnosis raises the question whether this miRNA is correlated with the development of CeD or rather reflects intrinsic differences between CeD and controls that are independent of the (intestinal) inflammation and intestinal damage. Additionally, the lack of a quick response of these miRNA levels to a GFD might indicate that these miRNAs are not changing because of inflammation/mucosal damage. However, it should be noted that the mucosal healing could take longer than the 6 months after start of the GFD studied in the PreventCD cohort, and adherence to GFD might also influence the response to GFD.

Thus, we observed that that some miRNAs change towards diagnosis (e.g. miR-500a-3p), suggesting that these markers could reflect the pathogenesis of CeD, including immune cell activation, barrier function and mucosal damage. It would be interesting to combine measurements of these miRNAs with other read-outs to detect immune-cell or intestinal function. Other miRNAs, such as miR-21-3p, might represent inherent differences between those individuals who will develop CeD and those who will not, suggesting that this miRNA reflects intrinsic differences between CeD and controls. These intrinsic differences might be linked with factors such as genetic differences and/or immune and intestinal barrier function. Both the biomarkers that reflect the active disease process and the biomarkers that

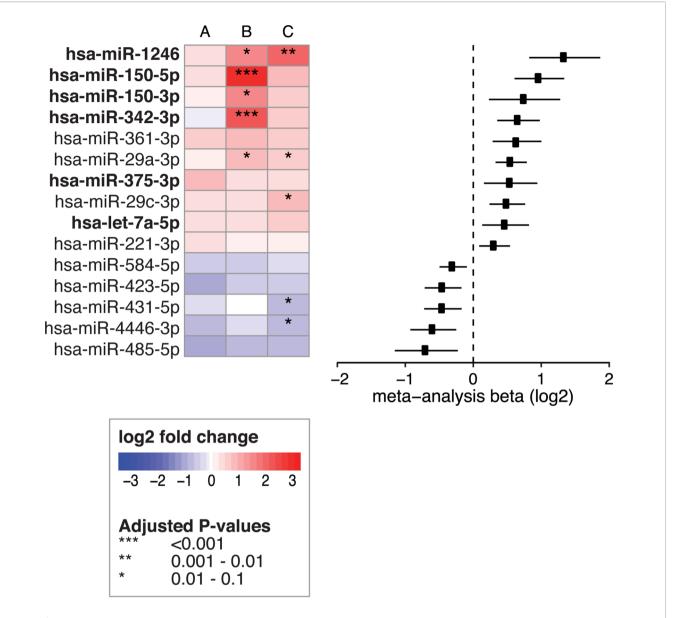


FIGURE 6 | Fifteen circulating miRNAs change after start of the GFD. Left panel shows the 15 circulating miRNAs that were significant in the meta-analysis when combining the following comparisons: (A) PreventCD: GFD vs CeD at diagnosis (taken at seroconversion or at time of biopsy) (B) Milano-Bicocca: GFD vs CeD at diagnosis and (C) GFD volunteers: GFD vs gluten containing diet. Right panel shows forest plot for the meta-analysis (beta and 95% confidence interval). Bold text indicates miRNAs that are also among the 53 CeD biomarker candidates and show a normalizing trend upon GFD.

reflect intrinsic risk factors for development of CeD could be valuable in predicting which individuals are at highest risk of developing CeD.

The tissue and cell type of origin for the 53 extracellular circulating microRNAs that we find to be associated with CeD has yet to be uncovered. We did find that 15 of the 53 miRNAs were differentially expressed in active CeD intestinal biopsies, with a concordant direction between circulation and intestinal biopsies. These included the biomarker candidates mentioned above, miR-21-3p and miR-500a, and an increase of miR-21 and miR-500 in CeD biopsies has also been reported by other

independent studies (22, 25). Increased miR-21-3p expression in affected gut mucosa has also been described in inflammatory bowel disease (IBD), as has increased expression of the other strand of miR-21 (miR-21-5p) (38, 39). A possible role of miR-21 in intestinal inflammation is also provided by the observation that, in dextran sulphate sodium mouse models, an experimental model for colitis, inflammation is alleviated in miR-21 knock-out mice (40).

This raises the possibility that the 53 miRNAs identified in this study are associated to intestinal inflammation but not specific for CeD. To our knowledge, miR-21-3p in circulation

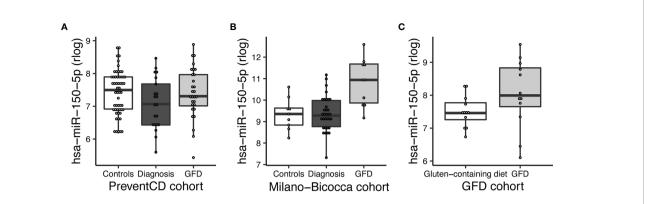


FIGURE 7 | MiR-150-5p is significantly decreased in CeD and reverses after start of a GFD. (A) PreventCD: high-risk controls and CeD patients at time of diagnosis (taken at seroconversion or at time of biopsy) and CeD patients after start of a GFD. (B) Milano-Bicocca cohort: controls at time of diagnosis (CeD) and at GFD. (C) GFD volunteers: on gluten-containing diet or on GFD.

has not been linked to IBD, but the miR-21-5p form is increased in pediatric Crohn's disease (21). If we also compare the other 53 potential CeD markers with two previous array-based studies in IBD, several microRNAs (miR-16, miR-93 and miR-30e) are elevated in serum of IBD compared to controls (21, 41). However, other microRNAs are elevated in IBD but decreased in the serum of CeD patients, including miR-185, miR-484, miR-25 and members of the let-7 family (21, 41). Therefore, the specificity of this panel of potential biomarkers should be tested, including testing in other intestinal enteropathies and autoimmune diseases.

MiRNAs can function as useful biomarkers but may also have distinct roles in CeD pathophysiology through fine-tuning of gene expression levels. It would be interesting to investigate whether the cell types that play a key role in CeD pathophysiology, e.g. intestinal epithelial cells, gluten-specific T cells or intra-epithelial lymphocytes, selectively secrete or take up miRNAs after the cells are stimulated with compounds that mimic the pathogenic conditions in CeD. Examples of previous efforts to identify the source of CeD-associated miRNAs include those of Bascuñán et al., who showed that miR-21 expression is higher in circulating immune cells (peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC)) isolated from active CeD patients than in PBMC from controls. The levels of miR-21-3p did not increase after stimulation with gliadin and/or interferon-γ. These results indicate that miR-21-3p is expressed by immune cells and, according to reference dataset in peripheral blood, has the highest expression in monocytes, CD4+ and CD8+ T-cells (42).

Predicting miRNA function remains difficult. The functions of individual miRNAs are diverse, as one miRNA can target up to hundreds of genes and one gene can have binding sites for multiple miRNAs (43). This makes it difficult to interpret our pathway analysis results, where we saw overlap between miRNAs increased and decreased in CeD. However, we did find non-immune pathways that have been linked to CeD pathophysiology, such as barrier function (adherence junctions) and fatty acid metabolism, and immune pathways like TGF-beta signaling (44–50). We therefore present the pathway analyses to

encourage hypothesis-generation about the potential functions of the circulating miRNA profile associated with CeD but acknowledge that further evidence is needed to confirm that these miRNAs influence these biological pathways.

In summary, we show that circulating miRNAs are promising blood-based biomarker candidates to detect pediatric CeD at an earlier stage than the currently available serological tests. Tests could be designed for these miRNAs that can be more easily implemented in clinics than the next-generation sequencing approach used in this study. However, future independent studies are first needed to confirm whether single or combinations of prioritized miRNAs indeed have value in earlier recognition of CeD in high-risk cohorts. The markers that we found to be associated with the GFD should also be confirmed and compared with other potential markers for gluten intake (such as gluten immunogenic peptides) (51). We did not perform sensitivity/specificity analysis of individual single markers in the current study because testing such statistical prediction models in a cross-validation approach requires a larger sample size, or alternatively needs to be assessed in independent studies. These studies would ideally also test other potential biomarkers for CeD, such as T cell receptor bias, that might also provide specificity and sensitivity, although it is still unclear if these will also be predictive of CeD prior to TGA conversion. It might also be beneficial to measure serum miRNAs in individuals who have positive TGA but no villous atrophy (potential CeD) to see whether the miRNA profile is different between individuals who will develop CeD and those who will not. Moreover, the specificity of the miRNAs to CeD as compared to other immune-mediated diseases, especially those of the gastrointestinal tract, should also be investigated. Finally, future studies should further study factors that could potentially influence circulating miRNA levels, including age (pediatric vs controls), genetics (e.g. the role of HLA and regional differences). Nonetheless, our findings hopefully pave the way toward preventative strategies in miRNA-positive individuals in the future, which might minimize the onset of active inflammation, decrease villous atrophy and prevent CeD-associated complications in the future (52).

#### **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The raw data generated for this paper cannot be shared because this possibility was not covered by the Institutional Review Boards agreement when we initiated the study. However, the miRNA count data are available as **Supplementary Material**.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by the participating centers in the different centers that participated in the three different studies (details were published previously). Written informed consent to participate in this study was provided by the participants' legal guardian/next of kin.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

Conceptualization and study design: All authors. Sample collection: DB, CM, MR, EM-O, RS, RA, RT, IK-S, GC, HS, and SK. Sample processing: RCA, RM, and AS. Data analysis and visualization: IT and RCA. Data analysis supervision: VK, YL, IJ, and SW. Writing — original draft preparation: IT, IJ, and SW. Writing — review and editing: RCA, RM, AS, JD, DB, CM, MR, EM-O, RS, RA, RT, IK-S, GC, HS, SK, AZ, VK, YL, MV, RW, MM, and CW. Supervision: SW. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

IT is supported by a MD/PhD scholarship from the Junior Scientific Masterclass (Graduate School of Medical Sciences, University Medical Center Groningen, and University of Groningen). IJ is supported by a Rosalind Franklin Fellowship from the University of Groningen and a Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO) VIDI grant (no.

#### **REFERENCES**

- Moerkens R, Mooiweer J, Withoff S, Wijmenga C. Celiac Disease-on-Chip: Modeling a Multifactorial Disease. Vitro United Eur Gastroenterol J (2019) 7:467–76. doi: 10.1177/2050640619836057
- Ludvigsson JF, Bai JC, Biagi F, Card TR, Ciacci C, Ciclitira PJ, et al. Diagnosis and Management of Adult Coeliac Disease: Guidelines From the British Society of Gastroenterology. Gut (2014) 63:1210–28. doi: 10.1136/gutjnl-2013-306578
- Husby S, Koletzko S, Korponay-Szabó IR, Mearin ML, Phillips A, Shamir R, et al. European Society for Pediatric Gastroenterology, Hepatology, and Nutrition Guidelines for the Diagnosis of Coeliac Disease. *J Pediatr Gastroenterol Nutr* (2012) 54:136–60. doi: 10.1097/MPG.0b013e31821a23d0
- Lindfors K, Ciacci C, Kurppa K, Lundin KEA, Makharia GK, Mearin ML, et al. Coeliac Disease. Nat Rev Dis Prim (2019) 5:1–18. doi: 10.1038/s41572-018-0054-7
- Singh P, Arora A, Strand TA, Leffler DA, Catassi C, Green PH, et al. Global Prevalence of Celiac Disease: Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. Clin Gastroenterol Hepatol (2018) 16:823–36.e2. doi: 10.1016/j.cgh.2017.06.037

016.171.047). SW and CW were supported by The Netherlands Organ-on-Chip Initiative, an NWO Gravitation project (024.003.001) funded by the Ministry of Education, Culture and Science of the government of The Netherlands; and European Research Council advanced grant (FP7/2007-2013/ ERC Advanced Grant Agreement 2012-322698); DB by: 2016-ATE-0312. AZ is supported by the ERC Starting Grant 715772, Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research NWO-VIDI grant 016.178.056, the Netherlands Heart Foundation CVON grant 2018-27, and the NWO Gravitation grant ExposomeNL 024.004.017. YL was supported by an ERC Starting Grant (948207) and the Radboud University Medical Centre Hypatia Grant (2018) for Scientific Research. I.K-S was supported by grants NKFI 120392 from the Hungarian National Research. Development and Innovation Fund and GINOP-2.3.2-15-2016-00015 co-financed by the European Union and the Hungarian State. This study was funded in part by Top Institute Food and Nutrition, Wageningen, The Netherlands, grant number GH001; Stichting Coeliakie Onderzoek Nederland (STICOON); ESPGHAN Networking Grant.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We would like to thank all participants and their families for the donation of biomaterials and phenotypes. We would like to thank Roberto Panceri for help in the collection of data. We would like to acknowledge Arnau Vich Vila for support in statistical analysis and the research group of M. Swertz for the high-performance computing infrastructure and data storage. We also thank Kate Mc Intyre for editing the manuscript.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2021.734763/full#supplementary-material

- Kelly CP, Bai JC, Liu E, Leffler DA. Advances in Diagnosis and Management of Celiac Disease. Gastroenterology (2015) 148:1175–86. doi: 10.1053/ j.gastro.2015.01.044
- Spijkerman M, Tan IL, Kolkman JJ, Withoff S, Wijmenga C, Visschedijk MC, et al. A Large Variety of Clinical Features and Concomitant Disorders in Celiac Disease - A Cohort Study in the Netherlands. *Dig Liver Dis* (2016) 48:499–505. doi: 10.1016/j.dld.2016.01.006
- Vriezinga SL, Schweizer JJ, Koning F, Mearin ML. Coeliac Disease and Gluten-Related Disorders in Childhood. Nat Rev Gastroenterol Hepatol (2015) 12:527–36. doi: 10.1038/nrgastro.2015.98
- Lundin KEA, Wijmenga C. Coeliac Disease and Autoimmune Disease -Genetic Overlap and Screening. Nat Rev Gastroenterol Hepatol (2015) 12:507–15. doi: 10.1038/nrgastro.2015.136
- Tio M, Cox MR, Eslick GD. Meta-Analysis: Coeliac Disease and the Risk of All-Cause Mortality, Any Malignancy and Lymphoid Malignancy. *Aliment Pharmacol Ther* (2012) 35:540–51. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2036.2011.04972.x
- Han Y, Chen W, Li P, Ye J. Association Between Coeliac Disease and Risk of Any Malignancy and Gastrointestinal Malignancy: A Meta-Analysis. Med (United States) (2015) 94(38):e1612. doi: 10.1097/MD.0000000000001612

- Fuchs V, Kurppa K, Huhtala H, Mäki M, Kekkonen L, Kaukinen K. Delayed Celiac Disease Diagnosis Predisposes to Reduced Quality of Life and Incremental Use of Health Care Services and Medicines: A Prospective Nationwide Study. *United Eur Gastroenterol J* (2018) 6:567–75. doi: 10.1177/2050640617751253
- Kurppa K, Taavela J, Saavalainen P, Kaukinen K, Lindfors K. Novel Diagnostic Techniques for Celiac Disease. Expert Rev Gastroenterol Hepatol (2016) 10:795–805. doi: 10.1586/17474124.2016.1148599
- Galatola M, Cielo D, Panico C, Stellato P, Malamisura B, Carbone L, et al. Presymptomatic Diagnosis of Celiac Disease in Predisposed Children: The Role of Gene Expression Profile. *J Pediatr Gastroenterol Nutr* (2017) 65:314– 20. doi: 10.1097/MPG.000000000001519
- Vriezinga SL, Auricchio R, Bravi E, Castillejo G, Chmielewska A, Escobar PC, et al. Randomized Feeding Intervention in Infants at High Risk for Celiac Disease. N Engl J Med (2014) 371:1304–15. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1404172
- Werkstetter KJ, Korponay-Szabó IR, Popp A, Villanacci V, Salemme M, Heilig G, et al. Accuracy in Diagnosis of Celiac Disease Without Biopsies in Clinical Practice. Gastroenterology (2017) 153:924–35. doi: 10.1053/j.gastro.2017.06.002
- Chen X, Ba Y, Ma L, Cai X, Yin Y, Wang K, et al. Characterization of Micrornas in Serum: A Novel Class of Biomarkers for Diagnosis of Cancer and Other Diseases. Cell Res (2008) 18:997–1006. doi: 10.1038/cr.2008.282
- Cortez MA, Bueso-Ramos C, Ferdin J, Lopez-Berestein G, Sood AK, Calin GA. MicroRNAs in Body Fluids-the Mix of Hormones and Biomarkers. Nat Rev Clin Oncol (2011) 8:467–77. doi: 10.1038/nrclinonc.2011.76
- Stachurska A, Zorro MM, van der Sijde MR, Withoff S. Small and Long Regulatory RNAs in the Immune System and Immune Diseases. Front Immunol (2014) 5:513. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2014.00513
- Guay C, Regazzi R. Circulating MicroRNAs as Novel Biomarkers for Diabetes Mellitus. Nat Rev Endocrinol (2013) 9:513–21. doi: 10.1038/nrendo.2013.86
- Zahm AM, Thayu M, Hand NJ, Horner A, Leonard MB, Friedman JR. Circulating MicroRNA is a Biomarker of Pediatric Crohn Disease. J Pediatr Gastroenterol Nutr (2011) 53:26–33. doi: 10.1097/MPG.0b013e31822200cc
- Capuano M, Iaffaldano L, Tinto N, Montanaro D, Capobianco V, Izzo V, et al. MicroRNA-449a Overexpression, Reduced NOTCH1 Signals and Scarce Goblet Cells Characterize the Small Intestine of Celiac Patients. *PloS One* (2011) 6(12):e29094. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0029094
- Magni S, Comani GB, Elli L, Vanessi S, Ballarini E, Nicolini G, et al. MiRNAs Affect the Expression of Innate and Adaptive Immunity Proteins in Celiac Disease. Am J Gastroenterol (2014) 109:1662. doi: 10.1038/ajg.2014.203
- Vaira V, Roncoroni L, Barisani D, Gaudioso G, Bosari S, Bulfamante G, et al. MicroRNA Profiles in Coeliac Patients Distinguish Different Clinical Phenotypes and Are Modulated by Gliadin Peptides in Primary Duodenal Fibroblasts. Clin Sci (2014) 126:417–23. doi: 10.1042/CS20130248
- Buoli Comani G, Panceri R, Dinelli M, Biondi A, Mancuso C, Meneveri R, et al. MiRNA-Regulated Gene Expression Differs in Celiac Disease Patients According to the Age of Presentation. *Genes Nutr* (2015) 10:482. doi: 10.1007/ s12263-015-0482-2
- Kozomara A, Birgaoanu M, Griffiths-Jones S. Mirbase: From Microrna Sequences to Function. Nucleic Acids Res (2019) 47:D155–62. doi: 10.1093/ nar/gky1141
- Hogen Esch CE, Rosén A, Auricchio R, Romanos J, Chmielewska A, Putter H, et al. The Prevented Study Design: Towards New Strategies for the Prevention of Coeliac Disease. *Eur J Gastroenterol Hepatol* (2010) 22:1424–30. doi: 10.1097/MEG.0b013e32833fe9ae
- Baranska A, Tigchelaar E, Smolinska A, Dallinga JW, Moonen EJC, Dekens JAM, et al. Profile of Volatile Organic Compounds in Exhaled Breath Changes as a Result of Gluten-Free Diet. J Breath Res (2013) 7:37104. doi: 10.1088/ 1752-7155/7/3/037104
- Bonder MJ, Tigchelaar EF, Cai X, Trynka G, Cenit MC, Hrdlickova B, et al. The Influence of a Short-Term Gluten-Free Diet on the Human Gut Microbiome. Genome Med (2016) 8:45. doi: 10.1186/s13073-016-0295-y
- van der Graaf A, Zorro M, Claringbould A, Vosa U, Aguirre-Gamboa R, Li C, et al. Systematic Prioritization of Candidate Genes in Disease Loci Identifies TRAFD1 as a Master Regulator of IFNγ Signalling in Celiac Disease. Front Genet (2020) 11:1–16. doi: 10.1101/2020.03.04.973487
- Godoy PM, Bhakta NR, Barczak AJ, Cakmak H, Fisher S, MacKenzie TC, et al. Large Differences in Small RNA Composition Between Human Biofluids. *Cell Rep* (2018) 25(5):1346–58. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2018.10.014

- Mitchell PS, Parkin RK, Kroh EM, Fritz BR, Wyman SK, Pogosova-Agadjanyan EL, et al. Circulating MicroRNAs as Stable Blood-Based Markers for Cancer Detection. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2008) 105:10513–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0804549105
- 33. Yoav B, Hochberg Y. <Benjamini&Hochberg1995\_FDR.Pdf>. J R Stat Soc Ser B (1995) 57:289–300. doi: 10.2307/2346101
- Vlachos IS, Zagganas K, Paraskevopoulou MD, Georgakilas G, Karagkouni D, Vergoulis T, et al. DIANA-Mirpath V3.0: Deciphering MicroRNA Function With Experimental Support. *Nucleic Acids Res* (2015) 43:W460-6. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkv403
- Amr KS, Bayoumi FS, Eissa E, Abu-Zekry M. Circulating MicroRNAs as Potential non-Invasive Biomarkers in Pediatric Patients With Celiac Disease. Eur Ann Allergy Clin Immunol (2019) 51:159–64. doi: 10.23822/EurAnnACI.1764-1489.90
- Bascuñán KA, Pérez-Bravo F, Gaudioso G, Vaira V, Roncoroni L, Elli L, et al. A MiRNA-Based Blood and Mucosal Approach for Detecting and Monitoring Celiac Disease. Dig Dis Sci (2019) 65(7):1982–91. doi: 10.1007/s10620-019-05966-z
- Bascuñán-Gamboa KA, Araya-Quezada M, Pérez-Bravo F. MicroRNAs: An Epigenetic Tool to Study Celiac Disease. Rev Esp Enferm Dig (2014) 106:325–33.
- Valmiki S, Ahuja V, Paul J. MicroRNA Exhibit Altered Expression in the Inflamed Colonic Mucosa of Ulcerative Colitis Patients. World J Gastroenterol (2017) 23(29):5324–32. doi: 10.3748/wjg.v23.i29.5324
- Guz M, Dworzański T, Jeleniewicz W, Cybulski M, Kozicka J, Stepulak A, et al. Elevated Mirna Inversely Correlates With E-Cadherin Gene Expression in Tissue Biopsies From Crohn Disease Patients in Contrast to Ulcerative Colitis Patients. BioMed Res Int (2020) 2020:4250329. doi: 10.1155/2020/4250329
- Shi C, Liang Y, Yang J, Xia Y, Chen H, Han H, et al. MicroRNA-21 Knockout Improve the Survival Rate in DSS Induced Fatal Colitis Through Protecting Against Inflammation and Tissue Injury. *PloS One* (2013) 8(6):e66814. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0066814
- Iborra M, Bernuzzi F, Correale C, Vetrano S, Fiorino G, Beltrán B, et al. Identification of Serum and Tissue Micro-RNA Expression Profiles in Different Stages of Inflammatory Bowel Disease. Clin Exp Immunol (2013) 173:250–8. doi: 10.1111/cei.12104
- Juzenas S, Venkatesh G, Hübenthal M, Hoeppner MP, Du ZG, Paulsen M, et al. A Comprehensive, Cell Specific MicroRNA Catalogue of Human Peripheral Blood. *Nucleic Acids Res* (2017) 45(16):9290–301. doi: 10.1093/ nar/gkx706
- Gebert LFR, MacRae IJ. Regulation of MicroRNA Function in Animals. Nat Rev Mol Cell Biol (2019) 20:21–37. doi: 10.1038/s41580-018-0045-7
- Heyman M, Abed J, Lebreton C, Cerf-Bensussan N. Intestinal Permeability in Coeliac Disease: Insight Into Mechanisms and Relevance to Pathogenesis. *Gut* (2012) 61:1355–64. doi: 10.1136/gutjnl-2011-300327
- Sowińska A, Morsy Y, Czarnowska E, Oralewska B, Konopka E, Woynarowski M, et al. Transcriptional and Ultrastructural Analyses Suggest Novel Insights Into Epithelial Barrier Impairment in Celiac Disease. *Cells* (2020) 9:516. doi: 10.3390/cells9020516
- Sen P, Carlsson C, Virtanen SM, Simell S, Hyöty H, Ilonen J, et al. Persistent Alterations in Plasma Lipid Profiles Before Introduction of Gluten in the Diet Associated With Progression to Celiac Disease. Clin Transl Gastroenterol (2019) 10(5):1–10. doi: 10.14309/ctg.000000000000044
- Auricchio R, Galatola M, Cielo D, Amoresano A, Caterino M, De Vita E, et al. Ruoppolo M. A Phospholipid Profile at 4 Months Predicts the Onset of Celiac Disease in at-Risk Infants. Sci Rep (2019) 9:1–12. doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-50735-7
- 48. Benahmed M, Meresse B, Arnulf B, Barbe U, Mention JJ, Verkarre V, et al. Inhibition of TGF- $\beta$  Signaling by IL-15: A New Role for IL-15 in the Loss of Immune Homeostasis in Celiac Disease. *Gastroenterology* (2007) 132(3):994–1008. doi: 10.1053/j.gastro.2006.12.025
- Jabri B, Abadie V. IL-15 Functions as a Danger Signal to Regulate Tissue-Resident T Cells and Tissue Destruction. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2015) 15:771–83. doi: 10.1038/nri3919
- Loberman-Nachum N, Sosnovski K, Di Segni A, Efroni G, Braun T, BenShoshan M, et al. Defining the Celiac Disease Transcriptome Using Clinical Pathology Specimens Reveals Biologic Pathways and Supports Diagnosis. Sci Rep (2019) 9:1–10. doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-52733-1
- Moreno MDL, Cebolla Á, Munōz-Suano A, Carrillo-Carrion C, Comino I,
   Pizarro Á, et al. Detection of Gluten Immunogenic Peptides in the Urine of

- Patients With Coeliac Disease Reveals Transgressions in the Gluten-Free Diet and Incomplete Mucosal Healing. *Gut* (2017) 66:250–7. doi: 10.1136/gutjnl-2015-310148
- Mayassi T, Ladell K, Gudjonson H, McLaren JE, Shaw DG, Tran MT, et al. Chronic Inflammation Permanently Reshapes Tissue-Resident Immunity in Celiac Disease. Cell (2019) 176:967–81.e19. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2018.12.039

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of

the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2021 Tan, Coutinho de Almeida, Modderman, Stachurska, Dekens, Barisani, Meijer, Roca, Martinez-Ojinaga, Shamir, Auricchio, Korponay-Szabó, Castillejo, Szajewska, Koletzko, Zhernakova, Kumar, Li, Visschedijk, Weersma, Troncone, Mearin, Wijmenga, Jonkers and Withoff. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





## A Systematic Review of the Progression of Cutaneous Lupus to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus

Paul Curtiss, Amanda M. Walker and Benjamin F. Chong\*

Department of Dermatology, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, Dallas, TX, United States

Lupus erythematosus is an autoimmune disease that may manifest in a variety of organs and tissues including the skin, kidney, brain, heart and lung. Many patients present with cutaneous lupus, where disease is often limited to the skin, but are at risk for developing systemic lupus. The objective of our present study is to perform a systematic review of studies that investigated patient cohorts and populations for the occurrence of cutaneous lupus progressing to systemic lupus. Inclusion criteria required that studies present longitudinal data of patients with limited cutaneous lupus erythematosus who were followed for development of systemic lupus erythematosus. Studies were excluded if patients had concurrent diagnosis of SLE, or if they failed to present longitudinal data. Medline and Embase were searched for English language studies using the Ovid platform. A total of 25 adult studies were identified, as well as 8 pediatric studies. The rate of cutaneous to systemic lupus progression ranged between 0% to 42% in the adult studies and 0% to 31% in the pediatric groups. The variability in these rates were due to differences in patient populations, study design, criteria used to diagnose systemic lupus, and follow-up time. Common risk factors associated with systemic lupus erythematosus development including having positive anti-nuclear antibodies. hematologic abnormalities, and higher number of lupus classification criteria at baseline. This study emphasizes the importance for providers to routinely monitor for systemic lupus in patients with cutaneous lupus.

#### OPEN ACCESS

#### Edited by:

V. Michael Holers, University of Colorado Denver, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Carlo Chizzolini, Université de Genève, Switzerland

#### \*Correspondence:

Benjamin F. Chong ben.chong@utsouthwestern.edu

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 31 January 2022 Accepted: 21 February 2022 Published: 11 March 2022

#### Citation:

Curtiss P, Walker AM and Chong BF (2022) A Systematic Review of the Progression of Cutaneous Lupus to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Front. Immunol. 13:866319. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.866319 Keywords: cutaneous lupus erythematosus (CLE), systemic lupus erythematosus, systematic review, autoimmunity, progression

#### INTRODUCTION

Cutaneous lupus erythematosus (CLE) is an autoimmune skin disease with a wide range of clinical presentations. Several subtypes exist including acute cutaneous lupus (ACLE), subacute cutaneous lupus (SCLE), and chronic cutaneous lupus (CCLE), with the most common CCLE subtype being discoid lupus erythematosus (DLE). As early as 1872, Moritz Kaposi identified a characteristic subset of patients with DLE and found that while they may present with limited cutaneous disease, some may progress to systemic involvement (1). Systemic involvement can range from mild in severity, affecting only a single organ system, to potentially severe systemic involvement, affecting multiple organ systems.

Since then, several classification criteria, including the American Rheumatism Association (ARA) criteria, American College of Rheumatology (ACR) criteria, Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics (SLICC) criteria, and the European League Against Rheumatism/American College of Rheumatology (EULAR/ACR) criteria, have been developed to help clinicians monitor for the progression of CLE to systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) (2-5). Clinically, the risk of patients with isolated CLE developing SLE is an area of interest to both the dermatologist and rheumatologist, and CLE patients. Current screening recommendations suggest monitoring patients for various lab abnormalities and clinical symptoms included in the lupus classification criteria sets, including the development of hematological abnormalities, autoantibodies including antinuclear antibodies (ANA) and double-stranded DNA (dsDNA) antibodies, and signs of joint, kidney or neurologic involvement (6). Current standard of care involves checking CLE patients for systemic disease on presentation as well as interval assessments for the development of SLE (6, 7).

The phenomenon of CLE developing to SLE has been studied in a variety of settings and populations, with the rate of progression ranging from zero to over thirty percent (8–10). Notably, methodologies amongst studies have often differed with respect to the studied population, definitional criteria of SLE, length of follow up, and study design. Prior reviews aimed at summarizing these studies have been limited to narrative reviews, narrow timeframe, or confined to a single subtype of CLE (11, 12). In order to better summarize these data, we performed a systematic reviews of all studies that have investigated patient cohorts and populations for the occurrence of CLE progressing to SLE. The information gleaned from this systematic review will help equip providers with counseling these patients about their prognosis and direct the management of these patients to track disease progression.

#### **METHODS**

This systematic review was conducted using the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analysis (PRISMA) guidelines (13). The objective was to identify studies of patients with skin limited cutaneous lupus and the rates of development of systemic lupus to better examine how studies evaluate and characterize this transition. The primary outcome of interest was the proportion of patients with CLE who developed SLE. Inclusion criteria were that studies identified cohorts of patients with CLE without SLE initially. Studies were excluded if patients had concurrent presentation of CLE and SLE, or did not present longitudinal data (either retrospective or prospective) for the development of SLE.

English language literature was searched using the MEDLINE and Embase databases. Databases were searched from inception until the date of the search using the Ovid platform. Databases were searched for articles with keywords, titles, abstracts including cutaneous lupus or its subtypes (i.e. discoid lupus, lupus panniculitus, lupus profundus, bullous lupus, subacute

cutaneous lupus, lupus tumidus) and systemic lupus. Two separate reviewers (P.C. and A.W.) independently appraised all studies meeting inclusion and exclusion criteria. Disagreements were discussed and consensus reached involving a third reviewer (B.F.C.) whenever appropriate. Full text articles were then screened for inclusion in the present study and reference lists of primary studies were searched for additional studies meeting inclusion criteria.

#### **RESULTS**

After removing duplicates in the OVID platform, a total of 2,842 titles and abstracts were screened for articles potentially meeting inclusion criteria. Of these, 85 full-text articles were selected for in-depth review with a total of 33 articles relevant articles identified meeting our inclusion criteria. This included 25 articles of adult CLE patients, and 8 pediatric CLE studies, which will be summarized in the following sections. A complete PRISMA flow chart is included in **Supplementary Figure 1** (13).

#### Adult CLE

Studies looking at adult CLE patients reported a broad range of CLE to SLE progression. The rate of CLE to SLE progression ranged from 0 to 42 percent of CLE patients developing SLE (Table 1). The number of patients with CLE only and therefore eligible to progress varied widely amongst studies, ranging from small cohorts of only 5 patients to large, database studies of over 20,000 patients (18, 24, 30). DLE was the most commonly studied CLE subtype amongst all studies examined (20/25). SCLE was the second most commonly represented subtype (10/25). Notably, one study found that patients with SCLE had higher rates of progression than those with DLE (9). Most studies analyzed CLE patients from multiple subtypes. While several studies did report on various CLE subtypes other than DLE (e.g. lupus erythematosus panniculitis, lupus erythematosus tumidus), this accounted for a relatively small proportion of the overall data studied.

Studies used several different metrics to define SLE. Most studies (7/25) used the 1982 ACR SLE criteria (18, 22, 23, 26, 35–37). Four studies pre-dated the development of the 1982 ACR criteria and used ARA criteria (25, 27, 28, 33). Two studies used the 2012 SLICC classification criteria (21, 31). None have employed the 2019 EULAR/ACR criteria. One study used more than one classification criteria set to compare rates of CLE to SLE progression. From a cohort of 93 patients with CLE, our group reported 10.8% developing SLE under the SLICC criteria and 16.1% under the ACR criteria, highlighting potential differences between criteria sets (17). Five adult studies used diagnostic codes for large data sets (9, 16, 24, 30, 32). Six studies did not specify a defined criteria set/methodology (14, 15, 19, 20, 29, 34).

The length of follow up was variable among studies. For instance, 11 out of 25 studies only reported a range of years from which records were reviewed instead of average follow-up time

TABLE 1 | Summary of results from adult cohort studies.

Author	Year	Total CLE Patients (n)	CLE to SLE n, (%)	Time to Progression	SLE Diagnostic Method
Aitmehdi et al. (14)	2021	14	1 (17)	NA	NA
Al-Saif et al. (15)	2012	56	6 (11.8)	10.5 months (mean)	NA
Baek et al. (16)	2020	27	27 (4.3)	1.53 years (mean)	ICD-10
Black et al. (17)	2021	93	10 (10.8) by SLICC, 15 (16.1) by ACR	7.8 years (SLICC, mean)	SLICC and ACR
Braunstein et al. (18)	2013	5	1 (20)	NA	ACR
Callen et al. (19)	1982	56	4 (6.5)	NA	NA
Casarrubias et al. (20)	2019	8	2 (25)	NA	NA
Chanprapaph et al. (21)	2021	42	4 (9.5)	5.6 months (median)	SLICC
Drenkard et al. (22)	2019	190	9 (5.3) at one year and 16 (12.3) at three years	NA	ACR
Durosaro et al. (23)	2009	156	19 (12.2)	8.2 years (mean)	ACR
Gronhagen et al. (9)	2011	828	107 (12.9)	NA	ICD-10
Hall et al. (24)	2017	20,878	4,715 (11)	12.8 months (mean)	ICD-9
Healy et al. (25)	1995	58	3 (5.2)		ARA
Kindle et al. (26)	2016	9	O (O)	NA	ACR
Leibowitch et al. (27)	1981	42	4 (9.5)	NA	ARA
Millard et al. (28)	1979	92	6 (6.5)	NA	ARA
Ng et al. (29)	2002	10	1 (10)	NA	NA
Petersen et al. (30)	2018	1674	199 (11.9)	2.05 years (median)	ICD-10
Preti et al. (31)	2019	12	5 (42)	NA	SLICC
Rees et al. (32)	2015	1002	145 (14)	NA	Read Codes
Schiodt et al. (33)	1984	56	5 (8.9)	NA	ARA
Scott et al. (34)	1959	274	14 (5)	NA	NA
Wieczorek et al. (35)	2014	77	13 (17)	8.03 years (mean)	ACR
Wu et al. (36)	2018	25	6 (24)	NA	ACR
Xie et al. (37)	2020	17	5 (29.4)	NA	ACR

ACR, American College of Rheumatology; ARA, American Rheumatism Association; CLE, cutaneous lupus erythematosus; ICD-9, International Classification of Diseases, ninth revision; ICD-10, International Classification of Diseases, tenth revision; NA, not applicable; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus; SLICC, Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics.

(9, 15, 20–23, 27, 30–33). Some studies chose to report a range of years from which records were obtained and a minimum length of follow up of 6 months (16, 17, 37). Other studies chose to report median or mean length of time to follow up, ranging from a median of 40 to 48 months or a mean of 16.7 months to 5.75 years (14, 19, 26, 29). In addition, some studies reported variable rates that were dependent on length of follow up. For instance, Gronhagen et al. reported that when follow up data for one year was analyzed, 9.7% of CLE patients developed SLE; when sufficient follow up data was available for 3 years, this shifted to 16.7% (9).

Heterogeneous data on risk factors for CLE to SLE progression and time to progression were available from a minority of studies. From the adult studies, the most common patient and clinical risk factors associated with SLE development included positive ANA (5/25), hematologic abnormalities (2/25), and number of classification criteria met at baseline (2/25) (15, 17, 21, 25, 28, 35). Studies often differed on significant risk factors. Al-Saif et al. reported that CLE patients who progressed to SLE had more sunlight exposure, were ANA positive, and had a positive dsDNA antibody. They also found that progression of disease was significantly correlated with an earlier age of onset (p=0.044). Our group identified baseline risk factors for disease progression under the SLICC criteria including positive ANA (p=0.02), SLICC immunologic criteria (p=0.002), and SLICC total criteria (p=0.007) (17). Other studies identified baseline risk factors including non-scarring alopecia and high initial ANA titer ≥1:320 (21), hematologic abnormalities and positive ANA (28), and mucocutaneous criteria, positive ANA, total number of ACR criteria, and generalized DLE (35). Time to progression was

reported inconsistently among studies and ranged anywhere from a mean of 5.6 months to a median of 8.2 years for adult cohorts (21, 23). One study reported significantly different median time to progression for subtypes of CLE including 3.04 years for DLE, 1.65 years for SCLE, and 1.04 years for localized CLE (p=0.018) (30).

#### Pediatric CLE

Eight studies looking at CLE to SLE progression amongst pediatric cohorts were found. Similar to the adult cohort studies, there was also a broad range of progression rates among pediatric populations, ranging from 0 to 31 percent of patients developing SLE (**Table 2**). However, the cohort size of patients with CLE and therefore eligible to progress to SLE was notably smaller than that of adult cohort studies, ranging from 10 to 276 total patients (41, 43). Similar to adult studies, DLE was the most commonly analyzed subtype representing over 60% of pediatric studies. Two studies examined a mixed cohort of multiple subtypes (8, 40). One small cohort study was dedicated to lupus erythematosus profundus (43).

In terms of criteria sets for SLE diagnosis, pediatric studies most commonly used the ACR criteria to define SLE progression (3/8 studies) (8, 38, 42). Ezeh et al. reported rates of progression for both ACR (20%) and SLICC (25%) criteria in the same cohort of patients (41). The remainder of pediatric studies did not specify a specific classification or diagnostic criteria used to determine the progression of CLE to SLE in their patient cohorts (10, 39, 40, 43). Like adult studies, follow-up length for pediatric cohorts was variably reported, with studies reporting a median follow up time ranging between 1 and 11 years (8, 10).

TABLE 2 | Summary of results from pediatric cohort studies.

Author	Year	Total CLE Patients (n)	CLE to SLE (n, %)	Time to Progression	SLE Diagnostic Method
Arkin et al. (38)	2015	34	9 (26)	NA	ACR
Cherif et al. (39)	2003	16	0 (0)	NA	NA
Dickey et al. (40)	2013	38	1 (2.6)	NA	NA
Ezeh et al. (41)	2019	276	55 (20) by ACR and 69 (25) by SLICC	NA	ACR and SLICC
George et al. (10)	1993	16	5 (31)	NA	NA
Lee et al. (8)	2019	11	0 (0)	NA	ACR
Moises Alfaro et al. (42)	2003	27	7 (26)	NA	ACR
Tinoco-Fragoso et al. (43)	2016	10	0 (0)	NA	NA

ACR, American College of Rheumatology; CLE, cutaneous lupus erythematosus; NA, not applicable; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus; SLICC, Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics.

Only three studies commented on risk factors for progression. Risk factors included: higher age at diagnosis of DLE and positive autoantibodies, positive serologies and higher-titer ANA, and positive family history for rheumatic disease (p<0.05) (38, 41, 42). Only one study, Arkin et al., reported data on time to progression and noted that pediatric patients were at greatest risk for CLE to SLE progression within the first year after CLE diagnosis (38). However, they note that their study was limited to a follow-up duration of 5 years.

#### **DISCUSSION**

This systematic review encompassed a broad range of studies, reporting on both adult and pediatric CLE groups. In adults, all but one study showed a proportion of CLE patients ultimately developing SLE. While a minority of CLE patients will go on to develop SLE, this proportion is sizeable enough to highlight the need for CLE patients to have ongoing monitoring for the development of SLE. Interestingly, data was somewhat more bimodal in the pediatric studies, with several studies reporting that no CLE patients progressing to SLE, but other studies reporting higher risk of 20%-30%. This discrepancy in reported risks may reflect study level characteristics or varying patient populations. The relatively limited number of pediatric studies highlights the need for more data to better characterize the risk of developing SLE within the pediatric population.

Studies used a variety of different metrics to define SLE. Larger population studies used diagnostic codes to identify patients with SLE. While this may be less rigorous on a patient level basis, it does allow for examining a significantly broader segment of the population and provide greater context of this phenomenon. For smaller studies, specific SLE classification criteria, including the ARA, ACR, and SLICC criteria, were employed for each patient and their disease course. Studies that examined multiple diagnostic criteria both supported the risk of transition to SLE. The similarly reported rates within studies that employed multiple SLE diagnostic criteria suggests that this distinction may not account greatly for the discrepancies in progression rates between studies. For example, Ezeh et al. reported on both SLICC and ACR criteria, yielding 20% progression under ACR criteria and 25% under SLICC criteria (41). Conversely, Black et al. reported 10.8% development from CLE to SLE using SLICC criteria and 16.1% with ACR criteria (17). The small variation in rates were thought to be, in part due to application of photosensitivity as a diagnostic criteria in ACR but not SLICC.

A variety of risk factors have been proposed to influence the risk of development of SLE, which was more commonly studied in adult CLE patients than pediatric CLE patients. Disease severity, CLE subtype, autoantibodies (anti-dsDNA and anti-Smith), arthritis, and high titers of ANAs have been reported to be more commonly found in CLE patients progressing to SLE than those who have not (11, 44). In our review of prior studies, the most common risk factor reported was a positive ANA (15, 17, 21, 28, 35, 41). Other common risk factors included hematologic abnormalities, age at CLE onset, lupus specific antibodies like dsDNA, and mucocutaneous criteria (15, 21, 25, 28, 35, 38, 41). Disparities in risk factor reporting can be attributed to differences in study design, population, and methods of reporting SLE diagnosis. Future larger-scale studies with uniform SLE diagnosis reporting are needed to further confirm risk factors that portend higher chance for systemic progression in CLE patients. In addition, most CLE patients who ultimately progressed to SLE in the studies examined by this review rarely met criteria that would signify involvement of major organ systems (e.g. renal, neuro), highlighting the overall mild severity of systemic involvement seen in CLE patients who progress to SLE (17, 21, 35).

It has been hypothesized that antimalarial treatment with may slow or prevent the progression of systemic disease (45). To address this hypothesis, there is an ongoing multi-center randomized controlled trial looking at whether hydroxychloroquine can halt progression of lupus in at-risk individuals such as those with CLE (46). Given that lupus medications may slow development to SLE, the rate of progression may be higher in untreated CLE individuals. While none of the reported studies looked at effects of therapies on progression, we hypothesize that because most patients in these studies were under treatment, reported rates of progression from CLE to SLE may be conservative.

In conclusion, this study summarized findings from adult and pediatric CLE patient groups showing ranges of progression to SLE. Prior studies showing up to 42% of CLE patients progressing to SLE highlight the importance for monitoring CLE patients for the development of systemic disease clinically at routine intervals. We recommend that providers perform complete review of systems to identify any new systemic symptoms such as small joint pains, and thorough skin exams to check for worsening skin disease and presence of oral ulcers lasting more than two weeks. Laboratory tests including ANAs

and complete blood counts can be also ordered, with positive ANA titers being followed up with additional autoantibody tests including dsDNA and extractable nuclear antibody tests (6). Importantly, larger multi-center studies using standard and uniform reporting of SLE diagnosis and heterogeneous populations are necessary to better estimate rates of and identify risk factors for development of SLE in CLE patients.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

PC, AW, and BC contributed to conception and design of the study. PC and AW contributed to the acquisition and analysis of

#### REFERENCES

- Smith CD, Cyr M. The History of Lupus Erythematosus: From Hippocrates to Osler. Rheum Dis Clin North Am (1988) 14(1):1–14. doi: 10.1016/S0889-857X (21)00942-X
- Aringer M, Costenbader K, Daikh D, Brinks R, Mosca M, Ramsey-Goldman R, et al. European League Against Rheumatism/American College of Rheumatology Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(9):1400–12. doi: 10.1002/art.40930
- Tan EM, Cohen AS, Fries JF, Masi AT, McShane DJ, Rothfield NF, et al. The 1982 Revised Criteria for the Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheum (1982) 25(11):1271–7. doi: 10.1002/art.1780251101
- Petri M, Orbai AM, Alarcón GS, Gordon C, Merrill JT, Fortin PR, et al. Derivation and Validation of the Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheum* (2012) 64(8):2677–86. doi: 10.1002/art.34473
- Cohen AS. Preliminary Criteria for the Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Bull Rheum Dis (1971) 21:643–8.
- O'Brien JC, Chong BF. Not Just Skin Deep: Systemic Disease Involvement in Patients With Cutaneous Lupus. J Invest Dermatol Symp Proc (2017) 18(2): S69–74. doi: 10.1016/j.jisp.2016.09.001
- Lu Q, Long H, Chow S, Hidayat S, Danarti R, Listiawan Y, et al. Guideline for the Diagnosis, Treatment and Long-Term Management of Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus. *J Autoimmun* (2021) 123:102707. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2021.102707
- Lee SK, Baek J, Roh JY, Kim HJ. Clinical Characteristics of Pediatric Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus: Experience From a Tertiary Referral Center in Korea. *Lupus* (2019) 28(7):888–92. doi: 10.1177/0961203319851568
- 9. Gronhagen CM, Fored CM, Granath F, Nyberg F. Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus and the Association With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Population-Based Cohort of 1088 Patients in Sweden. *Br J Dermatol* (2011) 164(6):1335–41. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2133.2011.10272.x
- George PM, Tunnessen WWJr. Childhood Discoid Lupus Erythematosus. Arch Dermatol (1993) 129(5):613–7. doi: 10.1001/archderm.129.5.613
- Chong BF, Song J, Olsen NJ. Determining Risk Factors for Developing Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Patients With Discoid Lupus Erythematosus. Br J Dermatol (2012) 166(1):29–35. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2133.2011.10610.x
- Zhou W, Wu H, Zhao M, Lu Q. New Insights Into the Progression From Cutaneous Lupus to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Expert Rev Clin Immunol (2020) 16(8):829–37. doi: 10.1080/1744666x.2020.1805316
- Page MJ, McKenzie JE, Bossuyt PM, Boutron I, Hoffmann TC, Mulrow CD, et al. The Prisma 2020 Statement: An Updated Guideline for Reporting Systematic Reviews. BMJ (Clin Res Ed) (2021) 372:n71. doi: 10.1136/bmj.n71
- Aitmehdi R, Arnaud L, Frances C, Senet P, Monfort JB, de Risi-Pugliese T, et al. Long-Term Efficacy and Safety Outcomes of Lenalidomide for Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus: A Multicenter Retrospective Observational Study of 40 Patients. J Am Acad Dermatol (2021) 84 (4):1171-4. doi: 10.1016/j.jaad.2020.11.014
- Al-Saif FM, Al-Balbeesi AO, Al-Samary AI, Al-Rashid SB, Halwani M, Al-Mekhadab E, et al. Discoid Lupus Erythematosus in a Saudi Population:

the data. PC and AW drafted the manuscript. All authors contributed to manuscript revision, read, and approved the submitted version.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.866319/full#supplementary-material

**Supplementary Figure 1** | PRISMA Flow Diagram for literature search. Diagram shows searching and selection strategy at each stage of search.

- Clinical and Histopathological Study. *J Saudi Soc Dermatol Dermatologic Surg* (2012) 16(1):9–12. doi: 10.1016/j.jssdds.2011.09.003
- Baek YS, Park SH, Baek J, Roh JY, Kim HJ. Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus and Its Association With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Nationwide Population-Based Cohort Study in Korea. J Dermatol (2020) 47(2):163–5. doi: 10.1111/1346-8138.15162
- Black SM, Walocko F, Li X, Chong BF. Development of Systemic Lupus in Patients With Cutaneous Lupus Using the 2012 Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics (Slicc) Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Am Acad Dermatol (2021) 85(1):200-2. doi: 10.1016/ j.jaad.2020.12.061
- Braunstein I, Goodman NG, Rosenbach M, Okawa J, Shah A, Krathen M, et al. Lenalidomide Therapy in Treatment-Refractory Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus: Histologic and Circulating Leukocyte Profile and Potential Risk of a Systemic Lupus Flare. J Am Acad Dermatol (2012) 66(4):571–82. doi: 10.1016/j.jaad.2011.01.015
- Callen JP. Chronic Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus. Clinical, Laboratory, Therapeutic, and Prognostic Examination of 62 Patients. Arch Dermatol (1982) 118(6):412–6. doi: 10.1001/archderm.1982.01650180046015
- Casarrubias AC, Flores SM. Lupus Panniculits: Experience From a Third-Level Hospital. J Dermatol Nurses' Assoc Conference: 24th World Congress Dermatol Milan Italy (2020) 12(2).
- Chanprapaph K, Tankunakorn J, Suchonwanit P, Rutnin S. Dermatologic Manifestations, Histologic Features and Disease Progression Among Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus Subtypes: A Prospective Observational Study in Asians. *Dermatol Ther* (2021) 11(1):131–47. doi: 10.1007/s13555-020-00471-y
- Drenkard C, Shenvi N, Easley K, Lim SS. The Georgia Lupus Registry: A Population-Based Estimate of the Incidence of Sle in Patients With Chronic Cutaneous Lupus. *Lupus* (2010) 1):10. doi: 10.1177/09612033100190010101
- Durosaro O, Davis MDP, Reed KB, Rohlinger AL. Incidence of Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus, 1965-2005 a Population-Based Study. Arch Dermatol (2009) 145(3):249-53. doi: 10.1001/archdermatol.2009.21
- Hall SA, Allen JK, Payas N, Merola JF, Franchimont N, Dilley AB. Temporal Relationship of Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Large, Retrospective Cohort Study. Lupus Sci Med (2017) 4(Supplement 1):A186–A7. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2017-000215.405
- Healy E, Kieran E, Rogers S. Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus a Study of Clinical and Laboratory Prognostic Factors in 65 Patients. *Irish J Med Sci* (1995) 164(2):113–5. doi: 10.1007/BF02973274
- Kindle SA, Wetter DA, Davis MDP, Pittelkow MR, Sciallis GF. Lenalidomide Treatment of Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus: The Mayo Clinic Experience. *Int J Dermatol* (2016) 55:e431-9. doi: 10.1111/ijd.13226
- Leibowitch M, Droz D, Noel LH, Avril MF, Leibowitch J. Clq Deposits at the Dermoepidermal Junction: A Marker Discriminating for Discoid and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Clin Immunol (1981) 1(2):119–24. doi: 10.1007/BF00915389
- Millard LG, Rowell NR. Abnormal Laboratory Test Results and Their Relationship to Prognosis in Discoid Lupus Erythematosus. A Long-Term Follow-Up Study of 92 Patients. Arch Dermatol (1979) 115(9):1055–8. doi: 10.1001/archderm.115.9.1055

 Ng PPL, Tan SH, Tan T. Lupus Erythematosus Panniculitis: A Clinicopathologic Study. Int J Dermatol (2002) 41(8):488–90. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-4362.2002.01510.x

- Petersen MP, Moller S, Bygum A, Voss A, Bliddal M. Epidemiology of Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus and the Associated Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Nationwide Cohort Study in Denmark. *Lupus* (2018) 27(9):1424–30. doi: 10.1177/0961203318777103
- Preti C, Bendjuia G, Manzano RE, Schroh R, Mascaro JM, Feinsilber D. Lupus Erythematosus Tumidus: A Clinical and Epidemiological Study. J Dermatol Nurses' Assoc Conference: 24th World Congress Dermatol Milan Italy (2020) 12(2).
- Rees F, Doherty M, Grainge M, Lanyon P, Davenport G, Zhang W. How Often Does Cutaneous Lupus Evolve Into Systemic Lupus? A Uk Cohort Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 2:1090. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-eular.1052
- Schiodt M. Oral Discoid Lupus Erythematosus. Ii. Skin Lesions and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Sixty-Six Patients With 6-Year Follow-Up. Oral Surg Oral Med Oral Pathol (1984) 57(2):177–80. doi: 10.1016/0030-4220(84) 90208-1
- Scott A, Rees EG. The Relationship of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Discoid Lupus Erythematosus; a Clinical and Hematological Study. AMA Arch Derm (1959) 79(4):422–35. doi: 10.1001/archderm.1959.01560160040005
- Wieczorek IT, Propert KJ, Okawa J, Werth VP. Systemic Symptoms in the Progression of Cutaneous to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *JAMA Dermatol* (2014) 150(3):291–6. doi: 10.1001/jamadermatol.2013.9026
- Wu MY, Wang CH, Ng CY, Kuo TT, Chang YC, Yang CH, et al. Periorbital Erythema and Swelling as a Presenting Sign of Lupus Erythematosus in Tertiary Referral Centers and Literature Review. *Lupus* (2018) 27(11):1828– 37. doi: 10.1177/0961203318792358
- Xie Y, Liu B, Wu Z. Increased Interleukin-9 Levels in Skin Lesions From Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus Patients May Predict the Progression to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Dermatol Sci (2021) 101(1):78–80. doi: 10.1016/j.jdermsci.2020.10.016
- Arkin LM, Ansell L, Rademaker A, Curran ML, Miller ML, Wagner A, et al. The Natural History of Pediatric-Onset Discoid Lupus Erythematosus. J Am Acad Dermatol (2015) 72(4):628–33. doi: 10.1016/j.jaad.2014.12.028
- Cherif F, Mebazaa A, Mokni M, El Euch D, Azaiz MI, Dhahri ABO. Childhood Discoid Lupus Erythematosus: A Tunisian Retrospective Study of 16 Cases. *Pediatr Dermatol* (2003) 20(4):295–8. doi: 10.1046/j.1525-1470.2003.20402.x
- Dickey BZ, Holland KE, Drolet BA, Galbraith SS, Lyon VB, Siegel DH, et al. Demographic and Clinical Characteristics of Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus at a Paediatric Dermatology Referral Centre. *Br J Dermatol* (2013) 169(2):428– 33. doi: 10.1111/bjd.12383

- Ezeh N, Buhr K, Nguyen C, Al Ahmed O, Ardoin S, Barton V, et al. Baseline Clinical and Serological Findings in Pediatric-Onset Discoid Lupus Erythematosus: Analysis of a Multicenter Retrospective Cohort Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(Supplement 10):5091–4. doi: 10.1002/art.41108
- Moises-Alfaro C, Berron-Perez R, Carrasco-Daza D, Gutierrez-Castrellon P, Ruiz-Maldonado R. Discoid Lupus Erythematosus in Children: Clinical, Histopathologic, and Follow-Up Features in 27 Cases. *Pediatr Dermatol* (2003) 20(2):103–7. doi: 10.1046/j.1525-1470.2003.20201.x
- Tinoco-Fragoso F, Bernal-Lopez LE, Lammoglia-Ordiales L. Lupus Erythematosus Profundus in Children, a Case Series. J Am Acad Dermatol (2016) 1:AB214.
- Zhu JL, Black SM, Chong BF. Role of Biomarkers in the Diagnosis and Prognosis of Patients With Cutaneous Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Trans Med* (2021) 9(5):429. doi: 10.21037/atm-20-5232
- James JA, Kim-Howard XR, Bruner BF, Jonsson MK, McClain MT, Arbuckle MR, et al. Hydroxychloroquine Sulfate Treatment Is Associated With Later Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2007) 16(6):401–9. doi: 10.1177/0961203307078579
- Olsen NJ, James JA, Arriens C, Ishimori ML, Wallace DJ, Kamen DL, et al. Study of Anti-Malarials in Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus (Smile): Study Protocol for a Randomized Controlled Trial. *Trials* (2018) 19(1):694. doi: 10.1186/s13063-018-3076-7

**Conflict of Interest:** BC is an investigator for Daavlin Corporation and Biogen Incorporated and Pfizer Incorporated. He is a consultant for Bristol Meyers Squibb, EMD Serono, Horizon Therapeutics, and Biogen Incorporated.

The remaining authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Curtiss, Walker and Chong. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Kappa Free Light Chains, Soluble Interleukin-2 Receptor, and Interleukin-6 Help Explore Patients Presenting With Brain White Matter Hyperintensities

Michael Levraut<sup>1,2\*</sup>, Cassandre Landes<sup>1</sup>, Lydiane Mondot<sup>1,3,4</sup>, Mikael Cohen<sup>1,3</sup>, Saskia Bresch<sup>3</sup>, Vesna Brglez<sup>5,6</sup>, Barbara Seitz-Polski<sup>5,6</sup> and Christine Lebrun-Frenay<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> URRIS-UR2CA, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Nice, Nice, France, <sup>2</sup> Département de Médecine Interne, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Nice, Nice, France, <sup>3</sup> Département de Neurologie, CRC SEP, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Nice, Nice, France, <sup>4</sup> Département de Radiologie, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Nice, Nice, France, <sup>5</sup> ImmunoPredict-UR2CA, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Nice, Nice, France, <sup>6</sup> Laboratoire d'Immunologie, Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Nice, Nice, France

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Darin T. Okuda, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Jan Nils Lycke, University of Gothenburg, Sweden Noriko Isobe, Kyushu University, Japan

#### \*Correspondence:

Michael Levraut michael.levraut@gmail.com

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 28 January 2022 Accepted: 01 March 2022 Published: 25 March 2022

#### Citation:

Levraut M, Landes C, Mondot L, Cohen M, Bresch S, Brglez V, Seitz-Polski B and Lebrun-Frenay C (2022) Kappa Free Light Chains, Soluble Interleukin-2 Receptor, and Interleukin-6 Help Explore Patients Presenting With Brain White Matter Hyperintensities. Front. Immunol. 13:864133. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.864133 **Introduction:** Many patients are referred to multiple sclerosis (MS) tertiary centers to manage brain white matter hyperintensities (WMH). Multiple diagnoses can match in such situations, and we lack proper tools to diagnose complex cases.

**Objective:** This study aimed to prospectively analyze and correlate with the final diagnosis, cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) interleukin (IL)-1 $\beta$ , soluble IL-2 receptor (CD25), IL-6, IL-10, and kappa free light chains (KFLC) concentrations in patients presenting with brain WMH.

**Methods:** All patients over 18 years addressed to our MS tertiary center for the diagnostic workup of brain WMH were included from June 1, 2020, to June 1, 2021. Patients were separated into three groups—MS and related disorder (MSARD), other inflammatory neurological disorder (OIND), and non-inflammatory neurological disorder (NIND) groups—according to clinical presentation, MRI characteristics, and biological workup.

**Results:** A total of 176 patients (129 women, mean age  $45.8 \pm 14.7$  years) were included. The diagnosis was MSARD (n = 88), OIND (n = 35), and NIND (n = 53). Median CSF KFLC index and KFLC intrathecal fraction (IF) were higher in MSARD than in the OIND and NIND groups; p < 0.001 for all comparisons. CSF CD25 and IL-6 concentrations were higher in the OIND group than in both the MSARD and NIND groups; p < 0.001 for all comparisons. KFLC index could rule in MSARD when compared to NIND (sensitivity, 0.76; specificity, 0.91) or OIND (sensitivity, 0.73; specificity, 0.76). These results were similar to those with oligoclonal bands (sensitivity, 0.59; specificity, 0.98 compared to NIND; sensitivity, 0.59; specificity, 0.88 compared to OIND). In contrast, elevated CSF CD25 and IL-6 could rule out MSARD when compared to OIND (sensitivity, 0.58 and 0.88; specificity, 0.95 and 0.74, respectively).

**Discussion:** Our results show that, as OCBs, KFLC biomarkers are helpful tools to rule in MSARD, whereas elevated CSF CD25 and IL-6 rule out MSARD. Interestingly, CSF IL-6 concentration could help identify neuromyelitis optica spectrum disorder, myelin oligodendrocyte glycoprotein antibody-associated disease, and central nervous system (CNS) vasculitis. These results need to be confirmed within more extensive and multicentric studies. Still, they sustain that KFLC, CSF CD25, and CSF IL-6 could be reliable biomarkers in brain WMH diagnostic workup for differentiating MSARD from other brain inflammatory MS mimickers.

Keywords: white matter hyperintensities, multiple sclerosis, biomarker, IL-6, sIL-2R, kappa free light chains

#### INTRODUCTION

Multiple sclerosis (MS) is a chronic inflammatory and demyelinating central nervous system (CNS) disease. It presents as relapsing clinical demyelinating events or a progressive worsening neurological deficit disease with suggestive white matter hyperintensities on the brain or spinal cord MRI T2-weighted images. Clinical research has focused on diagnosing MS as early as possible to prevent relapse and disability by initiating disease-modifying treatments. In this condition, many patients may have an early demyelinating disease diagnosis: i) after a single demyelinating event (1, 2) or ii) before any clinical event (3, 4). In early-MS patients, biology may have an essential role in identifying an intrathecal B-cell activation by the detection of cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) oligoclonal bands (OCBs) on isoelectric focusing, which can replace dissemination in time in patients presenting with a typical first demyelinating event (1, 2). Unfortunately, misdiagnosis may occur in such situations (5, 6), while many other neurological diseases may mimic early MS (6, 7).

The immunopathology of MS is complex and implicates a large number of cells. CD4+ Th1 and Th17 cells are thought to promote while CD4+ Th2 and Treg cells are thought to downregulate inflammation in MS (8–10). B cells are also crucial effector cells in MS (11). In contrast, i) B cell-depletive therapies are effective in relapsing MS (12, 13), and ii) intrathecal immunoglobulin synthesis is part of the MS diagnostic criteria (1). However, we lack a reliable biomarker that could help separate MS from other inflammatory-mimicking diseases to avoid misdiagnosis.

During the last decade, many biomarkers have been explored. Kappa free light chains (KFLC), low-weighted immunoglobulin compounds, are a reliable biomarker in MS (14–16). This activated B-cell biomarker has the advantage, compared to OCBs, to quantify intrathecal B-cell activity by an automatized procedure. However, prospective data on the effectiveness of KFLC biomarkers are poor (14). Cytokines are low-molecular-weight proteins secreted by many cells, implicated in many immune functions, such as chemotaxis, activation, or repression of the immune cells. In autoimmune CNS diseases, cytokine measurement may reflect a unique immunopathological profile and help etiological diagnosis. It has been shown that CSF interleukin (IL)-6 is increased in neuromyelitis optica spectrum

disorders (NMOSD) or in myelin oligodendrocyte glycoprotein antibody-associated disease (MOGAD) compared to MS (17). Soluble IL-2 receptor (s-IL2R), also called CD25, is increased in many CNS granulomatosis, such as neurosarcoidosis or in infectious meningitis (18), and CSF IL-10 is now part of the diagnostic workup in CNS lymphoma (19). However, our knowledge about cytokine expression in such diseases comes from retrospective cohorts. Based on these data, our MS tertiary center included OCBs, KFLC, and CSF IL-1 $\beta$ , sIL-2R, IL-6, and IL-10 concentration measurement in the routine diagnostic workup of patients presenting with white matter hyperintensities suggestive of MS.

Therefore, in this study, we prospectively evaluated the expression of KFLC biomarkers and CSF concentration of IL-1 $\beta$ , sIL-2R (CD25), IL-6, and IL-10, and we correlated each biomarker measurement with diagnosis in patients referred to our MS center for suspected MS.

#### **METHODS**

#### **Patients**

All patients referred to our MS tertiary center in the University Hospital of Nice, France, were eligible for the study from June 1, 2020, to June 1, 2021. Patients were included if they i) were at least 18 years old and ii) had brain white matter hyperintensities on MRI T2-weighted images. According to routine care, all patients underwent the same diagnostic workup with a blood and CSF analysis and 3-T brain MRI.

At the end of the diagnostic workup, patients were separated into three groups according to their diagnosis. First, patients were divided as having an inflammatory or a non-inflammatory CNS disorder according to clinical presentation, MRI (topography, number, size, and gadolinium enhancement of the lesions), and biology (identification of blood or CSF red flags for MS). All non-inflammatory diagnoses were pooled together as a control group named non-inflammatory neurological disorder (NIND). Patients identified as having an inflammatory CNS disorder were separated into two groups. Patients who fulfilled the 2017 McDonald criteria for MS and clinically isolated syndrome (CIS) (1), or the 2009 criteria for radiologically isolated syndrome (RIS) (3, 20), were pooled together into the MS and related disorder (MSARD) group.

The other inflammatory patients were pooled together as having another inflammatory disease: the other inflammatory neurological disease (OIND) group.

A non-opposition to research was obtained for each patient according to French law. Our institutional review board approved the study design, and the study was registered on Clinical Trial (NCT05056740) as the CyBIRD (Cytokine and Brain Inflammatory Related Disorders) Study.

#### Kappa Free Light Chains and Cytokine Measurement

Blood and CSF were collected the same day for all patients. Fluids were sent within 2 h after collection into the Immunology Laboratory of Nice's University Hospital.

Detection of OCBs was performed by isoelectric focusing and subsequent immunoglobulin using IgG-specific antibody staining. OCB patterns were evaluated by experienced biologists and classified as negative or positive. A cutoff ≥2 CSF-restricted bands was used to define OCB positivity. CSF KFLC was measured on fresh samples using the turbidimetric analyzer Optilite<sup>®</sup> (The Binding Site, Birmingham, UK) with the serum-free light chain immunoassay Freelite<sup>®</sup> (The Binding Site, Birmingham, UK). Serum and CSF albumin were also measured with the same turbidimetric analyzer and permitted to calculate KFLC index and KFLC intrathecal fraction (KFLC IF) as follows:

(i) KFLC index = KFLC quotient/albumin quotient with:

KFLCquotient = CSFKFLC/serumKFLC

Albuminquotient = CSFalbumin/serumalbumin

(ii) KLC IF was determined with Reiber's formula (21):

```
\label{eq:KFLCIF} \begin{split} \textit{KFLCIF}(\%) &= (\textit{KFLC}_{loc}/\textit{CSFKFLC}) \times 100 \; \textit{with} \\ \textit{KFLC}_{loc} &= (\textit{KFLCquotient}/\textit{KFLCquotient}(\lim)) \times \textit{serum} \; \textit{KFLC} \; \textit{with} \\ \textit{KFLCquotient}(\lim) &= 3.27 \left(\textit{albuminquotient}^2 + 33\right)^{0.5} - 8.2 \left(\times 10^{-3}\right) \end{split}
```

The turbidimetric analyzer's lower detection limit (LDL) for KFLC was 0.33 mg/L. For patients with CSF KFLC concentration lower than the LDL, an empirical value of KFLC = LDL/2 = 0.16 mg/L was assigned.

For cytokine measurement, CSF was directly centrifuged and kept frozen at  $-80^{\circ}\text{C}$  until there were enough stored samples to perform analysis (16-well cartridges). CSF was thawed once, just before cytokine analysis. CSF IL-1 $\beta$ , sIL-2R (or CD25), IL-6, and IL-10 concentration were determined using a mixture of 25  $\mu$ l of CSF and buffer, in a custom-designed cartridge Ella (ProteinSimple, Santa Clara, CA, USA) for the detection of IL-1 $\beta$ , sIL-2R, IL-6, and IL-10, according to the manufacturer's instructions. The LDL of ELISA kits for cytokine measurement was 0.32 pg/ml for IL-1 $\beta$ , 6.56 pg/ml for sIL-2R, 0.5 pg/ml for IL-6, and 1.16 pg/ml for IL-10. As for CSF KFLC measurement, when the CSF cytokine concentration was under the LDL, an empirical CSF cytokine value of LDL/2 was assigned.

#### Statistical Analysis

Statistical analysis was performed using the online application EasyMedStat (version 3.14; www.easymedstat.com).

Data were presented as means with their SD for continuous values and counts and percentages for categorical variables for descriptive statistics. The data's normality and heteroscedasticity were assessed using the Shapiro-Wilk and Levene's tests. Constant values were compared using the Mann-Whitney U test. When more than two groups needed to be compared, the Kruskal-Wallis test was performed with a post hoc Conover's multiple comparison test. Categorical variables were compared using the chi-square test. Receiver operating characteristic (ROC) curves were used to assess the ability of each biomarker to predict MSARD diagnosis and to calculate the area under the curve (AUC). DeLong's test was performed to make pairwise comparisons of the predictive biomarkers according to MSARD diagnosis. The test implementation follows "Fast Implementation of DeLong's Algorithm for Comparing the Areas Under Correlated Receiver Operating Characteristic Curves, by Xu Sun and Weichao Xu." An optimal threshold that best discriminates MSARD from control populations was then determined with Youden's index. Based on the defined threshold values, patients were classified as positive or negative for each biomarker as a binary result. Sensitivity, specificity, and positive and negative predictive values were then calculated for each biomarker. All comparisons were two-tailed. To identify the impact of demographic and clinical features on each biomarker concentration, CSF KFLC, IL-6, and CD25 were included in a multivariate linear regression model. According to the three identified groups, the explanatory variables were age, gender, disease duration, immune-modifying drug use at sampling, and final diagnosis. Data were checked for multicollinearity with the Belsley-Kuh-Welsch test. Patients with missing data were excluded from the analysis. The differences were considered significant when the *p*-value was <0.05.

#### **RESULTS**

#### Study Cohort

In the study period, two hundred seventeen patients have been referred to our center for brain white matter T2 hyperintensities. Forty-one patients were excluded because of subnormal brain MRI or age <18 years. One hundred seventy-six patients were included in the study. After the diagnostic workup, patients were separated into the following groups: 88 patients (50%) in the MSARD group, 35 (20%) in the OIND group, and 53 (30%) in the NIND group (flowchart available in the Supplementary Material, Figure S1). MSARD patients were younger than OIND (p = 0.002) and NIND patients (p = 0.001). All MSARD patients, except for RIS, experienced a clinical demyelinating event, while 63% and 0% in the OIND and NIND groups, respectively, experienced the same (p < 0.001 for both comparisons). All groups were comparable for immune treatment exposure at sampling. MSARD patients had lower CSF protein level (p < 0.001), CSF white blood cell count (p <0.001), and albumin quotient (p < 0.001) than had OIND patients but had a higher level of CSF immunoglobulin G (IgG) and positive OCB status (p = 0.005 and p < 0.001, respectively). All characteristics are shown in Table 1.

### Quantification of Kappa Free Light Chains Biomarkers

Median values of CSF KFLC (**Figure 1A**), KFLC index (**Figure 1B**), and KFLC IF (**Figure 1C**) were higher in the MSARD group (2.59 (IQR 9.18) mg/L; 37.80 (IQR 132.07); 95.06% (IQR 22.09%), respectively) than in the NIND group (0.16 (IQR 0.06) mg/L, p < 0.001 for CSF KFLC; 2.38 (IQR 1.82), p < 0.001 for KFLC index; 10.11% (IQR 38.10%), p < 0.001 for KFLC IF) and the OIND group (0.43 (IQR 1.03) mg/L, p = 0.001 for CSF KFLC; 4.53 (IQR 7.35), p < 0.001 for KFLC index; 60.21% (IQR 66.98%), p < 0.001 for KFLC IF).

In the MSARD group, median values of CSF KFLC (figure in the **Supplementary Material**, **Figure S2A**), KFLC index (**Figure S2B**), and KFLC IF (**Figure S2C**) were lower in CIS (0.63 (IQR 1.64) mg/L, 14.2 (IQR 22.2), and 75.1% (IQR 87.19%), respectively) than in MS patients (3.8 (IQR 10.1) mg/L, 69.1 (IQR 161.23), and 96.6% (IQR 11.1%), respectively; p < 0.001 for all comparisons). There was no difference of KFLC biomarkers values between MS and RIS patients (3.4 (IQR 11.2) mg/L, 48.5 (IQR 213.6), and 94.2% (IQR 73.9%), for CSF KFLC (p = 0.403), KFLC index (p = 0.377), and KFLC IF (p = 0.320), respectively).

# Quantification of Cerebrospinal Fluid IL-1β, CD25, IL-6, and IL-10

CSF concentration of IL-1 $\beta$  was often under the LDL of the analyzer (68% of the all cohort). Therefore, median values of

CSF IL-1β (Figure 2A) were similar between groups: 0.16 (IQR 0.20) pg/ml in the MSARD group, 0.16 (IQR 0.17) pg/ml in the NIND group, and 0.16 (IQR 0.32) pg/ml in the OIND group. Median values of CSF CD25 (**Figure 2B**) were higher in the OIND group (45.9 (IQR 65.75) pg/ml) compared to the MSARD group (19.35 (IQR 12.12) pg/ml, p < 0.001), and the NIND group (15.7 (IQR 8.60) pg/ml, p < 0.001). Similar to CSF CD25, median values of CSF IL-6 (Figure 2C) were higher in the OIND group (13.6 (IQR 48.90) pg/ml) compared to the MSARD group (2.99 (IQR 1.67) pg/ml, *p* < 0.001), and the NIND group (2.68 (IQR 2.07) pg/ ml, p < 0.001). CSF IL-10 concentration was under the LDL in most of the MSARD patients (67%) and the NIND patients (91%). Median values of CSF IL-10 (Figure 2D) were higher in the OIND group (1.40 (IQR 3.99) pg/ml) compared to the MSARD group (0.58 (IQR 0.69) pg/ml, p < 0.001) and the NIND group (0.58 (IQR 0.69) pg/ml)0.1) pg/ml, p = 0.002).

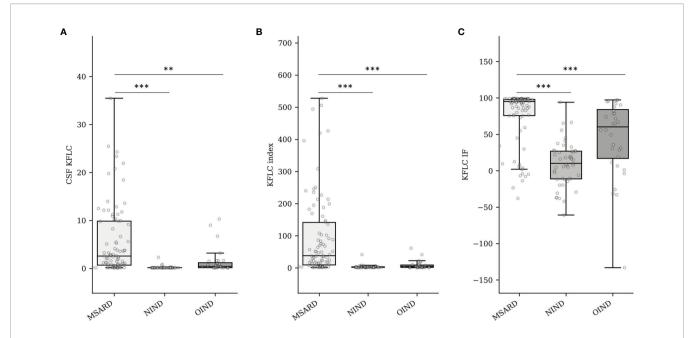
In the MSARD group, median values of CSF CD25 (**Figure S3A**) were higher in MS (20.5 (IQR 16.3) pg/ml) than in CIS patients (14.6 (IQR 11.4) pg/ml), p = 0.023. CSF CD25 median values were similar between MS and RIS patients (20.3 (IQR 7.9) pg/ml), p = 0.836. Median values of CSF IL-6 (**Figure S3B**) and IL-10 (**Figure S3C**) were similar between MS (3.1 (IQR 1.6) and 0.58 (IQR 0.8) pg/ml, respectively), RIS (2.5 (IQR 1.7) and 0.58 (IQR 0.2) pg/ml, respectively), and CIS patients (2.9 (IQR 2.1) and 0.58 (IQR 0.1) pg/ml, respectively), p > 0.1 for all comparisons.

TABLE 1 | Baseline demographic and clinical data.

	MSARD group n = 88	OIND group <i>n</i> = 35	p-Value MSARD vs. OIND	NIND group <i>n</i> = 53	p-Value MSARD vs. NIND
Median age, [IQR]	41.6 ± 13.0	50.7 ± 17.0	0.002	49.5 ± 13.5	0.001
Female gender, n (%)	67 (76)	19 (54)	0.028	43 (81)	0.535
Type of disease, n (%)	MS, 58 (66)	NMOSD/MOGAD, 9 (26)	_	Migraine, 13 (25)	_
	CIS, 22 (25)	CNS vasculitis, 9 (26)		SCVD, 18 (34)	
	RIS, 8 (9)	CNS lymphoma, 3 (9)		Stroke, 3 (6)	
		Immune encephalitis, 2 (6)		Ischemic ON, 1 (2)	
		CNS infection, 2 (6)		Myelopathy, 3 (6)	
		Neurosarcoidosis, 2 (6)		Cerebellar atrophy, 2 (4)	
		Other, 8 (23)		Mechanical, 6 (11)	
				Other, 7 (13)	
Clinical event, n (%)	80 (91)	22 (63).	< 0.001	0* (0)	< 0.001
Optic neuritis, n (%)	7 (8)	4 (11)	-	0 (0)	
Myelitis, n (%)	41 (47)	8 (23)	-	0 (0)	
Brainstem/cerebellar, n (%)	20 (23)	4 (11)	-	0 (0)	
Other, n (%)	12 (13	6 (16)	-	0 (0)	
Autoimmune medical history, n (%)	14 (16)	6 (17)	1	16 (30)	0.056
Immune-modifying drug at sampling, n (%)	8 (9)	5 (15)	0.349	6 (11)	0.773
Gadolinium enhancement on baseline MRI, n (%)	28 (33)	21 (60)	0.008	2 (4)	< 0.001
Median disease duration (months), [IQR]	5.3 [1.3; 35.5]	1.3 [0.3; 2.9]	< 0.001	12.3 [3.8; 19.5]	0.108
Median CSF protein concentration (g/L), [IQR]	0.33 [0.27; 0.40]	0.45 [0.31; 0.94]	< 0.001	0.33 [0.26; 0.48]	0.667
Median CSF WBC count (/µI), [IQR]	2 [0; 5]	2 [0; 25]	< 0.001	0 [0; 1]	0.015
Median albumin quotient (%), [IQR]	0.44 [0.33; 0.58]	0.71 [0.51; 1.45]	< 0.001	0.47 [0.36; 0.66]	0.308
Median IgG index, [IQR]	0.75 [0.61; 0.99]	0.60 [0.50; 0.71]	0.005	0.56 [0.50; 0.61]	< 0.001
Median serum KFLC (mg/L), [IQR]	13.8 [11.7; 16.2]	15.0 [11.5; 19.6]	0.017	13.7 [11.2; 16.8]	0.258
Positive OCBs status, n (%)	52 (60)	4 (11)	< 0.001	1 (2)	< 0.001

CIS, clinically isolated syndrome; CNS, the central nervous system; CSF, cerebrospinal fluid; IQR, interquartile range; KFLC, kappa free light chains; MOGAD, myelin oligodendrocyte glycoprotein antibody-associated disease; MS, multiple sclerosis; MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorder; NIND, non-inflammatory neurological disorder; NMOSD, neuromyelitis optica spectrum disorder; OCBs, oligoclonal bands; OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder; ON, optic neuritis; RIS, radiologically isolated syndrome; SCVD, small cerebral vessel disease: WBC. white blood cell.

<sup>\*</sup>Clinical event non-evocative of demyelinating events (optic neuritis presented as an acute and non-painful event, myelopathies presented as progressive motor weakness of lower limbs).



**FIGURE 1** | Quantification of CSF KFLC (mg/L) **(A)**, KFLC index **(B)**, and KFLC IF (%) into groups **(C)**. MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorder (*n* = 88); NIND, non inflammatory neurological disorder (*n* = 53); OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder (*n* = 35). \*\* determined a *p*-value < 0.01. \*\*\* determined a *p*-value < 0.001. CSF, cerebrospinal fluid; KFLC, kappa free light chains; IF, intrathecal fraction.

#### **Biomarker Diagnostic Performances**

We analyzed the ability of the KFLC index, KFLC IF, CSF CD25, CSF IL-6, and CSF IL-10 to diagnose MSARD i) against a non-inflammatory-mimicking disease by the comparison of the MSARD and NIND groups and ii) against another inflammatory-mimicking disease by the comparison of the MSARD and OIND groups. CSF IL-1 $\beta$  was not analyzed because of its low CSF concentration in most patients.

#### Kappa Free Light Chains Biomarkers Performed Better Than Cerebrospinal Fluid CD25, IL-6, and IL-10 in Separating Multiple Sclerosis and Related Disorder From Non-Inflammatory Neurological Disorder

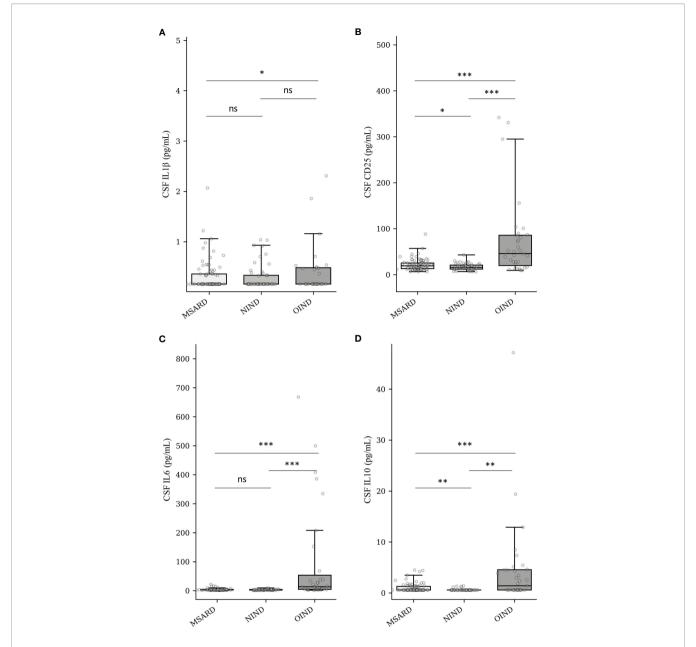
KFLC index and KFLC IF had similar, and good, overall performances (AUC, 0.900 [0.849; 0.952] and 0.887 [0.830; 0.943], respectively) to diagnose MSARD compared to NIND. However, CSF CD25, CSF IL-6, and CSF IL-10 had lower performances (AUC, 0.596 [0.501; 0.690], 0.569 [0.467; 0.671], and 0.627 [0.565; 0.688], respectively) than both KFLC biomarkers (p < 0.001 for all comparisons). The thresholds that best separated MSARD from NIND were 8.4 for KFLC index, 73.1% for KFLC IF, 21.5 pg/ml for CSF CD25, 2.0 pg/ml for CSF IL-6, and 1.2 pg/ml for CSF IL-10. All data are shown in **Table 2**, and the ROC curves are available in the **Supplementary Material** (**Figure S4A**).

These cutoffs, KFLC index, KFLC IF, CSF CD25, IL-6, and IL-10 were changed into binary variables, and patients were categorized as positive or negative for each biomarker.

As shown in **Table 3**, both OCBs and the KFLC index had good overall performances for MSARD diagnosis as compared to NIND. OCBs were more specific than the KFLC index (0.98 vs. 0.91, respectively) but less sensitive (0.59 vs. 0.76, respectively). However, the KFLC index diagnostic accuracy seemed to be higher than OCBs' (0.82 vs. 0.74). Interestingly, the combination of an elevated KFLC index and CSF IL-6 had the same specificity for MSARD diagnosis than OCBs (specificity of 0.96 vs. 0.98, respectively) with a higher sensitivity (0.69 vs. 0.59, respectively) and higher diagnostic accuracy (0.79 vs. 0.74).

#### Cerebrospinal Fluid IL-6, CD25, and Kappa Free Light Chains Index Showed Good Performances in Diagnosing Multiple Sclerosis and Related Disorder Compared to Other Inflammatory Neurological Disorder

When comparing MSARD to OIND, KFLC index showed better diagnostic performances than KFLC IF (AUC, 0.823 [0.746; 0.900], and 0.745 [0.652; 0.838] respectively, p=0.008). In contrast with the comparison with the NIND group, in this situation, CSF CD25 and CSF IL-6 showed good diagnostic performances (AUC, 0.770 [0.656; 0.885], and 0.874 [0.798; 0.950], respectively), statistically similar to the KFLC index (p=0.358, and p=0.436, respectively). However, diagnostic performances of CSF IL-10 (AUC, 0.680 [0.566; 0.794]) were lower than those of both KFLC index (p=0.02) and IL-6 (p<0.001). The thresholds that best separated MSARD from OIND were 13.1 for KFLC index, 82.8% for KFLC IF, 41.5 pg/ml for CSF CD25, 4.1 pg/ml for CSF IL-10.



**FIGURE 2** | Quantification of CSF IL-1 $\beta$  (A), CD25 (sIL-2R) (B), IL-6 (C), and IL-10 (D) into groups. MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorders (n = 88); NIND, non-inflammatory neurological disorders (n = 35); ns, non-significant (p > 0.05). \*p < 0.05. \*\*p < 0.01. \*\*\*p < 0.01. CSF, cerebrospinal fluid.

All data are shown in **Table 2**, and the ROC curves are available in the **Supplementary Material** (**Figure S4B**).

As shown in **Table 4**, CSF IL-6 could separate both groups with better sensitivity and the same specificity than OCBs and a better specificity for the same sensitivity than the KFLC index (sensitivity of 0.74, 0.59, and 0.73 and specificity of 0.88, 0.88, and 0.76 for CSF IL-6, OCBs, and KFLC index, respectively). The better specific combination for MSARD diagnosis in such a situation was the association of low CSF IL-6 and CD25 (sensitivity 0.72, specificity 0.94).

#### Kappa Free Light Chains Index, Cerebrospinal Fluid CD25, and Cerebrospinal Fluid IL-6 Diagnostic Performances Needed to Be Studied in Homogenized Other Inflammatory Neurological Disorder Populations

As shown in **Figure 3A**, elevated KFLC index strongly suggests MS diagnosis independently of the compared OIND subgroups (median of 69.1, 5.49, 1.46, and 4.05 for MS, NMOSD/MOGAD, CNS vasculitis, and OIND diagnoses, respectively; p < 0.001 for all comparisons). The comparison between MS and CNS infection

**TABLE 2** | Diagnostic performances of the different biomarkers for MSARD diagnosis compared to both control populations.

		MSARD vs. NIND r	o = 141	MSARD vs. OIND $n = 123$			
	AUC (%)	95% CI	Optimal threshold	AUC (%)	95% CI	Optimal threshold	
KFLC index	90.0ª	[84.9; 95.2]	8.4	82.3	[74.6; 90.0]	13.1	
KFLC IF	88.7 <sup>a</sup>	[83.0; 94.3]	73.1	74.5°	[65.2; 83.8]	82.8	
CSF CD25	59.6 <sup>b</sup>	[50.1; 69.0]	21.5	77.0 <sup>d</sup>	[65.6; 88.5]	41.5	
CSF IL-6	56.9 <sup>b</sup>	[46.7; 67.1]	2.0	87.4 <sup>e</sup>	[79.8; 95.0]	4.1	
CSF IL-10	62.7 <sup>b</sup>	[56.5; 68.8]	1.2	68.0	[56.6; 79.4]	2.4	

CSF, cerebrospinal fluid; KFLC, kappa free light chains; MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorder; NIND, non-inflammatory neurological disorder; OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder; AUC, area under the curve.

did not seem valid, while only two patients presented with a CNS infection in our cohort. The CSF CD25 concentration (**Figure 3B**) did not seem to be effective to separate MS from NMOSD/MOGAD (median CSF CD25 of 20.5 vs. 27.6 pg/ml for MS and NMOSD/MOGAD, respectively, p = 0.755). Nevertheless, CSF CD25 could separate MS from CNS vasculitis (median CSF CD25 of 81.0 pg/ml, p < 0.001) or other types of OIND (median CSF CD25 of 51.5 pg/ml, p = 0.012). Finally, CSF IL-6 (**Figure 3C**) seemed to be a good biomarker to distinguish MS from NMOSD/MOGAD (median CSF IL-6 of 3.1 vs. 27.0 pg/ml for MS and NMOSD/MOGAD, respectively, p < 0.001) and from CNS vasculitis (median CSF IL-6 for vasculitis of 27.7 pg/ml, p < 0.001). However, median CSF IL-6 concentrations were not different between MS and the other OIND (p = 0.392).

#### Cerebrospinal Fluid Kappa Free Light Chains, CD25, and IL-6 Concentrations Were Not Influenced by Age, Gender, Disease Duration, and Immune-Modifying Drug Use at Sampling

Based on the linear regression multivariate analysis model, CSF KFLC, CSF CD25, and CSF IL-6 concentrations were not influenced by age ( $p=0.423,\ 0.508,\$ and 0.891, respectively), gender ( $p=0.840,\ 0.564,\$ and 0.072, respectively), immunemodifying drug use at sampling ( $p=0.906,\ 0.530,\$ and 0.215, respectively), or disease duration ( $p=0.0931,\ 0.163,\$ and 0.126, respectively). The only factor associated with elevated CSF KFLC was MSARD diagnosis (p<0.001 when compared to NIND group, and p=0.001 when compared to the OIND group as reference), and the only one associated with elevated CSF CD25 and IL-6 was OIND diagnosis (p=0.018 for CD25 when compared to MSARD as a reference, and p=0.003 for IL-6 when compared to MSARD as reference). All data are shown in **Table 5**.

#### DISCUSSION

Our study evaluates prospectively multiple CSF biomarkers in patients presenting for a diagnostic workup of brain white matter

hyperintensities suggestive of MS. Our results suggest that activated B-cell biomarkers (OCBs or KFLC index/IF) may strongly recommend MSARD diagnosis regardless of the chosen control population. KFLC index has the advantage of being more sensitive than OCBs but suffered from less specificity. These results are consistent with previous retrospective (15, 16) and prospective (14, 22, 23) studies. We found that CIS patients may present with lower KFLC biomarkers values than MS and RIS patients. It may be explained that the 2017 McDonald criteria were applied for MS diagnosis. In doing so, all CIS patients presenting with radiological dissemination in space and positive OCBs were diagnosed as having MS. Therefore, in our cohort, most of the CIS patients presented with low intrathecal B-cell activity (negative OCBs).

We found that CSF CD25 and CSF IL-6 concentrations were lower in MSARD than in OIND. However, these biomarkers cannot rule in MSARD, while NIND patients also express low CSF CD25 and IL-6 concentrations. Nevertheless, high CSF CD25 and IL-6 could be helpful in rolling out MSARD diagnosis, while it would favor another MS-mimicking inflammatory CNS disease. Of note, elevated CSF CD25 presents the highest positive predictive value for OIND diagnosis, more than low KFLC index or negative OCBs. However, CSF CD25 lacks diagnostic performance in separating MSARD from NMOSD and MOGAD, whereas IL-6 seems to be an effective tool in such situations. This is why we think that CSF CD25 and CSF IL-6 should both be used in practice. Moreover, CSF KFLC, CD25, and IL6 concentrations were not influenced by age, gender, disease duration, or immune treatment used during sampling. This point is important, while diagnostic biomarkers need to be efficient at any time of the diagnostic workup.

Our results are consistent with previously published data, showing that a high KFLC index or KFLC IF is associated with MS diagnosis (14–16, 22, 24). KFLC has the advantage, compared to OCBs, in quantifying CSF B-cell activity. This is an important point to consider, while it has been shown, on pathological brain analysis, that MS patients present higher amounts of activated B cells than other inflammatory CNS disorders (25). However, many different KFLC index cutoff values were published to assess

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>KFLC index and KFLC IF AUC are not statistically different (p = 0.404).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>AUCs of CSF CD25, IL-6, and IL-10 were all lower than both KFLC biomarkers (p < 0.001 for all 6 comparisons). There was no AUC difference between CSF CD25 and CSF IL-6 (p = 0.717), CSF CD25 and CSF IL-10 (p = 0.523), and CSF IL-6 and CSF IL-10 (p = 0.314).

 $<sup>^{</sup>c}$ KFLC index and KFLC IF AUC are statistically different (p = 0.008).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup>CSF CD25 AUC is not statistically different than KFLC index AUC (p = 0.358), CSF IL-6 AUC (p = 0.119), or CSF IL-10 AUC (p = 0.149).

<sup>°</sup>CSF IL-6 AUC is not statistically different than KFLC index AUC (p = 0.436) and CSF CD25 AUC (p = 0.119) and is higher than CSF IL-10 AUC (p = 0.007).

**TABLE 3** | Diagnostic performance of the different biomarkers comparing MSARD to NIND (n = 141).

	TP (n)	FP (n)	TN (n)	FN (n)	Sensitivity (%)	Specificity (%)	PPV (%)	NPV (%)	Accuracy (%)
Positive OCBs	52	1	52	36	59.1 [48.1; 69.5]	98.1 [89.9; 99.9]	98.1 [88.1; 99.7]	59.1 [52.8; 65.1]	73.8 [65.7; 80.8]
KFLCi > 8.4	67	5	48	21	76.1 [65.9; 84.6]	90.6 [79.3; 96.9]	93.1 [85.2; 96.9]	69.6 [60.9; 77.0]	81.6 [74.2; 87.6]
CD25 > 21.5	37	13	40	51	42.0 [31.6; 53.0]	75.5 [61.7; 86.2]	74.0 [62.6; 82.9]	44.0 [38.3; 49.8]	54.6 [46.0; 63.0]
IL-6 > 2.0	79	37	16	9	89.8 [81.5; 95.2]	30.2 [18.3; 44.3]	68.1 [63.8; 72.1]	64.0 [45.8; 78.9]	67.4 [59.0; 75.0]
CD25 > 21.5 and IL-6 > 2.0	31	8	45	57	35.2 [25.3; 46.1]	84.9 [72.4; 93.3]	79.5 [65.8; 88.6]	44.1 [39.5; 48.9]	53.9 [45.3; 62.3]
KFLCi > 8.4 and CD25 > 21.5	29	0	53	59	33.0 [23.3; 43.8]	100.0 [93.3; 100.0]	100.0 [–]	47.3 [43.7; 51.0]	58.2 [49.6; 66.4]
KFLCi > 8.4 and IL-6 > 2.0	60	2	51	28	68.2 [57.4; 77.7]	96.2 [87.0; 99.5]	96.8 [88.4; 99.2]	64.6 [57.2; 71.3]	78.7 [71.0; 85.2]
KFLCi > 8.4 and CD25 > 21.5 and IL-6 > 2.0	25	0	53	63	28.4 [19.3; 39.0]	100.0 [93.3; 100.0]	100.0 [–]	45.7 [42.4; 49.0]	55.3 [46.7; 63.7]

Levraut et al.

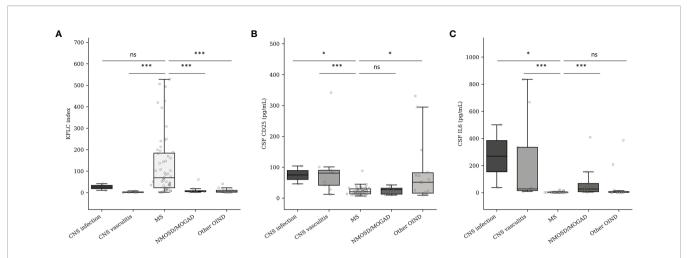
Biomarker Combination for MS Diagnosis

FN, false negative; FP, false positive; KFLCi, kappa free light chains index; NPV, negative predictive value; PPV, positive predictive value; TN, true negative; TP, true positive; MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorder; NIND, non-inflammatory neurological disorder.

**TABLE 4** | Diagnostic performance of the different biomarkers comparing MSARD to OIND (n = 123).

	TP (n)	FP (n)	TN (n)	FN (n)	Sensitivity (%)	Specificity (%)	PPV (%)	NPV (%)	Accuracy (%)
Positive OCBs	52	4	29	36	59.1 [48.1; 69.5]	87.9 [71.8; 96.6]	92.9 [83.6; 97.1]	44.6 [37.8; 51.6]	66.9 [57.8; 75.2]
KFLCi > 13.1	64	8	25	24	72.7 [62.2; 81.7]	75.8 [57.7; 88.9]	88.9 [81.2; 93.7]	51.0 [41.3; 60.7]	73.6 [64.8; 81.2]
CD25 < 41.5	84	14	19	4	95.5 [88.8; 98.7]	57.6 [39.2; 74.5]	85.7 [80.1; 90.0]	82.6 [63.6; 92.8]	85.1 [77.5; 90.9]
IL-6 < 4.1	65	4	29	23	73.9 [63.4; 82.7]	87.9 [71.8; 96.6]	94.2 [86.5; 97.6]	55.8 [46.5; 64.7]	77.7 [69.2; 84.8]
CD25 < 41.5 and IL-6 < 4.1	63	2	31	25	71.6 [61.0; 80.7]	93.9 [79.8; 99.3]	96.9 [89.1; 99.2]	55.4 [46.8; 63.6]	77.7 [69.2; 84.8]
KFLCi > 13.1 and CD25 < 41.5	61	3	30	27	69.3 [58.6; 78.7]	90.9 [75.7; 98.1]	95.3 [87.3; 98.4]	52.6 [44.4; 60.8]	75.2 [66.5; 82.6]
KFLCi > 13.1 and IL-6 < 4.1	48	2	31	40	54.5 [43.6; 65.2]	93.9 [79.8; 99.3]	96.0 [86.1; 98.9]	43.7 [37.8; 49.7]	65.3 [56.1; 73.7]
KFLCi > 13.1 and CD25 < 41.5 and IL-6 < 4.1	46	0	33	42	52.3 [41.4; 63.0]	100.0 [89.4; 100.0]	100.0 [-]	44.0 [38.7; 49.4]	65.3 [56.1; 73.7]

FN, false negative; FP, false positive; KFLCi, kappa free light chains index; NPV, negative predictive value; PPV, positive predictive value; TN, true negative; TP, true positive; MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorder; OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder.



**FIGURE 3** | KFLC index **(A)**, CSF CD25 **(B)**, and CSF IL-6 **(C)** expression in MS and OIND subgroups. CNS, central nervous system; MS, multiple sclerosis; MOGAD, myelin oligodendrocyte antibody-associated disorder; NMOSD, neuromyelitis optica spectrum disorder; OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder. Number of patients according to the different subgroups: CNS infection (n = 2), CNS vasculitis (n = 9), MS (n = 58), NMOSD/MOGAD (n = 9), OIND (n = 15). ns, non-significant (p > 0.05). \*(p > 0.05).

TABLE 5 | Identification of clinical and demographic data influencing CSF KFLC, CSF CD25, and CSF IL-6 concentrations by linear regression multivariate analysis.

	CSF KFLC n =	174	CSF CD25 n =	174	CSF IL-6 <i>n</i> = 174		
	β coefficient [IQR]	p-Value	β coefficient [IQR]	p-Value	β coefficient [IQR]	p-Value	
Age	0.024	0.423	0.316	0.508	-0.071	0.891	
Risk for each 1 year increase	[-0.035; 0.083]		[-0.625; 1.260]		[-1.100; 0.953]		
Gender	0.24	0.840	-7.76	0.564	40.53	0.072	
Reference: women	[-2.07; 2.54]		[-34.23; 18.72]		[-3.61; 84.66]		
Disease duration	-0.04	0.093	-0.20	0.163	-0.42	0.126	
Risk for each 1 month increase	[-0.08; 0.01]		[-0.48; 0.08]		[-0.97; 0.12]		
Immune drug ongoing at sampling	0.11	0.906	11.52	0.530	45.32	0.215	
Reference: yes	[-1.71; 1.92]		[-24.59; 47.63]		[-26.6; 117.23]		
Diagnosis							
Reference: MSARD							
NIND group	-5.53	< 0.001	-7.24	0.146	-0.823	0.896	
	[-7.53; -3.54]		[-17.04; 2.55]		[-13.23; 11.59]		
OIND group	-4.82	0.001	60.55	0.018	93.56	0.003	
	[-7.66; -1.98]		[10.58; 110.52]		[33.29; 153.83]		

CSF, cerebrospinal fluid; KFLC, kappa free light chains; MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorder; NIND, non-inflammatory neurological disorder; OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder.

intrathecal immunoglobulin synthesis (i.e., KFLC index cutoff range from less than 3 to more than 10) (26, 27). This discrepancy could be explained by the heterogeneity of the different control populations, while many inflammatory CNS disorders may have an intrathecal B-cell activity. Therefore, as suggested by our study, cutoff values of KFLC biomarkers should be different depending on the suspected underlying MS-mimicking disorder, to avoid misdiagnosis.

Our findings agree with other retrospective studies that found an increased concentration of CSF IL-6 in NMOSD (17, 28, 29) and MOGAD (17, 30) compared to MS. Added to our results, these findings suggest that CSF IL-6 measurement may impact early diagnosis, while cytokine measurement is easy and fast to perform as compared to aquaporin-4 or MOG antibody, and may guide early therapeutic action, in suspected NMOSD/

MOGAD patients. Moreover, tocilizumab, an IL-6 receptor blockade therapy, has shown promising efficacy in NMOSD (31–33) and has been reported to be effective in relapsing steroid-dependent MOGAD (31, 34), reinforcing the impact of the IL-6 pathway in these diseases. In contrast, CSF CD25 could not separate MSARD from NMOSD and MOGAD, as it has already been suggested in two previously published retrospective studies (17, 35). However, because of its high positive predictive value for OIND diagnosis, elevated CSF CD25 should be used as a non-specific MSARD red flag. Even if CSF CD25 is not associated with a specific disease in our heterogeneous cohort, it could be an exciting tool in neurosarcoidosis (18), bacterial meningitis (18), or CNS lymphoma (18, 35, 36).

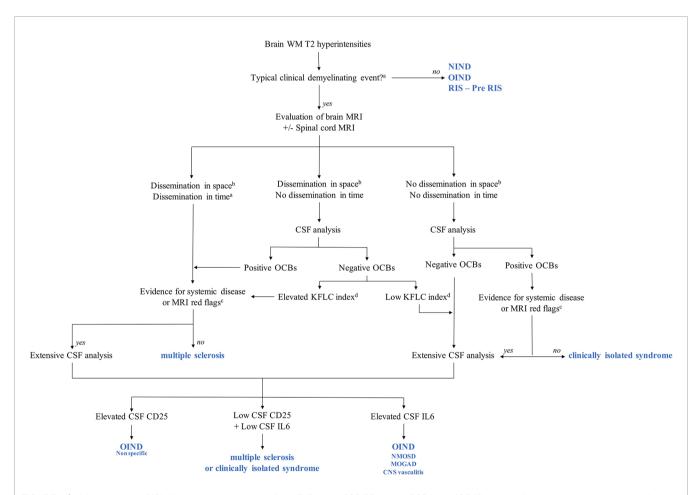
Nonetheless, in clinical practice, a spinal tap is not performed in all suspected MS patients, while MS diagnostic criteria are based on the presence of a typical demyelinating event and MRI presentation (1). However, CSF analysis is often performed, while identifying OCBs is a key point to ensure MS diagnosis and avoid misdiagnosis. Moreover, our results show that extensive CSF analysis could help etiological diagnosis in many complicated cases. Importantly, none of the NIND patients in our cohort experienced a typical clinical demyelinating event, reinforcing the importance of clinical presentation in fulfilling MS criteria and identifying red flags for MS diagnosis. According to these findings and the current recommendations for MS diagnosis (1, 37, 38), we provide an MS practical diagnostic algorithm for patients presenting with brain white matter hyperintensities suggestive of MS (**Figure 4**).

Our study suffers from several limits. First, being a monocentric study, our results need to be confirmed by others, even if these results are consistent with multiple retrospective data. Second, our cohort's small size and heterogeneity, particularly in the OIND group, do not permit us to conclude

on the effectiveness of these biomarkers for the different MS-mimicking diseases. However, it allows figuring out which biomarker may help in rolling in or rolling out MSARD. Third, it would have been interesting to measure serum IL-1 $\beta$ , CD25, IL-6, and IL-10 to calculate cytokine indexes, but our routine diagnostic workup of white matter hyperintensities does not include these analyses. Nevertheless, this study is pragmatic, evaluating these biomarkers prospectively in daily practice for the diagnostic workup of suspected MS. We think that these results will increase the etiological diagnostic accuracy of such patients.

#### CONCLUSION

In patients presenting for a diagnostic workup of MRI white matter hyperintensities, elevated CSF activated B-cell biomarkers such as KFLC index or KFLC IF strongly suggest MSARD. In contrast, elevated CSF IL-6 and CD25 suggest another



**FIGURE 4** | Multiple sclerosis (MS) diagnostic algorithms including KFLC index, CSF CD25, and CSF IL-6. MOGAD, myelin oligodendrocyte glycoprotein antibody-associated disease; NIND, non-inflammatory neurological disorder; NMOSD, neuromyelitis optica spectrum disorder; OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder; Pre-RIS, radiologically isolated syndrome with one or two specific dissemination in space criteria; RIS, radiologically isolated syndrome; WM: white matter.

<sup>a</sup>According to reference (1). <sup>b</sup>According to reference (37). <sup>c</sup>According to reference (38). <sup>d</sup>In our study, the KFLC index cutoff was 13.1. This cutoff is specific to our cohort and should not be used in daily practice, while each MS tertiary center should determine its threshold values. KFLC, kappa free light chains; CSF, cerebrospinal fluid.

inflammatory-mimicking disease. These findings need to be confirmed in other prospective cohort studies within larger samples.

#### **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

Ethical review and approval were not required for the study on human participants in accordance with the local legislation and institutional requirements. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

ML and CL-F designed the study, collected the data, performed the data analysis, and drafted the manuscript. CL, LM, MC, and SB helped in designing the study, data collection, preparation of

#### REFERENCES

- Thompson AJ, Banwell BL, Barkhof F, Carroll WM, Coetzee T, Comi G, et al. Diagnosis of Multiple Sclerosis: 2017 Revisions of the McDonald Criteria. *Lancet Neurol* (2017) 17(2):162–73. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(17) 30470-2
- Arrambide G, Tintore M, Espejo C, Auger C, Castillo M, Río J, et al. The Value of Oligoclonal Bands in the Multiple Sclerosis Diagnostic Criteria. Brain (2018) 141(4):1075–84. doi: 10.1093/brain/awy006
- Okuda DT, Mowry EM, Beheshtian A, Waubant E, Baranzini SE, Goodin DS, et al. Incidental MRI Anomalies Suggestive of Multiple Sclerosis: The Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *Neurology* (2009) 72(9):800-5. doi: 10.1212/01.wnl.0000335764.14513.1a
- Lebrun-Frenay C, Kantarci O, Siva A, Sormani MP, Pelletier D, Okuda DT, et al. Radiologically Isolated Syndrome: 10-Year Risk Estimate of a Clinical Event. Ann Neurol (2020) 88(2):407–17. doi: 10.1002/ana.25799
- Solomon AJ, Naismith RT, Cross AH. Misdiagnosis of Multiple Sclerosis: Impact of the 2017 McDonald Criteria on Clinical Practice. *Neurology* (2019) 92(1):26–33. doi: 10.1212/WNL.000000000006583
- Yamout BI, Khoury SJ, Ayyoubi N, Doumiati H, Fakhreddine M, Ahmed SF, et al. Alternative Diagnoses in Patients Referred to Specialized Centers for Suspected MS. Mult Scler Relat Disord (2017) 18:85–9. doi: 10.1016/ j.msard.2017.09.016
- Wildner P, Stasiołek M, Matysiak M. Differential Diagnosis of Multiple Sclerosis and Other Inflammatory CNS Diseases. Mult Scler Relat Disord (2020) 37:101452. doi: 10.1016/j.msard.2019.101452
- Bar-Or A, Li R. Cellular Immunology of Relapsing Multiple Sclerosis: Interactions, Checks, and Balances. *Lancet Neurol* (2021) 20(6):470–83. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(21)00063-6
- van Langelaar J, Rijvers L, Smolders J, van Luijn MM. B and T Cells Driving Multiple Sclerosis: Identity, Mechanisms and Potential Triggers. Front Immunol (2020) 11:760. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.00760
- van Langelaar J, van der Vuurst de Vries RM, Janssen M, Wierenga-Wolf AF, Spilt IM, Siepman TA, et al. T Helper 17.1 Cells Associate With Multiple Sclerosis Disease Activity: Perspectives for Early Intervention. *Brain* (2018) 141(5):1334–49. doi: 10.1093/brain/awy069

the manuscript, and review for intellectual content. VB and BS-P performed the biomarker analysis and helped in reviewing the manuscript for intellectual content. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022. 864133/full#supplementary-material

**Supplementary Figure 1** | Flow chart. CNS, central nervous system; MS, multiple sclerosis; MSARD, multiple sclerosis and related disorder; OIND, other inflammatory neurological disorder; WMH, white matter hyperintensities.

**Supplementary Figure 2** | Distribution of KFLC biomarkers into RIS, CIS, and MS subgroups. CIS, clinically isolated syndrome (n=22); MS, multiple sclerosis (n=58); RIS, radiologically isolated syndrome (n=8); ns, non significant \*\*\*p < 0.001.

**Supplementary Figure 3** | Distribution of CSF CD25, IL6, and IL10 into RIS, CIS, and MS subgroups. CIS, clinically isolated syndrome (n=22); MS, multiple sclerosis (n=58); RIS, radiologically isolated syndrome (n=8). ns, non significant \*p < 0.05.

**Supplementary Figure 4** | ROC curves of KFLC index, KFLC IF, CSF CD25, IL6, and IL10.[(A) ROC curve that separate MSARD from NIND (*n*=141)]. Panel (B) ROC curve that separate MSARD from OIND (*n*=123).

- Comi G, Bar-Or A, Lassmann H, Uccelli A, Hartung HP, Montalban X, et al. Role of B Cells in Multiple Sclerosis and Related Disorders. *Ann Neurol* (2021) 89(1):13–23. doi: 10.1002/ana.25927
- 12. Hauser SL, Bar-Or A, Comi G, Giovannoni G, Hartung HP, Hemmer B, et al. Ocrelizumab Versus Interferon Beta-1a in Relapsing Multiple Sclerosis. N Engl J Med (2017) 376(3):221–34. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1601277
- Hauser SL, Bar-Or A, Cohen JA, Comi G, Correale J, Coyle PK, et al. Ofatumumab Versus Teriflunomide in Multiple Sclerosis. N Engl J Med (2020) 383(6):546–57. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1917246
- Saadeh RS, Bryant SC, McKeon A, Weinshenker B, Murray DL, Pittock SJ, et al. CSF Kappa Free Light Chains: Cut-Off Validation for Diagnosing Multiple Sclerosis. Mayo Clin Proc (2021) S0025–6196(21)00710-2. doi: 10.1016/j.mayocp.2021.09.014
- Leurs CE, Twaalfhoven H, Lissenberg-Witte BI, van Pesch V, Dujmovic I, Drulovic J, et al. Kappa Free Light Chains Is a Valid Tool in the Diagnostics of MS: A Large Multicenter Study. Mult Scler (2020) 26(8):912–23. doi: 10.1177/ 1352458519845844
- Senel M, Mojib-Yezdani F, Braisch U, Bachhuber F, Lewerenz J, Ludolph AC, et al. CSF Free Light Chains as a Marker of Intrathecal Immunoglobulin Synthesis in Multiple Sclerosis: A Blood-CSF Barrier Related Evaluation in a Large Cohort. Front Immunol (2019) 10:641. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.00641
- Kaneko K, Sato DK, Nakashima I, Ogawa R, Akaishi T, Takai Y, et al. CSF Cytokine Profile in MOG-IgG+ Neurological Disease Is Similar to AQP4-IgG + NMOSD But Distinct From MS: A Cross-Sectional Study and Potential Therapeutic Implications. *J Neurol Neurosurg Psychiatry* (2018) 89(9):927–36. doi: 10.1136/jnnp-2018-317969
- Otto C, Wengert O, Unterwalder N, Meisel C, Ruprecht K. Analysis of Soluble Interleukin-2 Receptor as CSF Biomarker for Neurosarcoidosis. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2020) 7(4):e725. doi: 10.1212/NXI.0000 000000000725
- Rubenstein JL, Wong VS, Kadoch C, Gao HX, Barajas R, Chen L, et al. CXCL13 Plus Interleukin 10 Is Highly Specific for the Diagnosis of CNS Lymphoma. Blood (2013) 121(23):4740–8. doi: 10.1182/blood-2013-01-476333
- Montalban X, Tintoré M, Swanton J, Barkhof F, Fazekas F, Filippi M, et al. MRI Criteria for MS in Patients With Clinically Isolated Syndromes. Neurology (2010) 74(5):427–34. doi: 10.1212/WNL.0b013e3181cec45c

- Reiber H, Zeman D, Kušnierová P, Mundwiler E, Bernasconi L. Diagnostic Relevance of Free Light Chains in Cerebrospinal Fluid – The Hyperbolic Reference Range for Reliable Data Interpretation in Quotient Diagrams. Clin Chim Acta (2019) 497:153–62. doi: 10.1016/j.cca.2019.07.027.21
- Rosenstein I, Rasch S, Axelsson M, Novakova L, Blennow K, Zetterberg H, et al. Kappa Free Light Chain Index as a Diagnostic Biomarker in Multiple Sclerosis: A Real-World Investigation. *J Neurochem* (2021) 159(3):618–28. doi: 10.1111/jnc.15500
- Duell F, Evertsson B, Al Nimer F, Sandin A, Olsson D, Olsson T, et al. Diagnostic Accuracy of Intrathecal Kappa Free Light Chains Compared With OCBs in MS. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2020) 7(4):e775. doi: 10.1212/NXI.0000000000000775
- Süße M, Feistner F, Grothe M, Nauck M, Dressel A, Hannich MJ. Free Light Chains Kappa Can Differentiate Between Myelitis and Non-Inflammatory Myelopathy. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2020) 7(6):e892. doi: 10.1212/NXI.0000000000000892
- Machado-Santos J, Saji E, Tröscher AR, Paunovic M, Liblau R, Gabriely G, et al. The Compartmentalized Inflammatory Response in the Multiple Sclerosis Brain Is Composed of Tissue-Resident CD8 + T Lymphocytes and B Cells. Brain (2018) 41(7):2066–82. doi: 10.1093/brain/awy151
- Sanz Diaz CT, de Las Heras Flórez S, Carretero Perez M, Hernández Pérez MÁ, Martín García V. Evaluation of Kappa Index as a Tool in the Diagnosis of Multiple Sclerosis: Implementation in Routine Screening Procedure. Front Neurol (2021) 12:676527. doi: 10.3389/fneur.2021.676527
- Menéndez-Valladares P, García-Sánchez MI, Adorna Martínez M, García De Veas Silva JL, Bermudo Guitarte C, Izquierdo Ayuso G. Validation and Meta-Analysis of Kappa Index Biomarker in Multiple Sclerosis Diagnosis. Autoimmun Rev (2019) 18(1):43–9. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2018.07.010
- Uzawa A, Mori M, Masuda H, Ohtani R, Uchida T, Sawai S, et al. Interleukin-6 Analysis of 572 Consecutive CSF Samples From Neurological Disorders: A Special Focus on Neuromyelitis Optica. *Clin Chim Acta* (2017) 469:144–9. doi: 10.1016/j.cca.2017.03.006
- Hou MM, Li YF, He LL, Li XQ, Zhang Y, Zhang SX, et al. Proportions of Th17 Cells and Th17-Related Cytokines in Neuromyelitis Optica Spectrum Disorders Patients: A Meta-Analysis. *Int Immunopharmacol* (2019) 75:105793. doi: 10.1016/j.intimp.2019.105793
- Kothur K, Wienholt L, Tantsis EM, Earl J, Bandodkar S, Prelog K, et al. B Cell, Th17, and Neutrophil Related Cerebrospinal Fluid Cytokine/Chemokines Are Elevated in MOG Antibody Associated Demyelination. *PloS One* (2016) 11(2): e0149411. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0149411
- Ringelstein M, Ayzenberg I, Lindenblatt G, Fischer K, Gahlen A, Novi G, et al. Interleukin-6 Receptor Blockade in Treatment-Refractory MOG-IgG-Associated Disease and Neuromyelitis Optica Spectrum Disorders. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2021) 9(1):e1100. doi: 10.1212/NXI.0000000000001100
- 32. Du C, Zeng P, Han JR, Zhang TX, Jia D, Shi FD, et al. Early Initiation of Tocilizumab Treatment Against Moderate-to-Severe Myelitis in

- Neuromyelitis Optica Spectrum Disorder. Front Immunol (2021) 12:660230. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.660230
- Zhang C, Zhang M, Qiu W, Ma H, Zhang X, Zhu Z, et al. Safety and Efficacy of Tocilizumab Versus Azathioprine in Highly Relapsing Neuromyelitis Optica Spectrum Disorder (TANGO): An Open-Label, Multicentre, Randomized, Phase 2 Trial. *Lancet Neurol* (2020) 19(5):391–401. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422 (20)30070-3
- Elsbernd PM, Hoffman WR, Carter JL, Wingerchuk DM. Interleukin-6 Inhibition With Tocilizumab for Relapsing MOG-IgG Associated Disorder (MOGAD): A Case Series and Review. Mult Scler Relat Disord (2021) 48:102696. doi: 10.1016/j.msard.2020.102696
- Ikeguchi R, Shimizu Y, Shimizu S, Kitagawa K. CSF and Clinical Data are Useful in Differentiating CNS Inflammatory Demyelinating Disease From CNS Lymphoma. Mult Scler (2018) 24(9):1212–23. doi: 10.1177/ 1352458517717804
- Maeyama M, Sasayama T, Tanaka K, Nakamizo S, Tanaka H, Nishihara M, et al. Multi-Marker Algorithms Based on CXCL13, IL-10, sIL-2 Receptor, and Beta2-Microglobulin in Cerebrospinal Fluid to Diagnose CNS Lymphoma. Cancer Med (2020) 9(12):4114–25. doi: 10.1002/cam4.3048
- Geraldes R, Ciccarelli O, Barkhof F, De Stefano N, Enzinger C, Filippi M, et al.
   The Current Role of MRI in Differentiating Multiple Sclerosis From its Imaging Mimics. Nat Rev Neurol (2018) 14(4):199–213. doi: 10.1038/nrneurol.2018.14
- Filippi M, Rocca MA, Ciccarelli O, De Stefano N, Evangelou N, Kappos L, et al. MRI Criteria for the Diagnosis of Multiple Sclerosis: MAGNIMS Consensus Guidelines. *Lancet Neurol* (2016) 15(3):292–303. doi: 10.1016/ S1474-4422(15)00393-2

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Levraut, Landes, Mondot, Cohen, Bresch, Brglez, Seitz-Polski and Lebrun-Frenay. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



## Biological Markers in Early Multiple Sclerosis: the Paved Way for Radiologically Isolated Syndrome

Manon Rival<sup>1,2</sup>, Manon Galoppin<sup>2</sup> and Eric Thouvenot<sup>1,2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Neurology, Nîmes University Hospital Center, Univ. Montpellier, Nîmes, France, <sup>2</sup> IGF, Univ. Montpellier, CNRS, INSERM, Montpellier, France

Radiologically Isolated Syndrome (RIS) is characterized by MRI-typical brain lesions fulfilling the 2009 Okuda criteria, detected in patients without clinical conditions suggestive of MS. Half of all RIS patients convert to MS within 10 years. The individual course of the disease, however, is highly variable with 12% of RIS converting directly to progressive MS. Demographic and imaging markers have been associated with the risk of clinical MS in RIS: male sex, younger age, infra-tentorial, and spinal cord lesions on the index scan and gadolinium-enhancing lesions on index or follow-up scans. Although not considered as a distinct MS phenotype, RIS certainly shares common pathological features with early active and progressive MS. In this review, we specifically focus on biological markers that may help refine the risk stratification of clinical MS and disability for early treatment. Intrathecal B-cell activation with cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) oligoclonal bands, elevated kappa free light chains, and cytokine production is specific to MS, whereas neurofilament light chain (NfL) levels reflect disease activity associated with neuroaxonal injury. Specific microRNA profiles have been identified in RIS converters in both CSF and blood. CSF levels of chitinases and glial acidic fibrillary protein (GFAP) reflecting astrogliosis might help predict the evolution of RIS to progressive MS. Innovative genomic, proteomic, and metabolomic approaches have provided several new candidate biomarkers to be explored in RIS. Leveraging data from randomized controlled trials and large prospective RIS cohorts with extended follow-up to identify, as early as possible, biomarkers for predicting greater disease severity would be invaluable for counseling patients, managing treatment, and monitoring.

Keywords: multiple sclerosis (MS), radiologically isolated syndrome (RIS), prognosis, biomarkers, personalized medicine, Kappa free-light chain index (kFLC index), glial fibrillary acidic protein (GFAP), neurofilament-light chain (NfL)

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Darin T. Okuda, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Anke Salmen, University Hospital Bern, Switzerland

#### \*Correspondence:

Eric Thouvenot eric.thouvenot@chu-nimes.fr

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

> Received: 30 January 2022 Accepted: 28 March 2022 Published: 27 April 2022

#### Citation:

Rival M, Galoppin M and Thouvenot E (2022) Biological Markers in Early Multiple Sclerosis: the Paved Way for Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. Front. Immunol. 13:866092. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.866092

#### 1 INTRODUCTION

In 2013, the classical definitions of MS clinical courses were modified to take disease activity and disease progression into account (1). Additionally, a clinically isolated syndrome (CIS), the first attack of typical clinical MS symptoms, was defined as early-stage MS, later becoming relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis (RRMS) if subsequently clinically active and fulfilling the current MS

Biological Markers of RIS Prognosis

diagnostic criteria (1). Various signs and symptoms (namely, fatigue, pain, bowel and bladder dysfunction, sleep disturbances, and cognitive impairment) and increased healthcare usage may occur in the latent period between the start of neuropathological lesions and CIS, defining the concept of a prodromal phase of MS (2). However, profiles associating multiple biological and clinical features suggestive of MS should be carefully defined to reach appropriate diagnostic specificity before they can be used as markers to screen for MS in populations at risk, such as the offspring of MS patients. In the absence of clinical conditions suggestive of MS, only MRI lesions that fulfill the 2005 dissemination in space criteria (the so-called Okuda criteria) have shown enough specificity for the risk of clinical conversion during follow-up and therefore reached a consensus for the definition of radiologically isolated syndrome (RIS) (3, 4). With this definition, one-third of RIS patients experience their first clinical event, typical of RRMS, after 5 years, while another third show new brain lesions on follow-up scans (5). A long-term retrospective multinational study showed that more than 50% of RIS subjects converted to MS within 10 years, with 11.7% meeting the criteria for primary progressive MS (PPMS) (6).

Predicting the evolution of RIS is of utmost importance for adapting follow-up and therapeutic strategies for effective, personalized care. In large cohorts, male sex and younger age have been identified as baseline predictors of clinical conversion (5–8). Validated MRI prognostic biomarkers are infra-tentorial (IT) and spinal cord (SC) lesions on the index scan and the

presence of gadolinium-enhanced (Gd+) lesions on index or follow-up scans (5–8). Recently, studies have shown that the presence of white matter lesions with a central vein sign (CVS) or a paramagnetic rim sign in RIS patients is associated with the presence of SC lesions, suggesting their potential for predicting RIS evolution (9, 10). Optic nerve demyelination identified by visual evoked potentials (VEP), thinning of the peripapillary retinal nerve fiber layer (pRNFL) and the common ganglion cell and inner plexiform layer (GCIP) at baseline and during follow-up on optical coherence tomography (OCT) has also been correlated with a higher risk of clinical conversion (8, 11).

Although RIS is not considered a distinct MS phenotype due to the absence of MS symptoms (12), it certainly shares common pathological features with CIS and early progressive MS, encompassing several biological characteristics and markers, forming a set of putative biological markers for the prognosis of RIS (13-15). Except for oligoclonal bands (OCBs) from cerebrospinal fluid (CSF), for 40 years now, have been considered as a biomarker for MS (12), biological markers for early MS remain largely unexplored in RIS. There is a need to identify biomarkers for early MS that may help refine the risk stratification for clinical MS and disability for early treatment. Exploring the pathophysiological pathways for MS involving risk factors for MS, immune system dysfunction, neuroaxonal injury and degeneration, and glial activation in RIS might improve our understanding of this complex disease (16). Additionally, biomarkers for RIS might reveal early pathological features of MS that were unidentified in

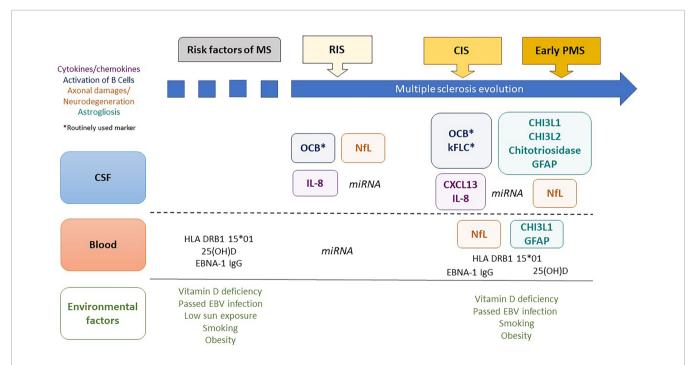


FIGURE 1 | Biological markers predictive of clinical evolution in early multiple sclerosis. MS, multiple sclerosis; CSF, cerebrospinal fluid; RIS, radiologically isolated syndrome; CIS, clinically isolated syndrome; PMS, progressive MS; 25(OH)D, 25-hydroxy vitamin D; EBNA1-IgG, Epstein–Barr Virus-encoded nuclear antigen 1 specific immunoglobulin G; OCBs, oligoclonal bands; CHI3L1, chitinase 3-like protein 1; CHI3L2, chitinase 3-like protein 2; GFAP, glial fibrillary acidic protein; NFL, neurofilament-light chain; kFLC, kappa Free Light Chains; miRNA, microRNA.

Biological Markers of RIS Prognosis

the later stages and may constitute future therapeutic targets to slow the disease in its pre-symptomatic phase. In this review, we focus on published biological markers predictive of disease activity and progression at the earliest stages of MS, as depicted in **Figure 1**, and discuss their potential interest in RIS subjects.

# 2 INFLUENCE OF RISK FACTORS FOR MS ON THE EVOLUTION OF RIS

In the relatives of MS patients, the risk of MS is much greater and correlates with the degree of kinship, origin, and sex, partly due to several genetic risk factors for MS, especially human leukocyte antigen (HLA) genes (16). Accordingly, there is a higher incidence of RIS in healthy relatives of patients with MS compared to people with healthy relatives (17). HLA-DRB1\*1501 is the main allele responsible for the genetic risk of MS in patients with European ancestry (18). It has also been associated with the risk of clinical events in CIS patients (19), but not in RIS patients (20). Although they are not routinely determined in MS and RIS, analysis of genetic variants associated with MS might still have a minor interest in clinical care.

Low sun exposure, poor vitamin D intake, and low 25hydroxy vitamin D (25(OH)D) levels in serum, smoking, obesity, and a history of Epstein-Barr virus (EBV) infection are all environmental risk factors for MS (21). Immunoglobulins against EBV-encoded nuclear antigens (EBNA-1,2,3,4,6-IgG) are associated with the risk of developing MS (22). Most of these have also been linked to disease severity (25(OH)D, EBNA1-IgG, obesity, and smoking) (23, 24). Smoking, especially in healthy relatives of patients with MS, is associated with the presence of white matter (WM) signal abnormalities, whereas obesity is related to the presence of ≥9 WM signal abnormalities and fulfillment of the Swanton criteria (17). Lower 25(OH)D levels were associated with the risk of clinical events in a large cohort of CIS patients in univariate analysis, but EBNA1-IgG and smoking status as defined by cotinine levels (>14 ng/ml) were not (25). In a small RIS cohort, there was no difference in 25(OH)D levels in the serum of converters or non-converters (20). The predictive value of 25(OH)D deficiency should be investigated further, as the relatively minor clinical impact of vitamin D therapy in MS may be enhanced if started before disease onset (26, 27).

# 3 PROGNOSTIC BIOMARKER CANDIDATES FOR RIS

# **3.1 CSF B Cell Lineage and Biomarkers** 3.1.1 CSF B Cells

B cells are a key component of acute and chronic inflammatory activity in MS (28), with specific activated clones promoting cytokine production, antigen presentation, differentiation into plasma cells, T cell activation, and CNS invasion by immune cells (29). Inflammatory aggregates of B cells in the subarachnoid spaces were associated with a worse evolution of the disease (30). In analyzing different B-cell subsets (transitional, mature naive,

marginal zone, switched memory B cells, IgM-only, IgD-only B cells, and plasmablasts), Guerrier et al. observed that double-negative IgD2/CD272 B cells increased in CIS patients (31). Analysis of the different subsets of T and B cells in RIS could bring new insights into the mechanisms of MS and serve as biomarkers.

#### 3.1.2 Immunoglobulin G and M Intrathecal Synthesis

Clonally expanded B and plasma cells in the CNS locally produce clonal IgGs, leading to CSF restricted oligoclonal bands (OCBs). The presence of OCBs was the first established biological marker for the diagnosis of MS (29) and predicts CIS conversion to clinically definite MS (29). Moreover, RRMS or CIS patients with intrathecal IgG synthesis had a higher risk of and shorter time-to-EDSS worsening over a 4-year follow-up period (32).

In RIS, the presence of OCBs is predictive of clinical conversion in adults (33) and children (34, 35) (**Table 1**), although the presence of OCBs is not correlated with the conversion time in adults (33). Conversely, the IgG index has not shown an independent prognostic value (8, 20). In large cohorts, abnormal CSF, defined as the presence of  $\geq$ 2 OCBs and/ or an IgG index >0.7, revealed a relevant predictive value for disease activity (5, 6, 8). It was also an independent predictor of clinical conversion at 10 years in a multivariate analysis compared to MRI and epidemiological data (6) but not in shorter term studies (5) (**Table 1**). Interestingly, OCBs have been accurately detected in tears and could be used as a minimally-invasive diagnostic tool for RIS if further confirmed in independent cohorts (38).

Intrathecal synthesis of IgM has been associated with higher disease activity and shorter progression toward disability compared with abnormal CSF in RRMS patients and an active inflammatory disease phenotype in PPMS patients, but its prognostic value has not been studied for RIS (39, 40).

#### 3.1.3 Kappa-Free Light Chains

Kappa free light chains (kFLC) measured by nephelometry (41) reflect the quantitative intrathecal immunoglobulin synthesis with better accuracy than OCBs and IgG index for MS diagnosis (42) and for predicting clinical conversion in CIS (43), suggesting that it could represent a good candidate biomarker for RIS prognosis. However, studies evaluating small numbers of pooled RIS and CIS patients provide divergent results, and sound investigations of kFLC in RIS are needed (44, 45).

#### 3.1.4 B Cell Cytokines and Chemokines

CXCL13 is a pro-inflammatory chemokine involved mainly in the migration of B cells, a critical stage in the pathology of MS (46). CXCL13 levels assessed in CSF by ELISA have been associated with the conversion of CIS to MS, a higher relapse rate and accumulation of disability (47–49). In only one study of a few RIS patients (n = 4), the CXCL13 index in RIS showed no difference from healthy controls or other stages of MS (50).

In the study by Guerrier, an imbalance in the cytokine production by circulating B cells, especially the alteration of

TABLE 1 | Prognostic value of oligoclonal bands and/or IgG index in cerebrospinal fluid in patients with radiologically isolated syndrome.

	Study	Patie	ent chara	cteristics	End-point	Statistical test	Univariate	Multivariate
		N (W%)	Age* (y)	Follow- up* (y)		Log-rank test	analysis	analysis
Abnormal CSF	Lebrun et al. (8)	70 (75.7)	35.6	5.2	attack	Log-rank test	n.s.	p = 0.02 #
	Lebrun et al. (6)	415	37.2	6.7	attack or	Cox proportional hazards models	HR 2.15	HR 1.74
		(86.5)			progression		[1.40–3.31]	[1.07-2.85]
							P <0.001	p = 0.027
	Okuda et al. (5)	451	37.2	4.4–2.8	attack or	Cox proportional hazards models	HR 1.78	ns
		(78.4)			progression		[1.11–2.87]	
							p =0.017	
	Thouvenot et al. (36)	71 (76.1)	38.0	1.3	attack	Cox proportional hazards models	HR 2.9	HR 2.22
							[0.83–10.2]	[0.57–8.59]
							p = 0.097	p = 0.249
	Lebrun et al. (7)	354	38.6	3.8	attack or	Cox proportional hazards models	HR 1.26	_
		(74.6)			progression		[0.51–3.09]	
0"							p = 0.61	UD 44 70
Oligoclonal	Matute-Blanch et al.	75	36.6	2.8	attack	Cox proportional hazards models	HR 10.31	HR 14.70
Bands	(33)	(73.3)					[1.37–	[1.80–
							76.61]	120.15]
	Makhani at al. (0.4)	38 (71.1)	15.4	4.8–2.5	attack	Cox proportional hazards models	p = 0.024 not shown	<b>p = 0.012</b> HR 10.9
	Makhani et al. (34)	30 (7 1.1)	13.4	4.0-2.5	allack	Cox proportional nazards models	HOL SHOWH	[1.4–86.2]
								p = 0.020
	Makhani et al. (35)	61 (68.9)	15.0	4.2-2.4	attack	Cox proportional hazards	HR 4.1	HR 3.0
	iviaitiaiii et al. (00)	01 (00.0)	70.0	7.2 2.7	attaon	models	[1.1–14.4]	[1.1–8.5]
							p = 0.03	p = 0.04
	Lebrun et al. (8)	70 (75.7)	35.6	5.2	attack	Fisher's exact	p = 0.69	NA
	(=)	( ,				test	ļ	
	Rossi et al. (37)	18 (50)	29.7	2	attack	Multivariate logistic regression	not shown	OR 4.45
	, ,					model		[0.12-
								154.07]
								p = 0.400
	Munoz et al. (20)	15 (73.3)	38	6.5	attack or	Fisher's	p = 0.200	NA
					progression	exact test		
IgG index	Lebrun et al. (8)	70 (75.7)	35.6	5.2	attack	Fisher's	p = 0.26	NA
						exact test		
	Munoz et al. (20)	15 (73.3)	38	6.5	attack or	Mann-Whitney U test	p = 0.127	NA
					progression			

Abnormal CSF was defined as IgG index positive (>0.7) and/or the presence of OCBs (≥2). All adult patients fulfilled Okuda's criteria, children RIS-Ped criteria. \*Mean or Median value in years. \*significant only among patients with ≥9 T2 lesions on MRI. P-values <0.005 are in bold [95% confidence interval]. N, total number of patients included; W%, percentage of women; HR, hazard ratio; OR, odds ratio; n.s., not significant.

IL-10 production with a high IL-6/IL-10-producing B-cell ratio, was associated with clinical conversion and its delay in a mixed cohort of CIS and RIS patients (31). Concentrations of B cell-related factors, notably CD27, FCRL2, CXCL10, and CXCL13, increase in MS CSF, especially in the early stages of the disease (51). Further studies must confirm B-cell phenotyping as a valuable prognostic biomarker.

## **3.2 Other Inflammatory Biomarkers** 3.2.1 Soluble CD27

A soluble form of CD27 (sCD27) is released by activated T cells and co-stimulates B and T cell activation and proliferation in autoimmune diseases like MS (52–54). High sCD27 levels in the CSF of CIS patients have been associated with a 5.5 times higher annual relapse rate (53) and the CSF sCD27/T-cell ratio increases in progressive MS (55). However, serum sCD27 levels do not discriminate between MS patients and healthy individuals (54).

#### 3.2.2 Interleukin-8

Interleukin-8 (IL-8) is a pro-inflammatory chemokine produced by astrocytes and microglia in response to active intrathecal inflammation (56). It activates monocytes and neutrophils (37) and binds to oligodendrocytes and hypertrophic astrocytes in MS (57). Elevated CSF IL-8 levels are predictive of MS conversion following a CIS (37). In a small group of 18 RIS patients, a high level of CSF IL-8 was an independent predictor of clinical conversion (37), making IL-8 a candidate for RIS prognosis to be further validated.

#### 3.2.3 Interleukin 17A

Studies on experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis, an animal model of MS, highlighted the role of Th17 lymphocytes, characterized by interleukin 17A (IL-17A) secretion, as strong inducers of pro-inflammatory responses (58). In a large cohort of 1,327 MS spectrum patients (RIS-CIS-RRMS), IL-17A levels were higher than in healthy controls

Biological Markers of RIS Prognosis

in CSF but not in serum (59). Serum and CSF IL-17A did not discriminate between MS subtypes and did not demonstrate any prognostic value in 35 RIS patients (59).

## 3.3 Markers of Neuroaxonal Damage and Glial Activation

#### 3.3.1 Neurofilaments

Neurofilaments encompass a family of 5 intermediate filaments (heavy, medium, light chains (NfL), a-internexin, and peripherin) involved in axonal growth and stability as well as mitochondrial and synaptic functions in central and peripheral neurons (60). Neurofilaments can be released into the interstitial fluid from injured neurons, either due to the loss of neuronal membrane integrity or to active secretion related to axonal damage or neurodegeneration. According to other brain protein clearance, degraded neurofilaments may be absorbed from interstitial fluid into lymphatic vessels or directly absorbed by the blood vessels *via* perivascular drainage along the basement membranes of capillaries (61). Different levels of blood-brain barrier leakage induced by inflammation probably modify the kinetics of the neurofilament-light chain, circulating between the brain and blood compartments and its final blood concentration (60). NfL in CSF (cNfL) has been associated with clinical activity in CIS patients (62). cNFL can tell RIS apart from RRMS and PPMS, but not from early-stage CIS or healthy controls (63). Among 75 RIS patients, high cNfL measured by ELISA (Uman-Diagnostics; Umeå, Sweden) has been associated with an increased risk of conversion to CIS or to RRMS (CIS was based on the 2010 McDonald criteria in this study) (33).

Recently, ultrasensitive technologies such as the single molecule array (Simoa TM) and the microfluidic platform (Simple Plex MElla) have been developed, allowing for the accurate determination of NfL levels in serum (sNfL) and highly correlated cNfL levels (64, 65). Using Simoa MR, sNfL levels have been associated with disease activity, treatment response, and long-term outcomes at different stages of MS (66, 67) and identified as an independent predictor of relapse in newly-diagnosed MR and CIS patients (68, 69). The prognostic value of sNfL has not been investigated in RIS subjects. However, in a large epidemiological study among US military personnel, it was significantly higher among people who developed MS within 6 years (70). sNfL might provide a potentially less invasive option for assessing RIS prognosis when a lumbar puncture cannot be performed.

#### 3.3.2 Glial Fibrillary Acidic Protein

Glial Fibrillary Acidic Protein (GFAP) measurement has recently been implemented with NfL in multiplex kits (2-PLEX B and 4-PLEX A) by Quanterix<sup>®</sup>, making it possible to investigate astrocytic activation along with neuroaxonal damage in serum samples. GFAP is one of the major intermediate filament proteins expressed in astrocytes. CSF GFAP levels correlate with different subtypes of MS, reflecting different degrees of damage to astrocytes and may represent a useful marker of disease progression (71). CSF and serum GFAP (sGFAP) levels are correlated with MS patients (72). sGFAP has been associated with a higher Expanded Disability Status Scale (EDSS) score, older age, longer disease duration, progressive disease course,

and MRI pathology (73, 74). The positive correlation between sGFAP and the clinical severity of the disease may highlight a particular role of astrocytes in progressive MS and mark the potential of sGFAP as a marker of disease severity (73). In RIS, the prognostic value of sGFAP as a minimally invasive biomarker of conversion to PPMS should be evaluated.

#### 3.3.3 Chitinase 3-Like protein 1

Chitinase 3-like protein 1 (CHI3L1, also known as YKL-40) is a protein of the chitin family mainly released in the CNS by activated astrocytes (75), microglia, and macrophages (76) in response to acute and chronic inflammation. It has been described as inhibiting oxidant-induced injury, increasing Th2 immunity, and regulating apoptosis (77). CSF CHI3L1 levels (cCHI3L1) measured by ELISA predict conversion from CIS to clinically definite MS and development of disability (75, 78). Indeed, cCHI3L1may reflect non-lymphocytic low-grade inflammation leading to active neurodegeneration (79), explaining its association with neurological disability quantified by EDSS in PPMS (80). However, all studies consistently show the absence of prognostic value of cCHI3L1 in RIS (20, 33, 36), suggesting that astrocytic and microglial activation is too scarce at the pre-symptomatic stage of MS. However, chitotriosidase and chitinase 3-like protein 2 (CHI3L2), two other members of the chitin family with similar properties, also need to be evaluated (75, 81, 82).

Although at a much lower concentration than in the CSF, ELISA made it possible to quantify serum CHI3L1 (sCHI3L1) levels, which are also associated with the risk of conversion to RRMS in CIS patients (75). Additionally, sCHI3L1 is higher in PMS patients than in RRMS patients and correlates with disability as determined by EDSS in PMS patients (83). However, the prognostic value of sCHI3L1 for the conversion to CIS or to PMS in RIS patients has not been assessed.

Altogether, NfL, likely associated with acute neuroaxonal injury, might have an interesting predictive value in the early stages of MS for disease activity, whereas GFAP and sCHI3L1 seem rather to be associated with glial activation, and could be of interest for predicting conversions to progressive MS. Their association in a CSF or serum "glia score" (GFAP\*CHI3L1/NfL) better discriminates RRMS vs. PPMS than each biomarker alone, CSF being more accurate than serum (AUC 0.80 vs. 0.68, respectively) (83).

# 3.4 Innovative Genomic, Proteomic, and Metabolomic Approaches

#### 3.4.1 MicroRNA

MicroRNA (miRNA) is an extremely stable class of non-coding single-stranded RNA with post-transcriptional regulatory functions (84) that can be detected in peripheral blood or CSF. Some serum and CSF miRNA profiles have been associated with MS (84, 85), while others predict clinical evolution in CIS patients (86). In 15 RIS patients, miRNA specific profiles in CSF (miR-144-3p, miR-448, and miR-653-3p) and in plasma (miR-142-3p, miR-338-3p, miR-363-3p, miR-374b-5p, miR-424-5p, and miR-483-3p) have been associated with the risk of conversion after 5 years of follow-up (20) and require further validation.

#### 3.4.2 Mass Cytometry

Mass cytometry (CyTOF) can help decipher immune cell phenotypes. In CSF from early MS patients, a B-cell population expressing CD49d, CD69, CD27, CXCR3, and HLA-DR could be a strong candidate for an MS-specific cell type (51). In the blood of CIS patients, an increased proportion of both a T-bet-expressing B cell subset and a CD206+ classical monocyte subset has been identified, especially in very active MS patients (disease activity after 6 months of disease modifying therapy or two or more relapses within one year with residual disability and radiological activity) (87).

These approaches provide new insights into the pathophysiology of MS and allow the identification of immunological biomarkers of early MS. Further studies will be required to determine the exact role of new candidate biomarkers and validate their diagnostic and prognostic value in RIS patients.

#### 3.4.3 Proteomics and Metabolomics

In the past few years, technical breakthroughs have made it possible to screen for many molecules as candidate biomarkers through unbiased -omic approaches. SOMAscan<sup>TM</sup> has identified specific protein profiles in the CSF extracellular vesicles of RRMS patients (88). The Olink inflammation panel has identified CCL11 and CCL20 as plasma biomarkers associated with MS progression and severity (89).

Metabolomics can identify the disturbed pathways involved in signaling and energy supply, providing potential signature profiles for MS diagnosis, stages, and assessment of drug responses, especially involving the alpha-linoleic acid pathway, nucleotide metabolism, amino acid metabolism, tricarboxylic acid cycle, D-ornithine, and D-arginine pathways (90).

The multi-omics-based algorithm based on protein profiling by SOMAScan<sup>TM</sup> and nuclear magnetic resonance metabolite measures has outperformed the current individual biomarkers for predicting the risk of conversion to clinically definite MS in CIS patients (91), although a reproducible MS-specific metabolome-based signature remains to be identified. Applied to RIS, these approaches could bring new insights into the molecular pathways promoting the disease and more accurately predict individual prognoses.

#### **4 DISCUSSION**

Prognostic values of several biological factors have been tested in RIS owing to their interest in different subtypes of MS, especially in CIS and early progressive MS.

#### REFERENCES

- Lublin FD, Reingold SC, Cohen JA, Cutter GR, Sørensen PS, Thompson AJ, et al. Defining the Clinical Course of Multiple Sclerosis: The 2013 Revisions. Neurol (2014) 83(3):278-86. doi: 10.1212/WNL. 00000000000000660
- Makhani N, Tremlett H. The Multiple Sclerosis Prodrome. Nat Rev Neurol (2021) 17(8):515–21. doi: 10.1038/s41582-021-00519-3

First, the most studied biomarker in MS and validated MS diagnostic criteria, OCBs, remains the most relevant prognostic biomarker for RIS. Physiologically linked to OCBs and with greater accuracy in other phases of the disease, kFLC might be a good candidate prognostic biomarker for RIS.

Secondly, although unavailable in routine clinical care, data concerning NfL, IL-8, and miRNA profiles in CSF have encouraged us to explore their potential as biomarkers for RIS prognosis (**Figure 1**). Additionally, CHI3L1 and GFAP, reflecting glial activation, need to be explored in CSF as possible biomarkers for early PPMS and disability progression.

Finally, no peripheral biological markers have so far been identified as providing additional prognostic value, except for the miRNA profile. CHI3L1, GFAP, and NfL, accurately measurable in blood, might also constitute potential peripheral biomarkers of disease activity and progression.

Along with candidate biomarkers from current knowledge of early MS and -omics approaches, therapeutic response biomarkers may arise from ongoing randomized controlled trials (RCTs) in RIS subjects [TERIS, NCT03122652 (92) and ARISE, NCT02739542 (93)]. Leveraging samples and data from RIS patients in RCTs and large prospective cohorts with extended follow-up will be necessary to validate these candidate biomarkers for RIS, which predict greater disease severity. Moreover, identifying biological biomarkers obtained from blood samples—far less invasive than a lumbar puncture—should be a priority for future studies.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

MR wrote the first draft of the manuscript, wrote sections of the manuscript, and contributed to manuscript revision, read, and approved the submitted version. MG contributed to manuscript revision, read, and approved the submitted version. ET contributed to the conception and design of the study, wrote sections of the manuscript, contributed to manuscript revision, read, and approved the submitted version. All authors listed have made a substantial, direct, and intellectual contribution to the work and approved it for publication.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We are most grateful to Teresa Sawyers, Medical Writer at the B.E.S.P.I.M, Nîmes University Hospital, for revising and editing this article.

- 3. Okuda DT, Mowry EM, Beheshtian A, Waubant E, Baranzini SE, Goodin DS, et al. Incidental MRI Anomalies Suggestive of Multiple Sclerosis: The Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *Neurol* (2009) 72(9):800–5. doi: 10.1212/01.wnl.0000335764.14513.1a
- Barkhof F, Filippi M, Miller DH, Scheltens P, Campi A, Polman CH, et al. Comparison of MRI Criteria at First Presentation to Predict Conversion to Clinically Definite Multiple Sclerosis. *Brain J Neurol* (1997) 120(Pt 11):2059– 69. doi: 10.1093/brain/120.11.2059

Biological Markers of RIS Prognosis

- Okuda DT, Siva A, Kantarci O, Inglese M, Katz I, Tutuncu M, et al. Radiologically Isolated Syndrome: 5-Year Risk for an Initial Clinical Event. Plos One (2014) 9(3):e90509. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0090509
- Lebrun-Frenay C, Kantarci O, Siva A, Sormani MP, Pelletier D, Okuda DT, et al. Radiologically Isolated Syndrome: 10-Year Risk Estimate of a Clinical Event. Ann Neurol (2020) 88(2):407–17. doi: 10.1002/ana.25799
- Lebrun-Frénay C, Rollot F, Mondot L, Zephir H, Louapre C, Le Page E, et al. Risk Factors and Time to Clinical Symptoms of Multiple Sclerosis Among Patients With Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *JAMA Netw Open* (2021) 4 (10):e2128271. doi: 10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2021.28271
- Lebrun C, Bensa C, Debouverie M, Wiertlevski S, Brassat D, de Seze J, et al. Association Between Clinical Conversion to Multiple Sclerosis in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome and Magnetic Resonance Imaging, Cerebrospinal Fluid, and Visual Evoked Potential: Follow-Up of 70 Patients. Arch Neurol (2009) 66(7):841–6. doi: 10.1001/archneurol.2009.119
- Suthiphosuwan S, Sati P, Guenette M, Montalban X, Reich DS, Bharatha A, et al. The Central Vein Sign in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. AJNR Am J Neuroradiol (2019) 40(5):776–83. doi: 10.3174/ajnr.A6045
- Suthiphosuwan S, Sati P, Absinta M, Guenette M, Reich DS, Bharatha A, et al. Paramagnetic Rim Sign in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *JAMA Neurol* (2020) 77(5):653–5. doi: 10.1001/jamaneurol.2020.0124
- Aly L, Havla J, Lepennetier G, Andlauer TFM, Sie C, Strauß E-M, et al. Inner Retinal Layer Thinning in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome Predicts Conversion to Multiple Sclerosis. Eur J Neurol (2020) 27(11):2217–24. doi: 10.1111/ene.14416
- Thompson AJ, Banwell BL, Barkhof F, Carroll WM, Coetzee T, Comi G, et al. Diagnosis of Multiple Sclerosis: 2017 Revisions of the McDonald Criteria. Lancet Neurol (2018) 17(2):162–73. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(17)30470-2
- 13. Thouvenot É. Update on Clinically Isolated Syndrome. Presse Medicale Paris Fr 1983 (2015) 44(4 Pt 2):e121–136. doi: 10.1016/j.lpm.2015.03.002
- Deisenhammer F, Zetterberg H, Fitzner B, Zettl UK. The Cerebrospinal Fluid in Multiple Sclerosis. Front Immunol (2019) 10:726. doi: 10.3389/ fimmu.2019.00726
- Krajnc N, Bsteh G, Berger T. Clinical and Paraclinical Biomarkers and the Hitches to Assess Conversion to Secondary Progressive Multiple Sclerosis: A Systematic Review. Front Neurol (2021) 12:666868. doi: 10.3389/ fneur.2021.666868
- Ramagopalan SV, Dobson R, Meier UC, Giovannoni G. Multiple Sclerosis: Risk Factors, Prodromes, and Potential Causal Pathways. *Lancet Neurol* (2010) 9(7):727–39. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(10)70094-6
- Gabelic T, Ramasamy DP, Weinstock-Guttman B, Hagemeier J, Kennedy C, Melia R, et al. Prevalence of Radiologically Isolated Syndrome and White Matter Signal Abnormalities in Healthy Relatives of Patients With Multiple Sclerosis. AJNR Am J Neuroradiol (2014) 35(1):106–12. doi: 10.3174/ ainr.A3653
- Allen CM, Mowry E, Tintore M, Evangelou N. Prognostication and Contemporary Management of Clinically Isolated Syndrome. J Neurol Neurosurg Psychiatry (2020) 323087:jnnp-2020-323087. doi: 10.1136/jnnp-2020-323087
- Katsavos S, Anagnostouli M. Biomarkers in Multiple Sclerosis: An Up-To-Date Overview. Mult Scler Int (2013) 2013:340508. doi: 10.1155/2013/340508
- Muñoz-San Martín M, Torras S, Robles-Cedeño R, Buxó M, Gomez I, Matute-Blanch C, et al. Radiologically Isolated Syndrome: Targeting miRNAs as Prognostic Biomarkers. *Epigenomics* (2020) 12(23):2065–76. doi: 10.2217/epi-2020-0172
- Thompson AJ, Baranzini SE, Geurts J, Hemmer B, Ciccarelli O. Multiple Sclerosis. Lancet Lond Engl (2018) 391(10130):1622–36. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(18)30481-1
- Bjornevik K, Cortese M, Healy BC, Kuhle J, Mina MJ, Leng Y, et al. Longitudinal Analysis Reveals High Prevalence of Epstein-Barr Virus Associated With Multiple Sclerosis. Sci (2022) 375(6578):296–301. doi: 10.1126/science.abj8222
- Grzegorski T, Losy J. What do We Currently Know About the Clinically Isolated Syndrome Suggestive of Multiple Sclerosis? An Update. Rev Neurosci (2020) 31(3):335–49. doi: 10.1515/revneuro-2019-0084
- Miller DH, Chard DT, Ciccarelli O. Clinically Isolated Syndromes. Lancet Neurol (2012) 11(2):157–69. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(11)70274-5

- Kuhle J, Disanto G, Dobson R, Adiutori R, Bianchi L, Topping J, et al. Conversion From Clinically Isolated Syndrome to Multiple Sclerosis: A Large Multicentre Study. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2015) 21 (8):1013–24. doi: 10.1177/1352458514568827
- Camu W, Lehert P, Pierrot-Deseilligny C, Hautecoeur P, Besserve A, Jean Deleglise A-S, et al. Cholecalciferol in Relapsing-Remitting MS: A Randomized Clinical Trial (CHOLINE). Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2019) 6(5). doi: 10.1212/NXI.0000000000000597
- Hupperts R, Smolders J, Vieth R, Holmøy T, Marhardt K, Schluep M, et al. Randomized Trial of Daily High-Dose Vitamin D3 in Patients With RRMS Receiving Subcutaneous Interferon β-1a. Neurol (2019) 93(20):e1906–16. doi: 10.1212/WNI.0000000000008445
- Disanto G, Morahan JM, Barnett MH, Giovannoni G, Ramagopalan SV. The Evidence for a Role of B Cells in Multiple Sclerosis. *Neurol* (2012) 78(11):823– 32. doi: 10.1212/WNL.0b013e318249f6f0
- Dobson R, Ramagopalan S, Davis A, Giovannoni G. Cerebrospinal Fluid Oligoclonal Bands in Multiple Sclerosis and Clinically Isolated Syndromes: A Meta-Analysis of Prevalence, Prognosis and Effect of Latitude. J Neurol Neurosurg Psychiatry (2013) 84(8):909–14. doi: 10.1136/jnnp-2012-304695
- Magliozzi R, Howell O, Vora A, Serafini B, Nicholas R, Puopolo M, et al. Meningeal B-Cell Follicles in Secondary Progressive Multiple Sclerosis Associate With Early Onset of Disease and Severe Cortical Pathology. *Brain J Neurol* (2007) 130(Pt 4):1089–104. doi: 10.1093/brain/awm038
- Guerrier T, Labalette M, Launay D, Lee-Chang C, Outteryck O, Lefèvre G, et al. Proinflammatory B-Cell Profile in the Early Phases of MS Predicts an Active Disease. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2018) 5(2):e431. doi: 10.1212/NXI.0000000000000431
- Gasperi C, Salmen A, Antony G, Bayas A, Heesen C, Kümpfel T, et al. Association of Intrathecal Immunoglobulin G Synthesis With Disability Worsening in Multiple Sclerosis. *JAMA Neurol* (2019) 76(7):841–9. doi: 10.1001/jamaneurol.2019.0905
- Matute-Blanch C, Villar LM, Álvarez-Cermeño JC, Rejdak K, Evdoshenko E, Makshakov G, et al. Neurofilament Light Chain and Oligoclonal Bands are Prognostic Biomarkers in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *Brain J Neurol* (2018) 141(4):1085–93. doi: 10.1093/brain/awy021
- Makhani N, Lebrun C, Siva A, Brassat D, Carra Dallière C, de Seze J, et al. Radiologically Isolated Syndrome in Children: Clinical and Radiologic Outcomes. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2017) 4(6):e395. doi: 10.1212/NXI.00000000000000395
- Makhani N, Lebrun C, Siva A, Narula S, Wassmer E, Brassat D, et al. Oligoclonal Bands Increase the Specificity of MRI Criteria to Predict Multiple Sclerosis in Children With Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *Mult Scler J - Exp Transl Clin* (2019) 5(1):2055217319836664. doi: 10.1177/ 2055217319836664
- Thouvenot E. Multiple Sclerosis Biomarkers: Helping the Diagnosis? Rev Neurol (Paris) (2018) 174(6):364–71. doi: 10.1016/j.neurol.2018.04.002
- Rossi S, Motta C, Studer V, Macchiarulo G, Germani G, Finardi A, et al. Subclinical Central Inflammation Is Risk for RIS and CIS Conversion to MS. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2015) 21(11):1443–52. doi: 10.1177/ 1352458514564482
- Lebrun C, Forzy G, Collongues N, Cohen M, de Seze J, Hautecoeur P, et al. Tear Analysis as a Tool to Detect Oligoclonal Bands in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. Rev Neurol (Paris) (2015) 171(4):390–3. doi: 10.1016/j.neurol.2014.11.007
- Oechtering J, Schaedelin S, Benkert P, Müller S, Achtnichts L, Vehoff J, et al. Intrathecal Immunoglobulin M Synthesis is an Independent Biomarker for Higher Disease Activity and Severity in Multiple Sclerosis. *Ann Neurol* (2021) 90(3):477–89. doi: 10.1002/ana.26137
- Villar LM, Casanova B, Ouamara N, Comabella M, Jalili F, Leppert D, et al. Immunoglobulin M Oligoclonal Bands: Biomarker of Targetable Inflammation in Primary Progressive Multiple Sclerosis. *Ann Neurol* (2014) 76(2):231–40. doi: 10.1002/ana.24190
- Desplat-Jégo S, Feuillet L, Pelletier J, Bernard D, Chérif AA, Boucraut J. Quantification of Immunoglobulin Free Light Chains in Cerebrospinal Fluid by Nephelometry. J Clin Immunol (2005) 25(4):338–45. doi: 10.1007/s10875-005-5371-9

- 42. Presslauer S, Milosavljevic D, Huebl W, Parigger S, Schneider-Koch G, Bruecke T. Kappa Free Light Chains: Diagnostic and Prognostic Relevance in MS and CIS. *PloS One* (2014) 9(2):e89945. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0089945
- Senel M, Tumani H, Lauda F, Presslauer S, Mojib-Yezdani R, Otto M, et al. Cerebrospinal Fluid Immunoglobulin Kappa Light Chain in Clinically Isolated Syndrome and Multiple Sclerosis. *PloS One* (2014) 9(4):e88680. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0088680
- Vecchio D, Bellomo G, Serino R, Virgilio E, Lamonaca M, Dianzani U, et al. Intrathecal Kappa Free Light Chains as Markers for Multiple Sclerosis. Sci Rep (2020) 10(1):20329. doi: 10.1038/s41598-020-77029-7
- Rosenstein I, Rasch S, Axelsson M, Novakova L, Blennow K, Zetterberg H, et al. Kappa Free Light Chain Index as a Diagnostic Biomarker in Multiple Sclerosis: A Real-World Investigation. *J Neurochem* (2021) 159(3):618–28. doi: 10.1111/jnc.15500
- Kalinowska-Łyszczarz A, Szczuciński A, Pawlak MA, Losy J. Clinical Study on CXCL13, CCL17, CCL20 and IL-17 as Immune Cell Migration Navigators in Relapsing-Remitting Multiple Sclerosis Patients. *J Neurol Sci* (2011) 300(1– 2):81–5. doi: 10.1016/j.jns.2010.09.026
- Brettschneider J, Czerwoniak A, Senel M, Fang L, Kassubek J, Pinkhardt E, et al. The Chemokine CXCL13 Is a Prognostic Marker in Clinically Isolated Syndrome (CIS). *PloS One* (2010) 5(8):e11986. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0011986
- Khademi M, Kockum I, Andersson ML, Iacobaeus E, Brundin L, Sellebjerg F, et al. Cerebrospinal Fluid CXCL13 in Multiple Sclerosis: A Suggestive Prognostic Marker for the Disease Course. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2011) 17(3):335–43. doi: 10.1177/1352458510389102
- Sellebjerg F, Börnsen L, Khademi M, Krakauer M, Olsson T, Frederiksen JL, et al. Increased Cerebrospinal Fluid Concentrations of the Chemokine CXCL13 in Active MS. Neurol (2009) 73(23):2003–10. doi: 10.1212/ WNL.0b013e3181c5b457
- DiSano KD, Gilli F, Pachner AR. Intrathecally Produced CXCL13: A Predictive Biomarker in Multiple Sclerosis. Mult Scler J - Exp Transl Clin (2020) 6(4):2055217320981396. doi: 10.1177/2055217320981396
- Johansson D, Rauld C, Roux J, Regairaz C, Galli E, Callegari I, et al. Mass Cytometry of CSF Identifies an MS-Associated B-Cell Population. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2021) 8(2):e943. doi: 10.1212/ NXI.00000000000000943
- Han BK, Olsen NJ, Bottaro A. The CD27-CD70 Pathway and Pathogenesis of Autoimmune Disease. Semin Arthritis Rheumatol (2016) 45(4):496–501. doi: 10.1016/j.semarthrit.2015.08.001
- 53. van der Vuurst de Vries RM, Mescheriakova JY, Runia TF, Jafari N, Siepman TAM, Hintzen RQ. Soluble CD27 Levels in Cerebrospinal Fluid as a Prognostic Biomarker in Clinically Isolated Syndrome. *JAMA Neurol* (2017) 74(3):286–92. doi: 10.1001/jamaneurol.2016.4997
- 54. Hintzen RQ, van Lier RA, Kuijpers KC, Baars PA, Schaasberg W, Lucas CJ, et al. Elevated Levels of a Soluble Form of the T Cell Activation Antigen CD27 in Cerebrospinal Fluid of Multiple Sclerosis Patients. *J Neuroimmunol* (1991) 35(1–3):211–7. doi: 10.1016/0165-5728(91)90175-7
- Komori M, Blake A, Greenwood M, Lin YC, Kosa P, Ghazali D, et al. Cerebrospinal Fluid Markers Reveal Intrathecal Inflammation in Progressive Multiple Sclerosis. Ann Neurol (2015) 78(1):3–20. doi: 10.1002/ ana.24408
- Bielekova B, Komori M, Xu Q, Reich DS, Wu T. Cerebrospinal Fluid IL-12p40, CXCL13 and IL-8 as a Combinatorial Biomarker of Active Intrathecal Inflammation. *PloS One* (2012) 7(11):e48370. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0048370
- Müller-Ladner U, Jones JL, Wetsel RA, Gay S, Raine CS, Barnum SR. Enhanced Expression of Chemotactic Receptors in Multiple Sclerosis Lesions. J Neurol Sci (1996) 144(1–2):135–41. doi: 10.1016/S0022-510X(96) 00217-1
- Rostami A, Ciric B. Role of Th17 Cells in the Pathogenesis of CNS Inflammatory Demyelination. J Neurol Sci (2013) 333(1-2):76-87. doi: 10.1016/j.jns.2013.03.002
- Lebrun C, Cohen M, Pignolet B, Seitz-Polski B, Bucciarelli F, Benzaken S, et al. Interleukin 17 Alone Is Not a Discriminant Biomarker in Early Demyelinating Spectrum Disorders. *J Neurol Sci* (2016) 368:334–6. doi: 10.1016/ j.jns.2016.07.052

- Gafson AR, Barthélemy NR, Bomont P, Carare RO, Durham HD, Julien J-P, et al. Neurofilaments: Neurobiological Foundations for Biomarker Applications. *Brain J Neurol* (2020) 143(7):1975–98. doi: 10.1093/brain/ awaa098
- Carare RO, Bernardes-Silva M, Newman TA, Page AM, Nicoll JAR, Perry VH, et al. Solutes, But Not Cells, Drain From the Brain Parenchyma Along Basement Membranes of Capillaries and Arteries: Significance for Cerebral Amyloid Angiopathy and Neuroimmunology. Neuropathol Appl Neurobiol (2008) 34(2):131–44. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2990.2007.00926.x
- Håkansson I, Tisell A, Cassel P, Blennow K, Zetterberg H, Lundberg P, et al. Neurofilament Light Chain in Cerebrospinal Fluid and Prediction of Disease Activity in Clinically Isolated Syndrome and Relapsing-Remitting Multiple Sclerosis. *Eur J Neurol* (2017) 24(5):703–12. doi: 10.1111/ene.13274
- Pawlitzki M, Sweeney-Reed CM, Bittner D, Lux A, Vielhaber S, Schreiber S, et al. CSF-Progranulin and Neurofilament Light Chain Levels in Patients With Radiologically Isolated Syndrome-Sign of Inflammation. *Front Neurol* (2018) 9:1075. doi: 10.3389/fneur.2018.01075
- 64. Kuhle J, Barro C, Andreasson U, Derfuss T, Lindberg R, Sandelius Å, et al. Comparison of Three Analytical Platforms for Quantification of the Neurofilament Light Chain in Blood Samples: ELISA, Electrochemiluminescence Immunoassay and Simoa. Clin Chem Lab Med (2016) 54(10):1655–61. doi: 10.1515/cclm-2015-1195
- 65. Gauthier A, Viel S, Perret M, Brocard G, Casey R, Lombard C, et al. Comparison of SimoaTM and EllaTM to Assess Serum Neurofilament-Light Chain in Multiple Sclerosis. Ann Clin Transl Neurol (2021) 8 (5):1141–50. doi: 10.1002/acn3.51355
- 66. Kuhle J, Kropshofer H, Haering DA, Kundu U, Meinert R, Barro C, et al. Blood Neurofilament Light Chain as a Biomarker of MS Disease Activity and Treatment Response. Neurol (2019) 92(10):e1007–15. doi: 10.1212/ WNL.0000000000007032
- Kuhle J, Plavina T, Barro C, Disanto G, Sangurdekar D, Singh CM, et al. Neurofilament Light Levels are Associated With Long-Term Outcomes in Multiple Sclerosis. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2020) 26 (13):1691–9. doi: 10.1177/1352458519885613
- 68. Sellebjerg F, Royen L, Soelberg Sørensen P, Oturai AB, Jensen PEH. Prognostic Value of Cerebrospinal Fluid Neurofilament Light Chain and Chitinase-3-Like-1 in Newly Diagnosed Patients With Multiple Sclerosis. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2019) 25(11):1444–51. doi: 10.1177/ 1352458518794308
- Dalla Costa G, Martinelli V, Sangalli F, Moiola L, Colombo B, Radaelli M, et al. Prognostic Value of Serum Neurofilaments in Patients With Clinically Isolated Syndromes. Neurol (2019) 92(7):e733–41. doi: 10.1212/ WNL.0000000000000000902
- Bjornevik K, Munger KL, Cortese M, Barro C, Healy BC, Niebuhr DW, et al. Serum Neurofilament Light Chain Levels in Patients With Presymptomatic Multiple Sclerosis. *JAMA Neurol* (2020) 77(1):58–64. doi: 10.1001/jamaneurol.2019.3238
- Sun M, Liu N, Xie Q, Li X, Sun J, Wang H, et al. A Candidate Biomarker of Glial Fibrillary Acidic Protein in CSF and Blood in Differentiating Multiple Sclerosis and its Subtypes: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Mult Scler Relat Disord* (2021) 51:102870. doi: 10.1016/j.msard.2021.102870
- Abdelhak A, Hottenrott T, Morenas-Rodríguez E, Suárez-Calvet M, Zettl UK, Haass C, et al. Glial Activation Markers in CSF and Serum From Patients With Primary Progressive Multiple Sclerosis: Potential of Serum GFAP as Disease Severity Marker? Front Neurol (2019) 10:280. doi: 10.3389/ fneur.2019.00280
- Högel H, Rissanen E, Barro C, Matilainen M, Nylund M, Kuhle J, et al. Serum Glial Fibrillary Acidic Protein Correlates With Multiple Sclerosis Disease Severity. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2020) 26(2):210–9. doi: 10.1177/1352458518819380
- Ayrignac X, Le Bars E, Duflos C, Hirtz C, Maleska Maceski A, Carra-Dallière C, et al. Serum GFAP in Multiple Sclerosis: Correlation With Disease Type and MRI Markers of Disease Severity. Sci Rep (2020) 10(1):10923. doi: 10.1038/s41598-020-67934-2
- Hinsinger G, Galéotti N, Nabholz N, Urbach S, Rigau V, Demattei C, et al. Chitinase 3-Like Proteins as Diagnostic and Prognostic Biomarkers of Multiple Sclerosis. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2015) 21 (10):1251–61. doi: 10.1177/1352458514561906

Biological Markers of RIS Prognosis

- Bonneh-Barkay D, Bissel SJ, Kofler J, Starkey A, Wang G, Wiley CA. Astrocyte and Macrophage Regulation of YKL-40 Expression and Cellular Response in Neuroinflammation. *Brain Pathol Zurich Switz* (2012) 22(4):530–46. doi: 10.1111/j.1750-3639.2011.00550.x
- Lee CG, Da Silva CA, Dela Cruz CS, Ahangari F, Ma B, Kang M-J, et al. Role of Chitin and Chitinase/Chitinase-Like Proteins in Inflammation, Tissue Remodeling, and Injury. *Annu Rev Physiol* (2011) 73:479–501. doi: 10.1146/ annurev-physiol-012110-142250
- Cantó E, Tintoré M, Villar LM, Costa C, Nurtdinov R, Álvarez-Cermeño JC, et al. Chitinase 3-Like 1: Prognostic Biomarker in Clinically Isolated Syndromes. *Brain J Neurol* (2015) 138(Pt 4):918–31. doi: 10.1093/brain/awv017
- Cubas-Núñez L, Gil-Perotín S, Castillo-Villalba J, López V, Solís Tarazona L, Gasqué-Rubio R, et al. Potential Role of CHI3L1+ Astrocytes in Progression in MS. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflamm (2021) 8(3):e972. doi: 10.1212/ NXI.0000000000000972
- Pérez-Miralles F, Prefasi D, García-Merino A, Gascón-Giménez F, Medrano N, Castillo-Villalba J, et al. CSF Chitinase 3-Like-1 Association With Disability of Primary Progressive MS. Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflammation (2020) 7 (5):e815. doi: 10.1212/NXI.000000000000815
- Møllgaard M, Degn M, Sellebjerg F, Frederiksen JL, Modvig S. Cerebrospinal Fluid Chitinase-3-Like 2 and Chitotriosidase Are Potential Prognostic Biomarkers in Early Multiple Sclerosis. Eur J Neurol (2016) 23(5):898–905. doi: 10.1111/ene.12960
- 82. Comabella M, Sastre-Garriga J, Borras E, Villar LM, Saiz A, Martínez-Yélamos S, et al. CSF Chitinase 3-Like 2 Is Associated With Long-Term Disability Progression in Patients With Progressive Multiple Sclerosis. *Neurol Neuroimmunol Neuroinflammation* (2021) 8(6):e1082. doi: 10.1212/NXI.0000000000001082
- Huss A, Otto M, Senel M, Ludolph AC, Abdelhak A, Tumani H. A Score Based on NfL and Glial Markers May Differentiate Between Relapsing-Remitting and Progressive MS Course. Front Neurol (2020) 11:608. doi: 10.3389/fneur.2020.00608
- Zailaie SA, Siddiqui JJ, Al Saadi RM, Anbari DM, S Alomari A, Cupler EJ.
   Serum Based miRNA as a Diagnostic Biomarker for Multiple Sclerosis: A
   Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Immunol Invest* (2021) 4:1–16. doi: 10.1080/08820139.2021.1887888
- Ebrahimkhani S, Vafaee F, Young PE, Hur SSJ, Hawke S, Devenney E, et al. Exosomal microRNA Signatures in Multiple Sclerosis Reflect Disease Status. Sci Rep (2017) 7(1):14293. doi: 10.1038/s41598-017-14301-3
- 86. Ahlbrecht J, Martino F, Pul R, Skripuletz T, Sühs K-W, Schauerte C, et al. Deregulation of microRNA-181c in Cerebrospinal Fluid of Patients With Clinically Isolated Syndrome is Associated With Early Conversion to Relapsing-Remitting Multiple Sclerosis. Mult Scler Houndmills Basingstoke Engl (2016) 22(9):1202–14. doi: 10.1177/1352458515613641
- 87. Couloume L, Ferrant J, Le Gallou S, Mandon M, Jean R, Bescher N, et al. Mass Cytometry Identifies Expansion of T-Bet+ B Cells and CD206+ Monocytes in

- Early Multiple Sclerosis. Front Immunol (2021) 12:653577. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.653577
- Welton JL, Loveless S, Stone T, von Ruhland C, Robertson NP, Clayton A. Cerebrospinal Fluid Extracellular Vesicle Enrichment for Protein Biomarker Discovery in Neurological Disease; Multiple Sclerosis. *J Extracell Vesicles* (2017) 6(1):1369805. doi: 10.1080/20013078.2017.1369805
- Huang J, Khademi M, Fugger L, Lindhe Ö, Novakova L, Axelsson M, et al. Inflammation-Related Plasma and CSF Biomarkers for Multiple Sclerosis. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A (2020) 117(23):12952–60. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1912839117
- Zahoor I, Rui B, Khan J, Datta I, Giri S. An Emerging Potential of Metabolomics in Multiple Sclerosis: A Comprehensive Overview. Cell Mol Life Sci CMLS (2021) 78(7):3181–203. doi: 10.1007/s00018-020-03733-2
- Probert F, Yeo T, Zhou Y, Sealey M, Arora S, Palace J, et al. Integrative Biochemical, Proteomics and Metabolomics Cerebrospinal Fluid Biomarkers Predict Clinical Conversion to Multiple Sclerosis. *Brain Commun* (2021) 3(2): fcab084. doi: 10.1093/braincomms/fcab084
- 92. Centre Hospitalier Universitaire de Nice. Multi-Center, Randomized, Double-Blinded Study of Teriflunomide<sup>®</sup> in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome (RIS) The TERIS Study (2020). Available at: https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/NCT03122652.
- Okuda D, Frenay CL, Siva A, Hotermans C, Hehn CV, Remington G, et al. Multi-Center, Randomized, Double-Blinded Assessment of Dimethyl Fumarate in Extending the Time to a First Attack in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome (RIS) (ARISE Trial). Neurology (2015) 84(14 Supplement):P7.207.

**Conflict of Interest:** ET received fees, travelling expenses and research grants from the following pharmaceutical companies: Actelion, Biogen, Genzyme, Merck Serono, Novartis, Roche, Teva pharma.

The remaining authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Rival, Galoppin and Thouvenot. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Perspectives of at-Risk Individuals on Preventive Intervention for Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Mini Review

Marie Falahee 1,2\* and Karim Raza 1,2,3,4

<sup>1</sup> Rheumatology Research Group, Institute of Inflammation and Ageing, College of Medical and Dental Sciences, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, United Kingdom, <sup>2</sup> Medical Research Council (MRC) Versus Arthritis Centre for Musculoskeletal Ageing Research and the Research into Inflammatory Arthritis Centre Versus Arthritis, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, United Kingdom, <sup>3</sup> Rheumatology Department, Sandwell and West Birmingham National Health Service (NHS) Trust, Birmingham, United Kingdom, <sup>4</sup> National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) Birmingham Biomedical Research Centre, University Hospitals Birmingham National Health Service (NHS) Foundation Trust and University of Birmingham, Birmingham, United Kingdom

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Nancy J. Olsen, Penn State Milton S. Hershey Medical Center, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Guenter Steiner, Medical University of Vienna, Austria

#### \*Correspondence:

Marie Falahee m.falahee@bham.ac.uk

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 24 February 2022 Accepted: 07 April 2022 Published: 29 April 2022

#### Citation:

Falahee M and Raza K (2022)
Perspectives of at-Risk Individuals
on Preventive Intervention for
Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Mini Review.
Front. Immunol. 13:883287.
doi: 10.3389/firmmu.2022.883287

There has been intense research focus on the biological mechanisms underlying the transition from health to disease for rheumatoid arthritis (RA) over recent years, and it is now well established that a state of autoimmunity precedes the development of symptoms for a large proportion of patients. This has led to an increased interest in the identification of at-risk groups and the potential for preventive intervention. The ability of several immunomodulatory agents to delay or prevent RA is under investigation and novel cellular therapies are in development. Preventive approaches are also being assessed in other chronic autoimmune diseases. For example, an anti-CD3 antibody has recently been shown to delay progression to type 1 diabetes in non-diabetic relatives of patients identified as being at high risk. The identification and treatment of individuals as being at risk of a disease where there is a degree of uncertainty around the potential for benefit is socially and ethically challenging. Recently reported difficulties in recruitment to RA prevention trials have underlined the importance of understanding the perspectives of at-risk individuals to identify barriers and facilitators that need to be addressed in order for preventive strategies to be acceptable. Understanding of their preferences for benefits and risks of preventive interventions can inform efficient intervention prioritization, prevention trial design and the development of informational resources for those at risk. In this review we summarize current knowledge of preferences for RA prevention and make recommendations for further research needed to ensure efficient development of preventive therapies and clinical implementation.

Keywords: rheumatoid arthritis, prediction, prevention, at-risk groups, perceptions, preferences, choice - behaviour

#### INTRODUCTION

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is an inflammatory disease that causes painful swelling of the joints, fatigue, depression, and extra-articular manifestations including accelerated cardiovascular disease. There is currently no cure, and long-term treatment is usually required to prevent joint erosion and loss of function (1). Although the introduction of biologic and targeted synthetic disease modifying anti-rheumatic drugs (b/ts DMARDs) has revolutionized management of RA, approximately 10-15% of patients do not respond to multiple sequential therapies (2). Risks of treatments for RA include infection and lung, liver and haematological toxicity. In addition to the disease burden experienced by patients, RA presents a significant socioeconomic burden (3, 4). There is thus a clear rationale for the development of a cure and/or preventive interventions for this condition.

It is established that early treatment of RA is associated with improved outcomes (5). This has led to increased focus on the earliest stages of disease development, including pre-clinical phases (6). Understanding of the biological mechanisms operating at articular and extra-articular sites in at-risk individuals has evolved rapidly (7), and algorithms to predict the development of clinical arthritis in at-risk populations have become increasingly sophisticated (8). Recognition of groups at risk of RA presents possibilities for preventive intervention. Such intervention could prevent or delay the onset of clinical arthritis, and also reduce the complex symptom burden often experienced before diagnosis (9). Intervention at this stage could also reduce RA severity if it were to subsequently develop.

The European Alliance of Associations for Rheumatology (EULAR) has provided recommendations for terminology to identify distinct at-risk phases (based on genetic and environmental risk factors, RA-related autoantibodies and symptoms) (10). Key target groups for preventive approaches may have one or more of the following: (a) genetic risk factors (e.g. risk is increased approximately fourfold in first-degree relatives [FDRs) (11)]; (b) environmental risk factors [e.g. smoking (12)]; (c) systemic autoimmunity associated with RA (typically indicated by rheumatoid factor and/or anti-citrullinated protein/peptide antibodies); (d) symptoms suggestive of underlying inflammation but without clinically apparent synovitis [clinically suspect arthralgias (CSAs) (13)]; or (e) early arthritis that does not fulfil RA classification criteria. Different approaches are likely to be appropriate at each phase. Primary prevention of seropositive RA would involve intervention to prevent development of systemic autoimmunity, while secondary prevention of seropositive RA would involve prevention of RA development in individuals with pre-existing systemic autoimmunity (6).

EULAR guidance for trials and observational studies in individuals at-risk of RA, based on expert consensus and evidence from systematic reviews (14, 15), is now available and the scene is set for progress towards a new paradigm of prevention, rather than treatment of RA (16). Evaluation of candidate preventive therapies for RA is a nascent research area, though early findings are promising. Whilst intramuscular glucocorticoid did not delay arthritis development in

seropositive arthralgia patients (17), it prevented 10% of patients with early inflammatory polyarthritis from progressing to RA and delayed DMARD prescription (18). B-cell depletion with a single infusion of rituximab delayed, but did not prevent RA onset in individuals with seropositive arthralgia and either imaging synovitis or evidence of an acute phase response (19). The effects of time-limited courses of other immunomodulatory therapies, including abatacept (20) and hydroxychloroquine (21), on RA development are currently being assessed in other at-risk groups, including asymptomatic FDRs (21). Preventive treatments are also under investigation in other chronic autoimmune conditions. For example, an anti-CD3 antibody delayed progression to type 1 diabetes in non-diabetic relatives of patients identified as being at high risk based on the presence of diabetes-related autoantibodies and other risk factors (22).

Although trials of lifestyle interventions to prevent RA are currently lacking, Vitamin D supplementation for five years has been shown to reduce risk of autoimmune diseases (23). Omega 3 fatty acids have been inversely associated with the presence of RA-related autoantibodies (24, 25), though a prospective cohort study did not find an association between fish intake with RA development (26). There is a robust rationale for studies of smoking cessation to reduce risk of RA (12, 27, 28), and other interventions such as periodontal treatment and weight control have preventive potential (29, 30).

Whilst prevention of diseases such as RA has considerable potential to improve outcomes and reduce societal costs, the identification of individuals as being at risk, and the use of preventive treatment where there is a degree of uncertainty around disease development and progression, is ethically challenging (31, 32). Those at risk may face complex decisions around accepting predictive assessments and risks associated with immunomodulatory interventions in exchange for uncertain benefit. A recent trial of 40mg atorvastatin daily for three years to prevent arthritis development in seropositive arthralgia patients was terminated prematurely due to unwillingness to participate (33). A related qualitative study exploring barriers to trial participation highlighted perceptions that the need for treatment was low and outweighed by concerns about treatment risks and the burden of trial participation (34).

Understanding the perceptions and preferences of those at risk for preventive approaches is therefore essential to inform the development of balanced, tailored informational resources for those considering trial participation, and to support efficient clinical translation. There is increasing recognition of the value of information about patient preferences for decision-making by the pharmaceutical industry, regulatory agencies, and health technology assessors (35-37). Systematically collected data on patient preferences can support efficient, patient-focused medicine development, including target product profile development, endpoint selection, benefit-risk assessment, and regulatory approval (38, 39). The integration of patient preference information into drug development is more likely to result in treatments that are acceptable to patients. This is especially important in the context of disease prevention, where uptake and adherence to medications can be low (40, 41). Therefore, the objective of this article is to provide a

narrative review of what is known about the perceptions and preferences of at-risk populations (EULAR at-risk stages a-d) and other key stakeholders for predictive and preventive strategies for RA, and identify opportunities for further investigation. The search strategy used to identify relevant literature is summarized in **Supplementary Material**.

#### **EXPLORATORY QUALITATIVE STUDIES**

A summary of published qualitative investigations exploring perceptions of predictive testing and/or preventive interventions for RA can be found in Table 1. Perceptions of predictive approaches have been studied in those with CSA (43, 48), asymptomatic individuals who have tested positive for RArelated autoantibodies (48), FDRs (44), the general public (49), and RA patients (who may be involved in providing access and/ or information to FDRs) (45). Participants across these studies recognized the value of disease risk information in terms of increased self-awareness and also the potential for early or preventive treatment (15). However, several studies noted concerns around the uncertainty associated with disease development and potential for psychological distress (44, 45, 48). Mosor et al. (2020) reported that these concerns were particularly salient for participants with joint symptoms (48). However in another study, FDRs who received personalized risk education reported greater levels of reassurance than those who received standard RA risk information (50).

In a focus group study of CSA patients, participants had negative views of the utility of numerical information about risk (43). Interview studies with FDRs (44) and patients (45) suggested that positive views of predictive testing for RA were associated with the misperception that such tests could rule in/ out RA. Negative viewpoints were associated with an understanding of the probabilistic nature of risk information (45). In focus groups, members of the general public reflected misperceptions about the severity of RA that had been found in previous studies, and held beliefs that risk assessment was more appropriate for diseases that were perceived to be more serious (49). Lack of public awareness about the negative personal impact of RA was highlighted by RA patients as a potential barrier to predictive strategies (45). Several studies emphasized unmet needs for information about RA and risk factors for RA (44, 45, 48).

The first qualitative study addressing perspectives on preventive treatments for RA found that most participants would accept a prophylactic treatment if their risk of developing RA was 30% or greater (42). However, the participants in that study were FDRs enrolled in a prospective observational cohort and their views may not be representative of other at-risk groups. Other studies of FDRs and RA patients (45–47) suggested that lifestyle interventions would be preferred over pharmaceutical therapies, highlighting concerns about medication side effects and beliefs that drug treatment is appropriate only after symptoms have developed. Such beliefs were echoed by Mosor et al. (2020) who reported that seropositive individuals without symptoms were less inclined

 TABLE 1 | Summary of published qualitative studies exploring perceptions/preferences of RA prediction/prevention.

Participants	Study Objectives	Methods	Key findings	Authors
20 FDRs* taking part in an observational cohort study (Switzerland)	Explore perceptions of preventive treatments and participation in interventional trials to prevent BA	Interviews	Preventive treatments with low risk of serious adverse effects were acceptable when risk of RA was above 30%.	Novotny et al, (42)
4 CSA** patients taking part in an observational cohort study (Netherlands)	Explore perceptions of CSA and prognostic information about RA	Focus Groups	Negative views about numerical risk estimates	Newsum et al, (43)
32 FDRs recruited via RA patients (UK, Germany, Austria)	Explore perceptions of RA risk and predictive testing	Interviews	Unmet information needs and concerns about uncertainty/ anxiety	Stack et al, (44)
22 RA patients (UK)	Explore perceptions of predictive testing, preventive intervention and communicating with relatives about RA risk	Interviews	Positive views associated with misperceptions about risk information. Selective family communication about risk	Falahee et al, (45)
32 FDRs recruited via RA patients in secondary care dinics (UK, Germany, Austria)	Explore perceptions of preventive interventions for RA	Interviews	Lifestyle interventions preferred. Drugs appropriate after symptom onset. Concerns about drug side effects.	Simons et al, (46)
25 participants (13 patients, 5 FDRs and 7 meumatologists	Define attributes of treatments to prevent RA to be assessed in a quantitative study	Focus groups	Role of healthcare professional recommendation in treatment decisions highlighted	Munro et al, (47)
34 seropositive individuals (24 CSA patients and 10 asymptomatic individuals attending extended health examination) (Austria, Germany, UK)	Explore perspectives and information needs around predictive test results and preventive treatment	Interviews	Symptomatic individuals more likely to accept preventive intervention and experience anxiety	Mosor et al, (48)
18 seropositive CSA patients invited to take part in interventional trial to prevent RA development (Netherlands)	Identify barriers and facilitators to participation in trial to prevent RA development	Focus groups	Identified information needs of trial participants highlighting potential for benefit and addressing concerns about burden of trial participation	Van Boheemen et al, (34)
21 members of the public (UK)	Perceptions of predictive testing for RA, breast cancer and early onset Alzheimer's disease	Focus groups	Concerns around predictive testing less pronounced for RA. RA perceived to be less serious than other diseases.	Singhal et al, (49)

FDR, First-degree relative; \*\*CSA, Clinically suspect arthralgia.

to consider preventive treatments than those who were experiencing arthralgia (48). The focus group study by Munro et al. (2020) involving participants who were either RA patients, FDRs or rheumatologists also found that the precision of disease risk estimates and endorsement by a trusted healthcare professional would be important considerations when deciding whether to accept a preventive treatment for RA (47). No other qualitative studies published to date have addressed the perspectives of healthcare professionals.

Many of the themes described above were also found in interviews with autoantibody positive individuals with CSA who had been invited to take part in a trial of a treatment to reduce their risk of developing RA (34). Whilst potential for personal and societal benefit, along with detailed information and support from the individual's physician, facilitated trial participation, barriers included beliefs about personal risk status and the need for treatment, and concerns about treatment-related harms and the perceived burden of trial participation.

#### QUANTITATIVE INVESTIGATIONS

**Table 2** summarizes published quantitative investigations. A survey study found that over 50% of FDRs were definitely interested in taking a predictive test to quantify their risk of developing RA (52). Predictors of levels of interest included attitudes about risk knowledge, information-seeking preferences and beliefs that predictive testing could cause psychological harm. No other quantitative studies have addressed preferences for predictive testing for RA.

Van Boheemen et al. (2020) surveyed willingness to use 100% effective preventive medications amongst seropositive arthralgia patients and rheumatologists (54). At 30% baseline risk of developing RA, 53% of patients and 74% of rheumatologists would be willing to use a preventive therapy with no side effects. At 70% baseline risk, this increased to 69% for patients and 92% for rheumatologists. A drug with minor side effects was acceptable to 26% of patients and 31% of rheumatologists when the baseline risk of RA was 30%; and to 40% of patients and 76% of rheumatologists when risk of RA was 70%. Patients' willingness to make preventive lifestyle changes was high, though this was not often the focus of rheumatologists' consultations (54).

Stated choice methods, where participants choose between hypothetical treatment options described by treatment attributes (e.g., risks, benefits, method of administration, etc.) with prespecified levels that are varied systematically, provide quantitative information about the relative importance of treatment attributes, benefit/risk tradeoffs, preference heterogeneity, and predicted uptake. Such information can inform selection of outcomes and endpoints in clinical trials and also support stakeholder (e.g. regulator, HTA) decision-making (38, 39). Whilst stated preferences for RA treatments have been widely assessed (56) there are limited examples for RA prevention (57).

A best-worst scaling study of 32 FDRs enrolled in a prospective cohort in Switzerland reported that treatment

 TABLE 2 | Summary of published quantitative studies assessing perceptions/preferences of RA prediction/prevention.

Participants	Study Objectives	Methods	Key findings	Authors
32 FDRs* taking part in an observational cohort study (Switzerland)	Assess impact of treatment efficacy, mode of administration, severe side effects and mild side effects on likelihood of acceptance of preventive treatment for BA	Stated choice survey (best-worst scaling) <sup>1</sup>	Hypothetical RA risk status affected likelihood that treatment chosen. Treatment effectiveness and severe side effects significantly affected choices, mild side effects and mode of administration did not.	Finckh et al, (51)
288 self-reported FDRs recruited <i>via</i> Amazon's Mechanical Turk platform	Assess relative importance of, and trade-offs between, preventive treatment effectiveness, side effects, mode of administration, certainty in widence for effectiveness, and healthcare professional endorsement	Stated choice survey (discrete choice experiment) 2	Method of administration, effectiveness, healthcare professional endorsement and serious side effects were most influential determinants of choices. Predicted uptake of biological therapies was low.	Harrison et al, (52)
108 participants (78 RA patients, 30 of their FDRs and 39 rheumatologists) (Canada)	108 participants (78 RA patients, 30 Assess relative importance of, and trade-offs between, of their FDRs and 39 administration, certainty in evidence for effectiveness, and rheumatologists) (Canada) rheumatologisty (Canada) rheumatologisty (Canada) rheumatologisty (Canada)	Stated choice survey (discrete choice experiment) <sup>2</sup>	Rheumatologist/patient endorsement most important attribute. Non-biologic therapies preferred. Preferences of patients and FDRs differed from those of rheumatologists	Harrison et al, (53)
187 participants (100 seropositive CSA* patients, 38 FDRs of patients with axial spondylitis, 49 the imperiorists) Matherlands)	Assess willingness to accept 100% effective preventive treatments with norminor side effects at 30%/70% disease risk	Survey	Lifestyle interventions were acceptable to participants, but rarely discussed by rheumatologists. Acceptability of drug treatment was higher amongst rheumatologists than at risk individuals. Treatment acceptability increased with hundralical risk of BA	Van Boheemen et al, (54)
396 FDRs of RA patients (UK)	Assess interest in taking a predictive test for RA, and predictors of interest.	Survey	FDRs interest in predictive testing was high. Predictors of interest included information-seeking preferences and beliefs that predictive testing would increase empowerment or cause anxiety	Wells et al, (55)

<sup>\*</sup>FDR, First-degree relative; \*\*CSA, Clinically suspect arthralgia.

55

Stated choice study design informed by Novotny et al. (2013) qualitative study (42). Stated choice study design informed by Munn et al. (2018) qualitative study (47).

effectiveness to reduce risk of RA and the likelihood of serious adverse effects were significant determinants of the likelihood that participants would choose a preventive treatment (51). Mild adverse events and the method of drug administration did not influence participants' decisions. Preventive therapies were chosen 7%, 30% and 38% of the time when participants assumed a baseline risk status of 1%, 20%, and 40%, respectively (51).

A larger sample of self-reported FDRs took part in a Canadian discrete choice experiment (DCE) (52). Participants were asked to assume a 60% risk of developing RA. Method of administration, treatment effectiveness, healthcare professional preference and risk of serious side effects were the treatment attributes that most influenced participants' choices. Latent class analysis identified three sub-groups of participants whose preferences were driven not only by treatment effectiveness, but also by safety aspects, healthcare professional endorsement and treatment convenience, respectively. Predicted uptake was high for non-biologic drugs such as hydroxychloroquine (84%), but low for atorvastatin and biologics (52).

Nonbiologic drugs were also preferred in a similar survey in Canada of a sample including RA patients, FDRs and rheumatologists (53). 38% of patients/FDRs preferred no preventive treatment, compared with 12% of rheumatologists. The most important drivers of participants' choice were shared decision-making (whether the treatment option was supported by the rheumatologist/patient), risks of serious side effects, and treatment effectiveness (53).

Finally, the protocol of a stated choice survey employing both a DCE and a probabilistic threshold technique to assess preferences for preventive treatments for RA has been published (58). That study recruits large samples of the general population *via* survey panels in the UK, Germany and Romania, and also recruits FDRs of confirmed RA patients. Initial findings from the DCE of the general population indicated that treatment effectiveness was the most important determinant of choice across countries, and the sample in Romania was more sensitive to treatment risks (59). Predicted uptake of profiles resembling RA prevention candidate therapies varied across countries, with a profile chosen to estimate abatacept being most likely treatment to be chosen in all three (59).

#### DISCUSSION

The studies described in this narrative review highlight significant progress in our understanding of preferences for risk assessment and preventive interventions for RA (60). There are now a number of qualitative explorations across a range of stakeholder groups indicating perceived potential for benefit that is sometimes outweighed by concerns around the probability of RA development, treatment harms, uncertainty about effectiveness, and perceptions that preventive intervention with pharmaceutical products are not warranted for RA. The latter finding may reflect commonly held public misperceptions that RA is not a serious condition, and/or that it is a natural part

of human ageing (61–63). Taken together these studies highlight an urgent need to provide at risk groups with accurate information about RA, RA risk and the risks and benefits associated with potential preventive strategies to support shared decision-making in the context of trial participation and effective clinical translation. Little is known about the perspectives of healthcare professionals in this context. As the implementation of preventive strategies for RA would require considerable reconfiguration of healthcare services, further studies are needed.

Whilst several studies have described a preference for lifestyle interventions over pharmaceutical therapies, and personalized risk education has been shown to increase risk-reducing health behaviours amongst FDRs of RA patients (64), interventional trials of potential preventive lifestyle interventions for RA (such as smoking cessation, periodontal treatment, weight loss and dietary change) are currently lacking.

There are fewer examples of quantitative studies. Choicebased methods have been applied to samples of FDRs and the public and provide initial evidence that preventive treatments for RA are acceptable to those assuming a hypothetical high-risk status. However, no quantitative studies have used stated choice methods to directly elicit the preferences of very high-risk populations (e.g., seropositive individuals with CSA) for either predictive tools or preventive treatments. Further research in this area is therefore needed to enable quantification of the relative importance of outcomes/intervention attributes, benefit/risk tradeoffs and predicted uptake of treatment profiles for this group. Such information would support patient-focused development of preventive therapies and enhance the likelihood of clinical impact. Importantly, no stated choice studies have quantified the degree of benefit required from preventive lifestyle interventions for RA in exchange for sustained behavioral change. This, is an important area for future research given that several studies have indicated that lifestyle interventions are preferred for prevention of RA. No studies to date have assessed preferences for combined lifestyle and pharmacological intervention.

All preference studies undertaken to date have focused on a single aspect of treatment effectiveness: reduction of the risk of RA development. None have investigated preferences for outcomes such as delay of the onset of RA, or reduction of subsequent RA severity. For symptomatic at-risk groups, important additional benefits may include reduction of symptoms such as arthralgia and fatigue. Further research is therefore needed to quantify the relative importance of these outcomes in high-risk populations. All existing studies were undertaken in Europe or North America. Further investigation is needed to assess preferences in different countries with different types of healthcare provision and also in low and middle income countries. Existing choice-based studies have not yet identified participant characteristics (e.g., gender; health literacy; and numeracy) associated with preference heterogeneity (52), though this is currently under investigation (58).

Comparisons across quantitative studies are limited by methodological heterogeneity. For example, where a treatment attribute describing healthcare professional endorsement or

certainty of risk estimates is included in the experimental design it is likely to be an important determinant of participants choices (52, 53). Such considerations can be held constant in the treatment scenario to allow assessment of the relative importance of additional treatment characteristics.

The emergence of evidence-based recommendations to guide the use of preference studies for decision-making in the medical product lifecycle, such as those produced by the PREFER consortium (35), provides a framework for future studies in this area. PREFER has also contributed to an agenda for further refinement of stated preference study methodology. For example, the application of measures of psychological constructs to explain preference heterogeneity (65, 66), and the development of scenario-based interactive educational tools to deliver background information and training to preference study participants to support informed choices (67). These methodological considerations are particularly relevant in the context of RA prevention, where decision making by those at risk of developing RA about accepting treatment is likely to be highly preference sensitive, and influenced by underlying beliefs about RA, personal risk status and treatment risks and benefits. Therefore, the development of innovative educational tools to obtain informed preferences within preference elicitation studies of preventive interventions for RA could also be usefully applied to support shared decision-making in clinical settings.

Preventive strategies for other chronic conditions are routinely integrated into clinical practice, and many asymptomatic individuals accept preventive pharmaceutical treatments (e.g., statins and antihypertensive medications are widely prescribed to reduce risk of cardiovascular disease).

#### REFERENCES

- Smolen JS, Landewé RBM, Bijlsma JWJ, Burmester GR, Dougados M, Kerschbaumer A, et al. EULAR Recommendations for the Management of Rheumatoid Arthritis With Synthetic and Biological Disease-Modifying Antirheumatic Drugs: 2019 Update. Ann Rheum Dis (2020) 79(6):685–99. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-216655
- Nagy G, Roodenrijs NMT, Welsing PM, Kedves M, Hamar A, van der Goes MC, et al. EULAR Definition of Difficult-to-Treat Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80(1):31–5. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-217344
- National Rheumatoid Arthritis Society and University of Chester. The Burden of Rheumatoid Arthritis Across Europe: A Socioeconomic Survey (BRASS) - Summary Report. Available at: https://www.nras.org.uk/data/files/Publications/Surveys% 20Reports/UoC\_HCD\_BRASS%20Summary%20Report%20FINAL.pdf.
- Hsieh P-H, Wu O, Geue C, McIntosh E, McInnes IB, Siebert S. Economic Burden of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Systematic Review of Literature in Biologic Era. Ann Rheum Dis (2020) 79:771–7. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-216243
- van der Linden MP, le Cessie S, Raza K, van der Woude D, Knevel R, Huizinga TW, et al. Long-Term Impact of Delay in Assessment of Patients With Early Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2010) 62(12):3537–46. doi: 10.1002/art.27692
- Raza K, Klareskog L, Holers VM. Predicting and Preventing the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Rheumatology* (2016) 55(1):1–3. doi: 10.1093/ rheumatology/kev261
- Tracy A, Buckley CD, Raza K. Pre-Symptomatic Autoimmunity in Rheumatoid Arthritis: When Does the Disease Start? Semin Immunopathol (2017) 39(4):423–35. doi: 10.1007/s00281-017-0620-6
- van Boheemen L, van Schaardenburg D. Predicting Rheumatoid Arthritis in At-Risk Individuals. Clin Ther (2019) 41(7):1286–98. doi: 10.1016/j.clinthera. 2019.04.017

A similar approach to RA could dramatically improve clinical outcomes with considerable cost savings. The development of treatments to achieve this that are acceptable to those at risk would represent an important paradigm shift. Such an achievement is more likely to be realized if it is informed by an understanding of stakeholder perspectives and underpinned by evidence that aligns with the treatment preferences of atrisk populations.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

Both authors contributed to the conception, writing and finalization of this article. MF wrote an initial draft. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

There was no specific funding for this work. KR is supported by the NIHR Birmingham Biomedical Research Centre.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022. 883287/full#supplementary-material

- Stack RJ, van Tuyl LHD, Sloots M, van de Stadt LA, Hoogland W, Maat B, et al. Symptom Complexes in Patients With Seropositive Arthralgia and in Patients Newly Diagnosed With Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Qualitative Exploration of Symptom Development. Rheumatology (2014) 53(9):1646– 53. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keu159
- Gerlag DM, Raza K, van Baarsen LGM, Brouwer E, Buckley CD, Burmester GR, et al. EULAR Recommendations for Terminology and Research in Individuals at Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Report From the Study Group for Risk Factors for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2012) 71(5):638– 41. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2011-200990
- 11. Frisell T, Holmqvist M, Källberg H, Klareskog L, Alfredsson L, Askling J. Familial Risks and Heritability of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Role of Rheumatoid Factor/Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody Status, Number and Type of Affected Relatives, Sex, and Age. Arthritis Rheumatism (2013) 65(11):2773–82. doi: 10.1002/art.38097
- Kallberg H, Ding B, Padyukov L, Bengtsson C, Ronnelid J, Klareskog L, et al. Smoking is a Major Preventable Risk Factor for Rheumatoid Arthritis: Estimations of Risks After Various Exposures to Cigarette Smoke. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2011) 70(3):508–11. doi: 10.1136/ard.2009.120899
- van Steenbergen HW, Aletaha D, Beaart-van de Voorde LJJ, Brouwer E, Codreanu C, Combe B, et al. EULAR Definition of Arthralgia Suspicious for Progression to Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76:491–6. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-209846
- 14. Mankia K, Siddle H, Di Matteo A, Alpízar-Rodríguez D, Kerry J, Kerschbaumer A, et al. A Core Set of Risk Factors in Individuals at Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Systematic Literature Review Informing the EULAR Points to Consider for Conducting Clinical Trials and Observational Studies in Individuals at Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. RMD Open (2021) 7(3). doi: 10.1136/rmdopen-2021-001768
- Siddle HJ, Chapman LS, Mankia K, Zăbălan C, Kouloumas M, Raza K, et al. Perceptions and Experiences of Individuals at-Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis

(RA) Knowing About Their Risk of Developing RA and Being Offered Preventive Treatment: Systematic Review and Thematic Synthesis of Qualitative Studies. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2022) 81(2):159. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2021-221160

- Mankia K, Siddle HJ, Kerschbaumer A, Alpizar Rodriguez D, Catrina AI, Cañete JD, et al. EULAR Points to Consider for Conducting Clinical Trials and Observational Studies in Individuals at Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80(10):1286–98. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2021-220884
- Bos WH, Dijkmans BAC, Boers M, van de Stadt RJ, van Schaardenburg D. Effect of Dexamethasone on Autoantibody Levels and Arthritis Development in Patients With Arthralgia: A Randomised Trial. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69:571–4. doi: 10.1136/ard.2008.105767
- Verstappen SMM, McCoy MJ, Roberts C, Dale NE, Hassell AB, Symmons DPM. Beneficial Effects of a 3-Week Course of Intramuscular Glucocorticoid Injections in Patients With Very Early Inflammatory Polyarthritis: Results of the STIVEA Trial. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69:503–9. doi: 10.1136/ ard.2009.119149
- Gerlag DM, Safy M, Maijer KI, Tang MW, Tas SW, Starmans-Kool MJF, et al. Effects of B-Cell Directed Therapy on the Preclinical Stage of Rheumatoid Arthritis: The PRAIRI Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78:179–85. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2017-212763
- Al-Laith M, Jasenecova M, Abraham S, Bosworth A, Bruce IN, Buckley CD, et al. Arthritis Prevention in the Pre-Clinical Phase of RA With Abatacept (the APIPPRA Study): A Multi-Centre, Randomised, Double-Blind, Parallel-Group, Placebo-Controlled Clinical Trial Protocol. *Trials* (2019) 20(1):429. doi: 10.1186/s13063-019-3403-7
- Strategy to Prevent the Onset of Clinically-Apparent Rheumatoid Arthritis (StopRA). Available at: https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/NCT02603146.
- Herold KC, Bundy BN, Long SA, Bluestone JA, DiMeglio LA, Dufort MJ, et al. An Anti-CD3 Antibody, Teplizumab, in Relatives at Risk for Type 1 Diabetes. New Engl J Med (2019) 381(7):603–13. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1902226
- Hahn J, Cook NR, Alexander EK, Friedman S, Walter J, Bubes V, et al. Vitamin D and Marine Omega 3 Fatty Acid Supplementation and Incident Autoimmune Disease: VITAL Randomized Controlled Trial. BMJ (2022) 376. doi: 10.1136/bmj-2021-066452
- Gan RW, Young KA, Zerbe GO, Demoruelle MK, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. Lower Omega-3 Fatty Acids are Associated With the Presence of Anti-Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide Autoantibodies in a Population at Risk for Future Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Nested Case-Control Study. Rheumatol (Oxford England) (2016) 55(2):367–76. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kev266
- Gan RW, Demoruelle MK, Deane KD, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, Gregersen PK, et al. Omega-3 Fatty Acids are Associated With a Lower Prevalence of Autoantibodies in Shared Epitope-Positive Subjects at Risk for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(1):147–52. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-209154
- 26. Sparks JA, O'Reilly ÉVerifytat, Barbhaiya M, Tedeschi SK, Malspeis S, Lu B, et al. Association of Fish Intake and Smoking With Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis and Age of Onset: A Prospective Cohort Study. BMC Musculoskel Dis (2019) 20(1):2. doi: 10.1186/s12891-018-2381-3
- Kallberg H, Padyukov L, Plenge RM, Ronnelid J, Gregersen PK, van der Helmvan Mil AH, et al. Gene-Gene and Gene-Environment Interactions Involving HLA-DRB1, PTPN22, and Smoking in Two Subsets of Rheumatoid Arthritis.
   Am J Hum Genet (2007) 80(5):867–75. doi: 10.1086/516736
- Costenbader KH, Feskanich D, Mandl LA, Karlson EW. Smoking Intensity, Duration, and Cessation, and the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. Am J Med (2006) 119(6):503.e1–9. doi: 10.1016/j.amjmed.2005.09.053
- Unriza-Puin S, Bautista-Molano W, Lafaurie GI, Valle-Oñate R, Chalem P, Chila-Moreno L, et al. Are Obesity, ACPAs and Periodontitis Conditions That Influence the Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis in First-Degree Relatives? Clin Rheumatol (2017) 36(4):799–806. doi: 10.1007/s10067-016-3519-z
- Zemedikun DT, Chandan JS, Raindi D, Rajgor AD, Gokhale KM, Thomas T, et al. Burden of Chronic Diseases Associated With Periodontal Diseases: A Retrospective Cohort Study Using UK Primary Care Data. BMJ Open (2021) 11. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2020-048296
- Hansson M, Falahee M, Raza K. Genomic and Biological Risk Profiling: From Medicalization to Empowerment. In: U Kihlbom, M Hansson, S Schicktanz,

- editors. Ethical, Social and Psychological Impacts of Genomic Risk Communication. London: Routledge (2020).
- Falahee M, Simons G, Raza K, Stack RJ. Healthcare Professionals' Perceptions of Risk in the Context of Genetic Testing for the Prediction of Chronic Disease: A Qualitative Metasynthesis. J Risk Res (2018) 21(2):129–66. doi: 10.1080/13669877.2016.1153503
- 33. van Boheemen L, Turk S, Beers-Tas MV, Bos W, Marsman D, Griep EN, et al. Atorvastatin is Unlikely to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis in High Risk Individuals: Results From the Prematurely Stopped STAtins to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis (STAPRA) Trial. RMD Open (2021) 7. doi: 10.1136/ rmdopen-2021-001591
- 34. van Boheemen L, ter Wee MM, Seppen B, van Schaardenburg D. How to Enhance Recruitment of Individuals at Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Into Trials Aimed at Prevention: Understanding the Barriers and Facilitators. RMD Open (2021) 7. doi: 10.1136/rmdopen-2021-001592
- de Bekker-Grob E, Berlin C, Levitan B, Raza K, Christoforidi K, Cleemput I, et al. Giving Patients' Preferences a Voice in Medical Treatment Life Cycle: The PREFER Public-Private Project. Patient: Patient Centred Outcomes Res (2017) 10(3):263–6. doi: 10.1007/s40271-017-0222-3
- Ho MP, Gonzalez JM, Lerner HP, Neuland CY, Whang JM, McMurry-Heath M, et al. Incorporating Patient-Preference Evidence Into Regulatory Decision Making. Surg Endosc (2015) 29(10):2984–93. doi: 10.1007/s00464-014-4044-2
- Bouvy J, Cowie L, Lovett R, Morrison D, Livingstone H, Crabb N. Use of Patient Preference Studies in HTA Decision Making: A NICE Perspective. patient (2020) 13:145–9. doi: 10.1007/s40271-019-00408-4
- Ho M, Saha A, McCleary KK, Levitan B, Christopher S, Zandlo K, et al. A
  Framework for Incorporating Patient Preferences Regarding Benefits and
  Risks Into Regulatory Assessment of Medical Technologies. Value Health J Int
  Soc Pharmacoeconomics Outcomes Res (2016) 19(6):746–50. doi: 10.1016/j.jval.2016.02.019
- Marsh K, van Til JA, Molsen-David E, Juhnke C, Hawken N, Oehrlein EM, et al. Health Preference Research in Europe: A Review of Its Use in Marketing Authorization, Reimbursement, and Pricing Decisions-Report of the ISPOR Stated Preference Research Special Interest Group. Value Health J Int Soc Pharmacoeconomics Outcomes Res (2020) 23(7):831–41. doi: 10.1016/j.jval.2019.11.009
- Smith SG, Sestak I, Forster A, Partridge A, Side L, Wolf MS, et al. Factors Affecting Uptake and Adherence to Breast Cancer Chemoprevention: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. Ann Oncol (2016) 27(4):575–90. doi: 10.1093/annonc/mdv590
- Lemstra M, Blackburn D, Crawley A, Fung R. Proportion and Risk Indicators of Nonadherence to Statin Therapy: A Meta-Analysis. Can J Cardiol (2012) 28 (5):574–80. doi: 10.1016/j.cjca.2012.05.007
- 42. Novotny F, Haeny S, Hudelson P, Escher M, Finckh A. Primary Prevention of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Qualitative Study in a High-Risk Population. *Joint Bone Spine* (2013) 80(6):673–4. doi: 10.1016/j.jbspin.2013.05.005
- Newsum EC, van der Helm-van Mil AH, Kaptein AA. Views on Clinically Suspect Arthralgia: A Focus Group Study. Clin Rheumatol (2016) 35(5):1347– 52. doi: 10.1007/s10067-015-3038-3
- Stack RJ, Stoffer M, Englbrecht M, Mosor E, Falahee M, Simons G, et al. Perceptions of Risk and Predictive Testing Held by the First-Degree Relatives of Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis in England, Austria and Germany: A Qualitative Study. BMJ Open (2016) 6(6):e010555-e. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2015-010555
- Falahee M, Simons G, Buckley CD, Hansson M, Stack RJ, Raza K. Patients' Perceptions of Their Relatives' Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis and of the Potential for Risk Communication, Prediction, and Modulation. *Arthrit* Care Res (2017) 69(10):1558–65. doi: 10.1002/acr.23179
- 46. Simons G, Stack RJ, Stoffer-Marx M, Englbrecht M, Mosor E, Buckley CD, et al. Perceptions of First-Degree Relatives of Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis About Lifestyle Modifications and Pharmacological Interventions to Reduce the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Development: A Qualitative Interview Study. BMC Rheumatol (2018) 2:31. doi: 10.1186/s41927-018-0038-3
- Munro S, Spooner L, Milbers K, Hudson M, Koehn C, Harrison M. Perspectives of patients, first-degree relatives and rheumatologists on preventive treatments for rheumatoid arthritis: a qualitative analysis. *BMC Rheumatol* (2018) 2(1):18. doi: 10.1186/s41927-018-0026-7

 Mosor E, Stoffer-Marx M, Steiner G, Raza K, Stack RJ, Simons G, et al. I Would Never Take Preventive Medication! Perspectives and Information Needs of People Who Underwent Predictive Tests for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2020) 72(3):360–8. doi: 10.1002/acr.23841

- Singhal J, Wells I, Simons G, Wöhlke S, Raza K, Falahee M. Public Perceptions of Predictive Testing for Rheumatoid Arthritis Compared to Breast Cancer and Early-Onset Alzheimer's Disease: A Qualitative Study. *BMC Rheumatol* (2022) 6(1):14. doi: 10.1186/s41927-021-00244-w
- Marshall AA, Zaccardelli A, Yu Z, Prado MG, Liu X, Miller Kroouze R, et al. Effect of Communicating Personalized Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk on Concern for Developing RA: A Randomized Controlled Trial. *Patient Educ Couns* (2019) 102(5):976–83. doi: 10.1016/j.pec.2018.12.011
- Finckh A, Escher M, Liang MH, Bansback N. Preventive Treatments for Rheumatoid Arthritis: Issues Regarding Patient Preferences. Curr Rheumatol Rep (2016) 18(8):51. doi: 10.1007/s11926-016-0598-4
- Harrison M, Spooner L, Bansback N, Milbers K, Koehn C, Shojania K, et al. Preventing Rheumatoid Arthritis: Preferences for and Predicted Uptake of Preventive Treatments Among High Risk Individuals. *PloS One* (2019) 14(4): e0216075. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0216075
- Harrison M, Bansback N, Aguiar M, Koehn C, Shojania K, Finckh A, et al. Preferences for Treatments to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis in Canada and the Influence of Shared Decision-Making. Clin Rheumatol (2020) 39 (10):2931–41. doi: 10.1007/s10067-020-05072-w
- 54. van Boheemen L, Bolt JW, ter Wee MM, de Jong HM, van de Sande MG, van Schaardenburg D. Patients' and Rheumatologists' Perceptions on Preventive Intervention in Rheumatoid Arthritis and Axial Spondyloarthritis. Arthritis Res Ther (2020) 22(1):217. doi: 10.1186/s13075-020-02314-9
- 55. Wells I, Zemedikun DT, Simons G, Stack RJ, Mallen CD, Raza K, et al. Predictors of Interest in Predictive Testing for Rheumatoid Arthritis Amongst First Degree Relatives of Rheumatoid Arthritis Patients. *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2021). doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keab890
- Durand C, Eldoma M, Marshall DA, Bansback N, Hazlewood GS. Patient Preferences for Disease-Modifying Antirheumatic Drug Treatment in Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Systematic Review. J Rheumatol (2020) 47(2):176– 87. doi: 10.3899/irheum.181165
- Simons G, Caplan J, DiSantostefano RL, Veldwijk J, Englbrecht M, Bywall KS, et al. Systematic Review of Quantitative Preference Studies of Treatments for Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Patients and at-Risk Populations. *Arthritis Res* Ther (2022) 24(1):55. doi: 10.1186/s13075-021-02707-4
- 58. Falahee M, Simons G, DiSantostefano RL, Valor Méndez L, Radawski C, Englbrecht M, et al. Treatment Preferences for Preventive Interventions for Rheumatoid Arthritis: Protocol of a Mixed Methods Case Study for the Innovative Medicines Initiative PREFER Project. BMJ Open (2021) 11. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2020-045851
- 59. Simons G, Veldwijk J DI, Santostefano R, Englbrecht M, Radawski C, Valor L, et al. OP0160-HPR Preferences For Treatments To Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis: Discrete Choice Survey Of General Populations In United Kingdom, Germany, And Romania. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80:96–7. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2021-eular.2168
- Falahee M, Finckh A, Raza K, Harrison M. Preferences of Patients and At-Risk Individuals for Preventive Approaches to Rheumatoid Arthritis. Clin Ther (2019) 41(7):1346–54. doi: 10.1016/j.clinthera.2019.04.015

- Simons G, Mallen CD, Kumar K, Stack RJ, Raza K. A Qualitative Investigation
  of the Barriers to Help-Seeking Among Members of the Public Presented
  With Symptoms of New-Onset Rheumatoid Arthritis. *J Rheumatol* (2015)
  42:585–92. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.140913
- Simons G, Mason A, Falahee M, Kumar K, Mallen CD, Raza K, et al. Qualitative Exploration of Illness Perceptions of Rheumatoid Arthritis in the General Public. *Musculoskeletal Care* (2017) 15(1):13–22. doi: 10.1002/ msc.1135
- 63. Simons G, Belcher J, Morton C, Kumar K, Falahee M, Mallen CD, et al. Symptom Recognition and Perceived Urgency of Help-Seeking for Rheumatoid Arthritis and Other Diseases in the General Public: A Mixed Method Approach. Arthrit Care Res (2017) 69(5):633–41. doi: 10.1002/ acr.22979
- 64. Sparks JA, Iversen MD, Yu Z, Triedman NA, Prado MG, Miller Kroouze R, et al. Disclosure of Personalized Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Using Genetics, Biomarkers, and Lifestyle Factors to Motivate Health Behavior Improvements: A Randomized Controlled Trial. Arthrit Care Res (2018) 70(6):823–33. doi: 10.1002/acr.23411
- Russo S, Monzani D, Pinto CA, Vergani L, Marton G, Falahee M, et al. Taking Into Account Patient Preferences: A Consensus Study on the Assessment of Psychological Dimensions Within Patient Preference Studies. *Patient Prefer* Adherence (2021) 15:1331–45. doi: 10.2147/PPA.S261615
- Russo S, Jongerius C, Faccio F, Pizzoli SFM, Pinto CA, Veldwijk J, et al. Understanding Patients' Preferences: A Systematic Review of Psychological Instruments Used in Patients' Preference and Decision Studies. Value Health J Int Soc Pharmacoeconomics Outcomes Res (2019) 22(4):491–501. doi: 10.1016/ j.jval.2018.12.007
- 67. Bywall KS, Veldwijk J, Hansson MG, Baecklund E, Raza K, Falahee M, et al. Does Being Exposed to an Educational Tool Influence Patient Preferences? The Influence of an Educational Tool on Patient Preferences Assessed by a Discrete Choice Experiment. *Patient Educ Couns* (2021) 104(10):2577–85. doi: 10.1016/j.pec.2021.03.013

**Conflict of Interest:** KR declares personal fees from Abbvie, Sanofi, and grant/research support from Bristol Myers Squibb.

The remaining author declares that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Falahee and Raza. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Precursors to Systemic Sclerosis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: From Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease to the Development of Identifiable Connective Tissue Diseases

**OPEN ACCESS** 

#### Edited by:

David Karp, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Zsuzsanna McMahan, Johns Hopkins Medicine, United States Shervin Assassi, University of Texas Health Science Center at Houston, United States

#### \*Correspondence:

Janet E. Pope Janet.Pope@sjhc.london.on.ca

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to
Autoimmune and
Autoinflammatory Disorders,
a section of the journal
Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 04 February 2022 Accepted: 05 April 2022 Published: 05 May 2022

#### Citation:

Martin Calderon L and Pope JE
(2022) Precursors to Systemic
Sclerosis and Systemic Lupus
Erythematosus: From Undifferentiated
Connective Tissue Disease to
the Development of Identifiable
Connective Tissue Diseases.
Front. Immunol. 13:869172.
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.869172

Leonardo Martin Calderon and Janet E. Pope2\*

<sup>1</sup> Department of Medicine, Schulich School of Medicine and Dentistry, University of Western Ontario, London, ON, Canada, <sup>2</sup> Division of Rheumatology, St. Joseph's Health Care, Schulich School of Medicine and Dentistry, University of Western Ontario, London, ON, Canada

The pathogenesis of connective tissue diseases (CTDs), such as systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) and systemic sclerosis (SSc), is characterized by derangements of the innate and adaptive immune system, and inflammatory pathways leading to autoimmunity, chronic cytokine production, and chronic inflammation. The diagnosis of these diseases is based on meeting established criteria with symptoms, signs and autoantibodies. However, there are pre-clinical states where criteria are not fulfilled but biochemical and autoimmune derangements are present. Understanding the underlying processes responsible for disease pathogenesis in pre-clinical states, which place patients at increased risk for the development of established connective tissue diseases, represents an opportunity for early identification and potentially enables timely treatment with the goal of limiting disease progression and improved prognosis. This scoping review describes the role of the innate and adaptive immune responses in the pre-clinical states of undifferentiated CTD at risk for SSc and prescleroderma, the evolution of antibodies from nonspecific to specific antinuclear antibodies prior to SLE development, and the signaling pathways and inflammatory markers of fibroblast, endothelial, and T cell activation underlying immune dysregulation in these preclinical states.

Keywords: systemic sclerosis, scleroderma, prescleroderma, pathogenesis, innate immunity, adaptive immunity, systemic lupus erythematosus, autoimmunity

#### INTRODUCTION

Systemic sclerosis (SSc) is a rare multisystem autoimmune connective tissue disease (CTD) characterized by fibrosis of the skin and internal organs, vasculopathy, and autoimmunity with distinct antibodies. SSc is classified using the American College of Rheumatology/European League of Rheumatism (ACR/ EULAR) 2013 criteria (1). However, there are pre-morbid clinical states, including Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease at risk for Systemic Sclerosis (UCTD-risk-SSc) and prescleroderma, where autoimmunity and dysregulation of inflammatory pathways occur without the presence of clinical symptoms (2). UCTD-risk-SSc, also known as very early/early SSc, is a label given to patients who do not meet the ACR/EULAR 2013 criteria, but who present with Raynaud's Phenomenon (RP) and either typical SSc capillaroscopic findings (megacapillaries or avascular areas) or serum marker antibodies (anti-centromere, anti-topoisomerase I, anti-RNA polymerase III, anti-Th/To, and anti-Pm-Scl) (3, 4). UCTD-risk-SSc patients have a 35-79% risk of developing definite SSc over time (5-7). Prescleroderma is diagnosed in patients with RP who present with serum marker autoantibodies (anti-centromere or anti-topoisomerase I) and immunofluorescence derived antinuclear antibodies (ANA) at titre >1:320 or serum antibodies and avascular capillaroscopic changes or ANA positivity at 1:320 and avascular areas (7). Moreover, patients with prescleroderma have an even higher risk of developing established SSc than UCTD-risk-SSc (7). Making a diagnosis and intervening early may change the trajectory of disease in these patients.

Another CTD with pre-clinical stages progressing to identifiable disease is systemic lupus erythematous (SLE). SLE which is characterized by features such as arthritis, rash, photosensitivity, serositis, cytopenias, mucositis, glomerulonephritis, fevers and fatigue, may onset insidiously and can be difficult to differentiate from other autoimmune diseases initially (8, 9). Commonly ANA will pre-date SLE diagnosis by years during undifferentiated preclinical stages termed "incomplete SLE" or "possible SLE" when ACR criteria for SLE are not met (10, 11). Approximately 55% of patients with incomplete SLE (iSLE) develop SLE (12). Furthermore, as disease progression occurs, more specific antibodies for SLE are produced such as anti-double stranded DNA and anti-Smith antibodies (10, 13).

Ultimately, the changes observed in these pre-clinical stages with varying likelihood of progression to full-blown disease are insidious and driven by derangements in inflammatory signalling and autoimmunity. The purpose of our scoping review was to elucidate the role of the innate and adaptive immune systems and dysregulated signaling pathways in pre-clinical states, and their contribution to the establishment of full-blown disease.

#### SEARCH STRATEGY

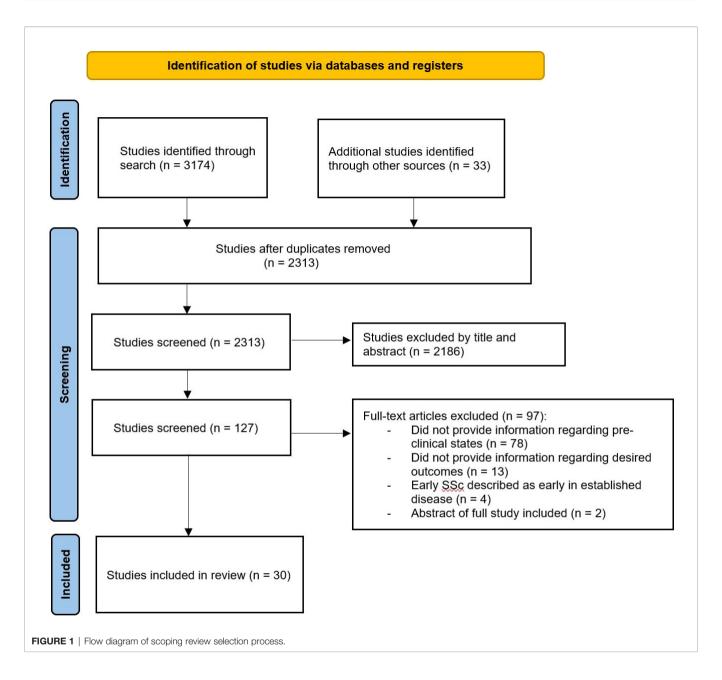
Our search strategy was developed with an experienced information specialist (Supplementary Material). We searched

the databases EMBASE and MEDLINE with restrictions for the English language and included peer-reviewed manuscripts as well as conference abstracts. We sought to include studies which provided information regarding the role of adaptive and innate immune systems and the dysregulation of pathways which contributed to the development of classifiable SSc or SLE. Therefore, we included studies which explicitly studied individuals termed as UCTD-risk-SSc, Very early/early SSc, prescleroderma, pre-SLE, incomplete SLE, or lupus-like. Studies were excluded if they provided information regarding inflammatory pathways where patients with established disease were investigated. The search and inclusion of studies was performed by one reviewer (LMC) with review of included studies performed by both authors (LMC & JEP). Our search yielded 2313 manuscripts after duplicates were removed on August 10, 2021 and pertinent manuscripts have been included (Figure 1).

#### SYSTEMIC SCLEROSIS

# **Dysregulated Signalling Pathways and Autoimmunity**

Progressive inflammation, vasculopathy and fibrosis orchestrated by aberrant cytokine production is a hallmark of SSc. Chemokines involved in extracellular matrix deposition, erroneous activation of fibroblasts, and anomalous immune system activation, including CCL2, MIP-1α/CCL3, CCL4, CCL7/MCP-3, and CXCL8, have been observed to be significantly upregulated in the serum of established SSc patients when compared to healthy controls (14-16). However, the presence of these chemokines is more nuanced in pre-clinical disease. Vettori et. al., compared the serum of UCTD-risk-SSc patients to fibromyalgia and/or osteoarthritis controls without RP, and definite SSc patients for soluble intercellular adhesion molecule-1 (sICAM-1), soluble vascular adhesion molecule-1 (sVCAM-1), CCL2, CXCL8, IL-13, IL-33, and transforming growth factor-β (TGF-β) (17). A significant increase was observed in sICAM-1, CCL2, CXCL8, and IL-13 along a disease spectrum gradient from UCTD-risk-SSc to limited cutaneous SSc (lcSSc) to diffuse cutaneous SSc (dcSSc). sICAM-1 is involved in the transmigration of leukocytes from vessels to endothelium and promotes inflammation through T cell activation and cytokine production (18, 19). CXCL8 and CCL2 are pro-fibrotic alter angiogenesis, and affect the migration of monocytes, T cells, and neutrophils (20-22). IL-13 contributes to fibrogenesis through fibroblast activation and TGF-β stimulation (23). Consequently, chemokines increase as disease severity worsens highlighting the progressive derangement of vasculature and autoimmune changes in SSc. Interestingly, higher IL-33 levels were found in UCTD-risk-SSc patients compared to controls and established SSc. IL-33 induces IL-4, IL-5, and IL-13 production leading to arterial vessel media hypertrophy and eosinophilic and mononuclear cell infiltration (24). Therefore, IL-33 functions as a very early mediator in the progression to established SSc, is involved in the fibrotic stage of



SSc through IL-13 stimulation; and serves as a predictive marker to elucidate which patients will develop established disease (25).

Other cytokines are abnormal in UCTD-risk-SSc including soluble IL-2 receptor alpha (sIL-2R $\alpha$ ), aminoterminal propeptide of type III collagen (PIIINP), and CXCL4 (7, 26, 27). sIL-2R $\alpha$  functions as a marker of T-cell activation, whereas PIIINP functions as a marker of collagen formation and fibroblast activation (28, 29). CXCL4 functions as a potent anti-angiogenic chemokine and serves to inhibit endothelial cell proliferation and migration (30). Additionally, CXCL4 has pro-fibrotic capabilities through inhibiting interferon-gamma (IFN- $\gamma$ ) expression and stimulating IL-13 and IL-4 production (31). CXCL4 levels, measured from serum, were higher in UCTD-risk-SSc than controls and were associated with anti-Scl

70 antibodies and sICAM-1 (27, 32). Furthermore, CXCL4 levels, drawn from non-platelet poor plasma, were reported to correlate with extent of skin fibrosis and were predictive of pulmonary arterial hypertension and lung and skin fibrosis progression in SSc (33).

Type I IFN represents another significant contributor to the pathogenesis of SSc through the upregulation of genes involved in the activation of the innate and adaptive immune systems. The increased expression of these type I IFN regulated genes, termed the type I IFN signature, has been previously observed in SLE and other autoimmune diseases (34, 35). Brkic et al., investigated the whole-blood samples of healthy controls without RP, patients with primary RP, UCTD-risk-SSc, and definite SSc patients to determine the expression of 11 type I IFN inducible genes (36).

Pathogenesis of Autoimmunity in CTD

Authors report increased type I IFN related gene expression in UCTD-risk-SSc patients compared to healthy controls, but not in primary RP compared to controls. This finding eludes to the early contribution of the type I IFN pathway in the pathogenesis of SSc. Furthermore, the presence of polymorphisms of IFN regulated genes have been found to confer increased risk of SSc (37).

#### Vasculopathy and Fibrogenesis

Cossu et al. investigated angiogenetic and endothelial dysfunction markers involved in vasculopathy (38). Authors sampled the serum of healthy controls without RP, UCTDrisk-SSc, lcSSc, and dcSSc patients for angiopoietin-2 (ang-2), CXCL16, e-selectin, sICAM-1, CXCL8, sVCAM-1, and VEGF. There was a significant trend along a disease spectrum from controls to UCTD-risk-SSc to lcSSc and to dcSSc for ang-2, CXCL16, e-selectin, and sICAM-1. Authors also observed a significant difference in ang-2 between controls and UCTDrisk-SSc. Ang-2's functioning is contextual as it facilitates angiogenesis if VEGF is present, but causes blood vessel regression if pro-angiogenic stimuli are absent (35). Clinically, ang-2 correlates with the extent of skin involvement in SSc as measured by the modified Rodnan skin score (mRSS), disease activity, and C-reactive protein (39). Tabata et. al., found that IGF-1, VEGF, and RANTES levels are significantly higher in mild established SSc compared to pre-clinical SSc (40).

Fibrogenic inflammatory pathways resulting from chronic inflammation and orchestrated through fibroblast dysfunction lead to excessive accumulation of extracellular matrix components, including hyaluronic acid, fibronectin, and proteoglycans, in SSc (41). Sera of healthy controls without RP, UCTD-risk-SSc, and non-fibrotic SSc patients were analyzed whereby elevated markers (CXCL10/IP-10, CXCL11/I-TAC, tumor necrosis factor receptor type II (TNFRII), and chitinase 3-like protein 1) were higher in UCTD-risk-SSc patients compared to controls (42). CXCL10 and CXCL11 are angiostatic and migration chemokines which drive smooth muscle cell proliferation, and recruit T cells, monocytes, and natural killer cells (43–45). Importantly, CXCL10 and CXCL11 levels are associated with UCTD-risk-SSc patients most at risk for developing established SSc (25, 46). Furthermore, CXCL10 and CXCL11 are observed to be correlated with type I IFN signature and decrease with type I IFN receptor blockade with anifrolumab (47). TNFRII has a role in the proliferation and activation of regulatory T cells (48). Additionally, TNFRII costimulated lymphocytes secrete pro-fibrotic cytokines in patients with SSc (49). Chitinase 3-like protein 1 has been implicated in regulating and stimulating angiogenesis and fibrogenesis through activation of Syndencan-1 and focal adhesion kinase (50). Furthermore, in SSc patients, chitinase 3-like protein 1 has been correlated with articular involvement and T cell activation (51). These findings highlight the interplay between the adaptive and innate immune systems alongside fibrogenesis.

Alterations of natural killer (CD 56+) and natural killer T cells (CD56+ CD3+) in early SSc compared to controls, primary RP, and established SSc were found and thought to be related to differential Toll-like receptor (TLR) 1/2 stimulation (52). Early

SSc demonstrated an intermediate activation pattern regarding CD56+ secretion of IL-6, TNF-a, and MIP-1 $\alpha$ /CCL3 compared to controls with significant differences of IL-6 secretion. An increasing trend in CD56+ activation for TNF- $\alpha$  and CCL3 occurred between early SSc and controls. This pattern of elevated IL-6, TNF- $\alpha$ , and CCL3 alludes to the role of underlying innate immune mechanisms in prescleroderma or early SSc; which, may eventually lead to established SSc. The development of SSc is shown over time (**Figure 2**).

#### SYSTEMIC ERYTHEMATOSUS LUPUS

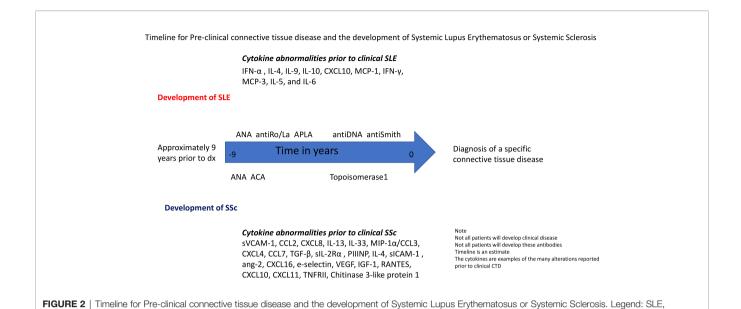
#### **Autoimmunity and Dysregulated Pathways**

Antibodies predate the diagnosis of SLE by multiple years in a characteristic pattern evolving from non-specific ANA to more specific SLE antibodies prior to diagnosis. In a large serology study, a cohort of 130 military personnel who ultimately developed SLE were followed from first detection of ANA to diagnosis of SLE a median of 9.2 years later (11). Furthermore, anti-Ro, anti-La, anti-phospholipid, anti-double stranded DNA, anti-Smith, and anti-nuclear ribonucleoprotein (anti-RNP) antibodies were reported to have a time of first detection to diagnosis of 9.4 years, 8.1 years, 7.6 years, 9.3 years, 8.1 years, and 7.2 years, respectively. This observed pattern, corroborated by further studies, reflects progressive antibody evolution towards more specific SLE antibodies over time in patients ultimately diagnosed with SLE as ANA, anti-double stranded DNA, and anti-Smith antibodies have 86%, 94.7%, and 99% specificity, respectively (53-56). The presence and development of SLE specific antibodies can also serve as predictive makers of developing established disease. Munroe et. al., investigated unaffected blood relatives of SLE patients to identify risk factors of disease establishment (57). Relatives who developed SLE had elevated ANA and anti-Ro titers, and were likely to be anti-dsDNA and anti-RNP positive at baseline and follow up compared to those who did not transition. Anti-cardiolipin antibody positive patients also had more risk of developing SLE (58-60).

Cytokine changes in pre-clinical SLE have been studied (61). Interferon- $\alpha$ , IL-4, IL-9, IL-10, CXCL10 and monocyte chemotactic protein-1 (MCP-1/CCL2) were studied in sera of 35 patients prior to established SLE. CXCL10 was significantly higher in pre-clinical sera compared to controls and was correlated with interferon- $\alpha$ . One of the drivers of innate and adaptive immune dysregulation occurs through an up-regulation of interferon regulated genes, which is also known as the IFN signature of SLE (62). IFN- $\alpha$ , a type I IFN, stimulation leads to increased dendritic cell maturation, increased Th1 cell development and response, and enhanced NK, B, and T cell proliferation and survival (62). IFN- $\alpha$  correlates positively with IgG, and negatively with IgM autoantibodies (63). CXCL10 and IFN- $\alpha$  concentrations are higher in pre-clinical patients who are positive for any antibody compared to antibody negative patients.

Type II IFN (IFN- $\gamma$ ) is additionally implicated in SLE development (64). IFN- $\gamma$  leads to production of IFN- $\alpha$  and the B-lymphocyte stimulator (BLyS) (65, 66). BLyS, otherwise

Pathogenesis of Autoimmunity in CTD



Systemic lupus erythematosus; SSc, Systemic sclerosis; ANA, antinuclear antibody; APLA, antiphospholipid antibodies; ACA, anticentromere antibodies.

known as B-cell activating factor of the TNF family (BAFF), is produced by innate immune cells and serves as a mediator of B cell proliferation and survival (67-69). BLyS induces a Th1 cellular response which coordinates both innate and cytotoxic immunity (65). Munroe et al., studied the timing and role of type I and II IFN, IFN-associated mediators, and antibody formation in pre-clinical patients who would later develop established SLE (70). Elevated IFN-γ, CXCL10, and MCP-3 levels occurred prior to IFN-α activity and antibodies. IFN-γ and MCP-3 are abnormal more than 4 years prior to the development of SLE. Therefore, though type I IFN is observed to be elevated in association with antibody positivity prior to SLE diagnosis, type II IFN and IFN-associated mediators seem to represent the pathogenetic intermediaries altering innate and adaptive immune system derangements through elevation of IFN- $\alpha$  and autoantibody formation. These findings agree with a finding that IFN-γ, IL-5, and IL-6 were elevated at least 3.5 years prior to classification (71). Importantly, these observed temporal differences may be secondary to the measurement techniques used in these studies and further investigations with direct measurements tools, such as single-molecule arrays, may further elucidate the temporal relationship between type I and II IFN. Figure 2 shows a timeline for the development of SLE and SSc.

#### DISCUSSION

Understanding the immunological and inflammatory perturbations involved in the development of CTDs such as SSc and SLE provides clinicians with an opportunity to recognize pre-clinical patients that may benefit from close monitoring, investigations, and potentially early intervention to limit disease progression. Pre-clinical disease states, such as UCTD-risk-SSc,

prescleroderma, and incomplete SLE, present with underlying aberrations, often years before clinical disease is present, of the innate and adaptive immune systems, and inflammatory pathways which drive pathogenesis and increase risk of developing established disease.

The pathogenic mechanisms present in UCTD-risk-SSc and prescleroderma include immune signal dysregulations, erroneous immune system recruitment, aberrant angiogenesis leading to vasculopathy, and inappropriate fibroblast activation leading to tissue fibrosis. Multiple cytokines are observed to increase along a disease spectrum from UCTD-risk-SSc to classified SSc and include sICAM-1, CCL2, CXCL8, ang-2, CXCL16, e-selectin, and IL-13 (Table 1). The mechanism of action of these cytokines includes transmigration of lymphocytes endothelium, innate immune cell activation and signal propagation, and extracellular matrix deposition. Furthermore, there are disease markers which are observed to be predictive of SSc and include sIL-2Ra, PIIINP, CXCL4, CXCL10, and CXCL11 (Table 2). Patients with SSc who have the limited cutaneous SSc subset frequently develop RP and anticentromere antibody 8 years before other manifestations of SSc often followed by dilated nailfold capillaries, then puffy fingers or

**TABLE 1** | Elevated chemokines observed in UCTD-risk-SSC orchestrating SSc pathogenesis.

Cytkine	Function
sICAM-1	Transmigration of leukocytes, T cells activation
CCL2	Chemotaxis of monocytes, T cells, neutrophils
CXCL8	Angiogenesis induction, immune cell proliferation
IL-13	Fibroblast activation, TGF-β secretion stimulation
Ang-2	Angiogenesis induction, monocyte activation
TNFRII CHI3L1/YKL-40	Regulatory T cell proliferation, profibrotic cytokine secretion Angiogenesis and fibrogenesis regulation

TABLE 2 | Taxa Cytokines observed to be predictors of SSc development.

Cytkine	Function
sIL-2Rα	Marker of T cell activation and proliferation
PIIINP	Marker of collagen formation and fibroblast activation
CXCL4	IL-13 and IL-4 stimulation
CXCL10	Smooth muscle cell proliferation, immune cell chemotaxis
CXCL11	T cell, monocyte, natural killer recruitment

sclerodactyly and other features of SSc (2-4). The presence or absence of these features is significant in risk stratification where patients with RP but without antibodies or nailfold capillary changes are at 1.8% risk of definite SSc compared to 79.5% in those with RP and positive antibodies and nailfold capillary changes (5). At this point in time, other than treating RP to try to prevent ischemic changes, there is no specific treatment to change the natural history of future development of SSc. Also, 1/3 may develop SSc over the next 5 years (so 2/3 won't) and this can lead to over-diagnosis, and patient anxiety. Interventions such as smoking cessation and reducing RP attacks and encouraging a healthy lifestyle including a diet high in omega3 fatty acids may be appropriate but this is speculation. Patients with diffuse cutaneous SSc do not develop RP until close to their diagnosis (often 1 to 2 years before or at the time of other signs and symptoms of SSc), so finding prescleroderma clinical features in the majority of these patients has not been possible.

Likewise, SLE development is rooted in aberrations of the innate and adaptive immune systems. Pre-clinical SLE is characterized by an evolving IFN signature and progressive SLE-specific antibody formation prior to disease classification. IFN- $\gamma$  and IFN associated mediators can predate diagnoses by 3.5 years, and are present prior to and alongside antibody positivity. Throughout pre-clinical SLE, antibody formation occurs in a pattern that evolves from non-specific ANA to more specific SLE antibodies. Namely, ANA and anti-Ro formation can predate diagnosis by 9 years or more but are considered less specific. Whereas, the more specific anti-Smith and anti-dsDNA develop closer to disease onset. The development of SLE specific antibodies can function as predictive markers of transformation to clinical SLE.

Clinically, it is difficult to ascertain what to do with the findings. Other than close monitoring of patients at risk, it is not feasible to check cytokine panels (with high variability) and redoing antibodies is likely not cost effective. However, the changes in immune regulation that predate clinical CTD help in the understanding of pathogenesis and may in future provide

#### REFERENCES

- van den Hoogen F, Khanna D, Fransen J, Johnson SR, Baron M, Tyndall A, et al. Classification Criteria for Systemic Sclerosis: An American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Collaborative Initiative. Ann Rheum Dis (2013) 72(11):1747–55. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2013-204424
- Avouac J, Fransen J, Walker UA, Riccieri V, Smith V, Muller C, et al. Preliminary Criteria for the Very Early Diagnosis of Systemic Sclerosis: Results of a Delphi Consensus Study From EULAR Scleroderma Trials and Research Group. Ann Rheum Dis (2011) 70(3):476–81. doi: 10.1136/ ard.2010.136929

targeted treatment for patients with a high probability of converting to chronic debilitating disease. It has been suggested that treating patients at risk for SLE with hydroxychloroquine may change the disease trajectory but large controlled studies are needed to determine if there is benefit in this approach (72); one such multicenter, randomized, placebo-controlled, double-blind clinical trial is currently underway (NCT0303118). Interestingly, there are already drug targets in clinically active SLE targeting signalling that has been shown to be abnormal prior to disease onset such as BlyS (belimumab) and type I interferon with anifrolumab. Intervening prior to clinical disease would not be appropriate with the knowledge we have but in future, personalized medicine may help to give a more robust prediction of who will develop chronic autoimmune CTD.

#### CONCLUSION

Ultimately, the coordinated dysregulation of the innate and adaptive immune systems, and inflammatory signalling pathways leads to the pathogenesis of connective tissue disease. Our improved understanding of these underlying aberrations in pre-clinical stages of disease will serve to better identify patients at increased risk.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

LM and JP were involved in study design, review of literature, and manuscript writing. All authors reviewed the manuscript and approved the final version.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

Assistance with the study: The authors thank Alla Iansavitchene for her contribution as information specialist.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022. 869172/full#supplementary-material

- Valentini G. Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease at Risk for Systemic Sclerosis (SSc) (So Far Referred to as Very Early/Early SSc or Pre-SSc). Autoimmun Rev (2015) 14(3):210-3. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2014. 11.002
- Matucci-Cerinic M, Bellando-Randone S, Lepri G, Bruni C, Guiducci S. Very Early Versus Early Disease: The Evolving Definition of the 'Many Faces' of Systemic Sclerosis. Ann Rheum Dis (2013) 72(3):319–21. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2012-202295
- Koenig M, Joyal F, Fritzler MJ, Roussin A, Abrahamowicz M, Boire G, et al. Autoantibodies and Microvascular Damage are Independent Predictive Factors for the Progression of Raynaud's Phenomenon to Systemic

- Sclerosis: A Twenty-Year Prospective Study of 586 Patients, With Validation of Proposed Criteria for Early Systemic Sclerosis. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2008) 58(12):3902–12. doi: 10.1002/art.24038
- Valentini G, Marcoccia A, Cuomo G, Vettori S, Iudici M, Bondanini F, et al. Early Systemic Sclerosis: Analysis of the Disease Course in Patients With Marker Autoantibody and/or Capillaroscopic Positivity. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2014) 66(10):1520-7. doi: 10.1002/acr.22304
- Valentini G, Pope JE. Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease at Risk for Systemic Sclerosis: Which Patients Might be Labeled Prescleroderma? Autoimmun Rev (2020) 19(11):102659. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2020.102659
- Kiriakidou M, Ching CL. Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Ann Intern Med (2020) 172(11):ITC81–96. doi: 10.7326/AITC202006020
- Mosca M, Costenbader KH, Johnson SR, Lorenzoni V, Sebastiani GD, Hoyer BF, et al. Brief Report: How Do Patients With Newly Diagnosed Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Present? A Multicenter Cohort of Early Systemic Lupus Erythematosus to Inform the Development of New Classification Criteria. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(1):91–8. doi: 10.1002/art.40674
- Lambers WM, Westra J, Bootsma H, de Leeuw K. From Incomplete to Complete Systemic Lupus Erythematosus; A Review of the Predictive Serological Immune Markers. Semin Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 51(1):43–8. doi: 10.1016/j.semarthrit.2020.11.006
- Arbuckle MR, McClain MT, Rubertone MV, Scofield RH, Dennis GJ, James JA, et al. Development of Autoantibodies Before the Clinical Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. N Engl J Med (2003) 349(16):1526–33. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021933
- Lambers WM, Westra J, Jonkman MF, Bootsma H, de Leeuw K. Incomplete Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: What Remains After Application of American College of Rheumatology and Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics Criteria? Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2020) 72 (5):607–14. doi: 10.1002/acr.23894
- Eriksson C, Kokkonen H, Johansson M, Hallmans G, Wadell G, Rantapää-Dahlqvist S. Autoantibodies Predate the Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Northern Sweden. Arthritis Res Ther (2011) 13(1):R30. doi: 10.1186/ar3258
- Codullo V, Baldwin HM, Singh MD, Fraser AR, Wilson C, Gilmour A, et al. An Investigation of the Inflammatory Cytokine and Chemokine Network in Systemic Sclerosis. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2011) 70(6):1115–21. doi: 10.1136/ ard.2010.137349
- Distler JHW, Jüngel A, Caretto D, Schulze-Horsel U, Kowal-Bielecka O, Gay RE, et al. Monocyte Chemoattractant Protein 1 Released From Glycosaminoglycans Mediates its Profibrotic Effects in Systemic Sclerosis via the Release of Interleukin-4 From T Cells. Arthritis Rheumatol (2006) 54(1):214–25. doi: 10.1002/art.21497
- Yanaba K, Komura K, Kodera M, Matsushita T, Hasegawa M, Takehara K, et al. Serum Levels of Monocyte Chemotactic Protein-3/CCL7 are Raised in Patients With Systemic Sclerosis: Association With Extent of Skin Sclerosis and Severity of Pulmonary Fibrosis. Ann Rheum Dis (2006) 65(1):124–6. doi: 10.1136/ard.2005.040782
- Vettori S, Cuomo G, Iudici M, D'Abrosca V, Giacco V, Barra G, et al. Early Systemic Sclerosis: Serum Profiling of Factors Involved in Endothelial, T-Cell, and Fibroblast Interplay is Marked by Elevated Interleukin-33 Levels. *J Clin Immunol* (2014) 34(6):663–8. doi: 10.1007/s10875-014-0037-0
- McCabe SM, Riddle L, Nakamura GR, Prashad H, Mehta A, Berman PW, et al. sICAM-1 Enhances Cytokine Production Stimulated by Alloantigen. Cell Immunol (1993) 150(2):364–75. doi: 10.1006/cimm.1993.1204
- Lawson C, Wolf S. ICAM-1 Signaling in Endothelial Cells. Pharmacol Rep (2009) 61(1):22–32. doi: 10.1016/S1734-1140(09)70004-0
- Russo RC, Garcia CC, Teixeira MM, Amaral FA. The CXCL8/IL-8 Chemokine Family and its Receptors in Inflammatory Diseases. Expert Rev Clin Immunol (2014) 10(5):593–619. doi: 10.1586/1744666X.2014.894886
- Santos JC, de Brito CA, Futata EA, Azor MH, Orii NM, Maruta CW, et al. Up-Regulation of Chemokine C-C Ligand 2 (CCL2) and C-X-C Chemokine 8 (CXCL8) Expression by Monocytes in Chronic Idiopathic Urticaria. Clin Exp Immunol (2012) 167(1):129–36. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2011.04485.x
- Moadab F, Khorramdelazad H, Abbasifard M. Role of CCL2/CCR2 Axis in the Immunopathogenesis of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Latest Evidence and Therapeutic Approaches. *Life Sci* (2021) 269:119034. doi: 10.1016/ j.lfs.2021.119034

- Fuschiotti P. Role of IL-13 in Systemic Sclerosis. Cytokine (2011) 56(3):544–9.
   doi: 10.1016/j.cvto.2011.08.030
- Schmitz J, Owyang A, Oldham E, Song Y, Murphy E, McClanahan TK, et al. IL-33, an Interleukin-1-Like Cytokine That Signals via the IL-1 Receptor-Related Protein ST2 and Induces T Helper Type 2-Associated Cytokines. Immunity (2005) 23(5):479–90. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2005.09.015
- Riccardi A, Borgia A, Fasano S, Messiniti V, Iraace R, Valentini G. Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease at Risk for SSc: Potential Role of Circulating CXCL-10, CXCL-11 and IL-33 in Predicting Disease Evolution. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 14(3):210–3.
- Valentini G, Vettori S, Cuomo G, Iudici M, D'Abrosca V, Capocotta D, et al. Early Systemic Sclerosis: Short-Term Disease Evolution and Factors Predicting the Development of New Manifestations of Organ Involvement. Arthritis Res Ther (2012) 14(4):R188. doi: 10.1186/ar4019
- Valentini G, Riccardi A, Vettori S, Irace R, Iudici M, Tolone S, et al. CXCL4 in Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease at Risk for Systemic Sclerosis (SSc) (Previously Referred to as Very Early SSc). Clin Exp Med (2017) 17 (3):411–4. doi: 10.1007/s10238-016-0437-y
- Gonzalez-Lopez L, Rocha-Muñoz AD, Olivas-Flores EM, Garcia-Gonzalez A, Peguero-Gómez AR, Flores-Navarro J, et al. Procollagen Type I and III Aminoterminal Propeptide Levels and Severity of Interstitial Lung Disease in Mexican Women With Progressive Systemic Sclerosis. Archivos Bronconeumología (English Edition) (2015) 51(9):440–8. doi: 10.1016/j.arbr.2014.06.027
- Witkowska AM. On the Role of sIL-2r Measurements in Rheumatoid Arthritis and Cancers. Mediat Inflamm (2005) 2005(3):121–30. doi: 10.1155/ MI.2005.121
- Vandercappellen J, van Damme J, Struyf S. The Role of the CXC Chemokines Platelet Factor-4 (CXCL4/PF-4) and its Variant (CXCL4L1/PF-4var) in Inflammation, Angiogenesis and Cancer. Cytokine Growth Factor Rev (2011) 22(1):1–18. doi: 10.1016/j.cytogfr.2010.10.011
- Romagnani P, Maggi L, Mazzinghi B, Cosmi L, Lasagni L, Liotta F, et al. CXCR3-Mediated Opposite Effects of CXCL10 and CXCL4 on T1 or T2 Cytokine Production. J Allergy Clin Immunol (2005) 116(6):1372–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2005.09.035
- Valentini G, Riccardi A, Vettori S, Irace R, Ludici M, Tolone S, et al. Serum CXCL4 Increase in Patients With Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease at Risk for Systemic Sclerosis Is Associated With Anti-Scl70 Antibodies and ICAM-1, a Marker of Endothelial Activation. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2015) 67:3606–7.
- van Bon L, Affandi AJ, Broen J, Christmann RB, Marijnissen RJ, Stawski L, et al. Proteome-Wide Analysis and CXCL4 as a Biomarker in Systemic Sclerosis. New Engl J Med (2014) 370(5):433–43. doi: 10.1056/NEJMc1402401
- 34. Higgs BW, Liu Z, White B, Zhu W, White WI, Morehouse C, et al. Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Myositis, Rheumatoid Arthritis and Scleroderma Share Activation of a Common Type I Interferon Pathway. Ann Rheum Dis (2011) 70(11):2029–36. doi: 10.1136/ard.2011.150326
- Tan FK, Zhou X, Mayes MD, Gourh P, Guo X, Marcum C, et al. Signatures of Differentially Regulated Interferon Gene Expression and Vasculotrophism in the Peripheral Blood Cells of Systemic Sclerosis Patients. *Rheumatology* (2006) 45(6):694–702. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kei244
- 36. Brkic Z, van Bon L, Cossu M, van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, Vonk MC, Knaapen H, et al. The Interferon Type I Signature is Present in Systemic Sclerosis Before Overt Fibrosis and Might Contribute to its Pathogenesis Through High BAFF Gene Expression and High Collagen Synthesis. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75(8):1567–73. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-207392
- 37. Skaug B, Assassi S. Type I Interferon Dysregulation in Systemic Sclerosis. *Cytokine* (2020) 132:154635. doi: 10.1016/j.cyto.2018.12.018
- Cossu M, Andracco R, Santaniello A, Marchini M, Severino A, Caronni M, et al. Serum Levels of Vascular Dysfunction Markers Reflect Disease Severity and Stage in Systemic Sclerosis Patients. Rheumatology (2016) 55(6):1112–6. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kew017
- 39. Michalska-Jakubus M, Kowal-Bielecka O, Chodorowska G, Bielecki M, Krasowska D. Angiopoietins-1 and -2 are Differentially Expressed in the Sera of Patients With Systemic Sclerosis: High Angiopoietin-2 Levels are Associated With Greater Severity and Higher Activity of the Disease. Rheumatology (2011) 50(4):746–55. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keq392
- 40. Tabata K, Mikita N, Yasutake M, Matsumiya R, Tanaka K, Tani S, et al. Up-Regulation of IGF-1, RANTES and VEGF in Patients With Anti-Centromere

- Antibody-Positive Early/Mild Systemic Sclerosis. *Modern Rheumatol* (2021) 31(1):171–6. doi: 10.1080/14397595.2020.1726599
- Ho YY, Lagares D, Tager AM, Kapoor M. Fibrosis—a Lethal Component of Systemic Sclerosis. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2014) 10(7):390–402. doi: 10.1038/ nrrheum.2014.53
- Cossu M, van Bon L, Preti C, Rossato M, Beretta L, Radstake TRDJ. Earliest Phase of Systemic Sclerosis Typified by Increased Levels of Inflammatory Proteins in the Serum. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(12):2359–69. doi: 10.1002/art.40243
- Lacotte S, Brun S, Muller S, Dumortier H. CXCR3, Inflammation, and Autoimmune Diseases. Ann NY Acad Sci (2009) 1173(1):310-7. doi: 10.1111/j.1749-6632.2009.04813.x
- Kuo PT, Zeng Z, Salim N, Mattarollo S, Wells JW, Leggatt GR. The Role of CXCR3 and Its Chemokine Ligands in Skin Disease and Cancer. Front Med (Lausanne) (2018) 5:271. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2018.00271
- Bellando Randone S, George J, Mazzotta C, Guiducci S, Furst DE, Mor A, et al. Angiostatic and Angiogenic Chemokines in Systemic Sclerosis: An Overview. J Scleroderma Related Disord (2017) 2(1):1–10. doi: 10.5301/jsrd.5000226
- Crescioli C, Corinaldesi C, Riccieri V, Raparelli V, Vasile M, del Galdo F, et al. Association of Circulating CXCL10 and CXCL11 With Systemic Sclerosis. Ann Rheum Dis (2018) 77(12):1845–6. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-213257
- Liu X, Mayes MD, Tan FK, Wu M, Reveille JD, Harper BE, et al. Correlation of Interferon-Inducible Chemokine Plasma Levels With Disease Severity in Systemic Sclerosis. Arthritis Rheumat (2013) 65(1):226–35. doi: 10.1002/art.37742
- Ye L-L, Wei X-S, Zhang M, Niu Y-R, Zhou Q. The Significance of Tumor Necrosis Factor Receptor Type II in CD8+ Regulatory T Cells and CD8+ Effector T Cells. Front Immunol (2018) 9:583. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.00583
- Hügle T, O'Reilly S, Simpson R, Kraaij MD, Bigley V, Collin M, et al. Tumor Necrosis Factor-Costimulated T Lymphocytes From Patients With Systemic Sclerosis Trigger Collagen Production in Fibroblasts. Arthritis Rheumatol (2013) 65(2):481–91. doi: 10.1002/art.37738
- Lee CG, da Silva CA, dela Cruz CS, Ahangari F, Ma B, Kang M-J, et al. Role of Chitin and Chitinase/Chitinase-Like Proteins in Inflammation, Tissue Remodeling, and Injury. Annu Rev Physiol (2011) 73:479–501. doi: 10.1146/ annurev-physiol-012110-142250
- la Montagna G, D'Angelo S, Valentini G. Cross-Sectional Evaluation of YKL-40 Serum Concentrations in Patients With Systemic Sclerosis. Relationship with Clinical and Serological Aspects of Disease. *J Rheumatol* (2003) 30 (10):2147–51.
- Cossu M, van Bon L, Nierkens S, Bellocchi C, Santaniello A, Dolstra H, et al. The Magnitude of Cytokine Production by Stimulated CD56+ Cells is Associated With Early Stages of Systemic Sclerosis. Clin Immunol (2016) 173:76–80. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2016.09.004
- 53. Solomon DH, Kavanaugh AJ, Schur PH. American College of Rheumatology Ad Hoc Committee on Immunologic Testing Guidelines. Evidence-Based Guidelines for the Use of Immunologic Tests: Antinuclear Antibody Testing. Arthritis Rheumatol (2002) 47(4):434–44. doi: 10.1002/art.10561
- 54. Orme ME, Voreck A, Aksouh R, Ramsey-Goldman R, Schreurs MWJ. Systematic Review of anti-dsDNA Testing for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Meta-Analysis of the Diagnostic Test Specificity of an anti-dsDNA Fluorescence Enzyme Immunoassay. *Autoimmun Rev* (2021) 20 (11):102943. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2021.102943
- 55. Flechsig A, Rose T, Barkhudarova F, Strauss R, Klotsche J, Dähnrich C, et al. What is the Clinical Significance of Anti-Sm Antibodies in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus? A Comparison With anti-dsDNA Antibodies and C3. Clin Exp Rheumatol (2017) 35(4):598–606.
- Slater CA, Davis RB, Shmerling RH. Antinuclear Antibody Testing. A study of clinical utility. Arch Intern Med (1996) 156(13):1421–5. doi: 10.1001/ archinte.156.13.1421
- 57. Munroe ME, Young KA, Kamen DL, Guthridge JM, Niewold TB, Costenbader KH, et al. Discerning Risk of Disease Transition in Relatives of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients Utilizing Soluble Mediators and Clinical Features. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(3):630–42. doi: 10.1002/art.40004
- Hallengren CS, Nived O, Sturfelt G. Outcome of Incomplete Systemic Lupus Erythematosus After 10 Years. Lupus (2004) 13(2):85–8. doi: 10.1191/ 0961203304lu477oa
- al Daabil M, Massarotti EM, Fine A, Tsao H, Ho P, Schur PH, et al. Development of SLE Among "Potential SLE" Patients Seen in Consultation:

- Long-Term Follow-Up. Int J Clin Pract (2014) 68(12):1508–13. doi: 10.1111/ijcp.12466
- Vila L, Mayor A, Valent A, Garc M, Vila S. Clinical Outcome and Predictors of Disease Evolution in Patients With Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2000) 9(2):110–5. doi: 10.1191/096120300678828073
- Eriksson C, Rantapää-Dahlqvist S. Cytokines in Relation to Autoantibodies Before Onset of Symptoms for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2014) 23(7):691–6. doi: 10.1177/0961203314523869
- Bezalel S, Guri KM, Elbirt D, Asher I, Sthoeger ZM. Type I Interferon Signature in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Isr Med Assoc J (2014) 16 (4):246–9.
- Li Q-Z, Zhou J, Lian Y, Zhang B, Branch VK, Carr-Johnson F, et al. Interferon Signature Gene Expression is Correlated With Autoantibody Profiles in Patients With Incomplete Lupus Syndromes. Clin Exp Immunol (2010) 159 (3):281–91. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2009.04057.x
- 64. Oke V, Gunnarsson I, Dorschner J, Eketjäll S, Zickert A, Niewold TB, et al. And Type III Associate With Distinct Clinical Features of Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Res Ther (2019) 21(1):107. doi: 10.1186/ s13075-019-1878-y
- Schroder K, Hertzog PJ, Ravasi T, Hume DA. Interferon-Gamma: An Overview of Signals, Mechanisms and Functions. J Leukoc Biol (2004) 75 (2):163–89. doi: 10.1189/jlb.0603252
- 66. Harigai M, Kawamoto M, Hara M, Kubota T, Kamatani N, Miyasaka N. Excessive Production of IFN-Gamma in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and its Contribution to Induction of B Lymphocyte Stimulator/B Cell-Activating Factor/TNF Ligand Superfamily-13B. J Immunol (2008) 181(3):2211–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.181.3.2211
- Scapini P, Nardelli B, Nadali G, Calzetti F, Pizzolo G, Montecucco C, et al. G-CSF-stimulated Neutrophils Are a Prominent Source of Functional BLyS. J Exp Med (2003) 197(3):297–302. doi: 10.1084/jem.20021343
- Mackay F, Schneider P, Rennert P, Browning J. BAFF AND APRIL: A Tutorial on B Cell Survival. Annu Rev Immunol (2003) 21:231–64. doi: 10.1146/ annurev.immunol.21.120601.141152
- Schneider P, MacKay F, Steiner V, Hofmann K, Bodmer JL, Holler N, et al. BAFF, a Novel Ligand of the Tumor Necrosis Factor Family, Stimulates B Cell Growth. J Exp Med (1999) 189(11):1747–56. doi: 10.1084/jem.189.11.1747
- Munroe ME, Lu R, Zhao YD, Fife DA, Robertson JM, Guthridge JM, et al. Altered Type II Interferon Precedes Autoantibody Accrual and Elevated Type I Interferon Activity Prior to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75(11):2014–21. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-208140
- Lu R, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Bean KM, Fife DA, Chen H, et al. Dysregulation of Innate and Adaptive Serum Mediators Precedes Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification and Improves Prognostic Accuracy of Autoantibodies. J Autoimmun (2016) 74:182–93. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2016. 06.001
- Olsen NJ, McAloose C, Carter J, Han BK, Raman I, Li Q-Z, et al. Clinical and Immunologic Profiles in Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus and Improvement With Hydroxychloroquine Treatment. *Autoimmune Dis* (2016) 2016:1–9. doi: 10.1155/2016/8791629

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Martin Calderon and Pope. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# A Roadmap for Investigating Preclinical Autoimmunity Using Patient-Oriented and Epidemiologic Study Designs: Example of Rheumatoid Arthritis

Emily N. Kowalski<sup>1</sup>, Grace Qian<sup>1</sup>, Kathleen M.M. Vanni<sup>1</sup> and Jeffrey A. Sparks<sup>1,2\*</sup>

- <sup>1</sup> Division of Rheumatology, Inflammation, and Immunity, Brigham and Women's Hospital, Boston, MA, United States,
- <sup>2</sup> Department of Medicine, Harvard Medical School, Boston, MA, United States

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

David Karp, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Michael Weisman,
Cedars-Sinai Medical Center,
United States
Deshire Alpizar-Rodriguez,
Colegio Mexicano de Reumatología
AC. Mexico

#### \*Correspondence:

Jeffrey A. Sparks jsparks@bwh.harvard.edu

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

> Received: 07 March 2022 Accepted: 26 April 2022 Published: 25 May 2022

#### Citation:

Kowalski EN, Qian G, Vanni KMM and Sparks JA (2022) A Roadmap for Investigating Preclinical Autoimmunity Using Patient-Oriented and Epidemiologic Study Designs: Example of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Front. Immunol. 13:890996. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.890996 **Background & Aims:** Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a prototypic autoimmune disease causing inflammatory polyarthritis that affects nearly 1% of the population. RA can lead to joint destruction and disability along with increased morbidity and mortality. Similar to other autoimmune diseases, RA has distinct preclinical phases corresponding to genetic risk, lifestyle risk factors, autoantibody development, and non-specific symptoms prior to clinical diagnosis. This narrative review will detail observational studies for RA risk and clinical trials for RA prevention as a roadmap to investigating preclinical autoimmunity that could be applied to other diseases.

**Methods:** In this narrative review, we summarized previous and ongoing research studies investigating RA risk and prevention, categorizing them related to their design and preclinical phases.

**Results:** We detailed the following types of studies investigating RA risk and prevention: retrospective population-based and administrative datasets; prospective studies (case-control and cohort; some enrolling based on genetics, first-degree relative status, elevated biomarkers, or early symptoms/arthritis); and randomized clinical trials. These correspond to all preclinical RA phases (genetic, lifestyle, autoimmunity, early signs/symptoms). Previous and ongoing randomized controlled trials have enrolled individuals at very elevated risk for RA based on biomarkers, symptoms, imaging abnormalities, or early signs/symptoms.

**Conclusion:** We detailed the rich variety of study designs that is necessary to investigate distinct preclinical phases of an autoimmune disease such as RA. However, further progress is needed to fully elucidate the pathogenesis of RA that may ultimately lead to prevention or delay of disease onset.

Keywords: rheumathoid arthritis, epidemiology, autoimmunity, biomarkers, preclinical, prevention

#### INTRODUCTION

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is a prototypic autoimmune disease characterized by inflammatory polyarthritis, affecting nearly 1% of the population (1). RA is characterized by painful, swollen joints that can severely impair physical function and quality of life and associated with increased mortality (2). About 70% of patients with RA are women, and peak incidence is between ages 50 and 60 years (1). RA is a clinical diagnosis, but about two-thirds of patients have elevated anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) or rheumatoid factor (RF) (1).

Numerous genetic, lifestyle, and serologic risk factors have been identified that predict the future development of RA. Many patients develop non-specific symptoms prior to the clinical diagnosis. Some patients may present with undifferentiated inflammatory arthritis that may not meet research criteria for RA. Thus, distinct preclinical phases have been proposed leading up to clinical RA diagnosis (3). These correspond to genetic, lifestyle, autoimmunity, and early signs/symptoms (Figure 1). Some of these phases may be amenable to behavioral (4) or pharmacologic interventions to delay or even prevent the onset of RA.

In this narrative review, we detail previous and ongoing research studies that have elucidated the preclinical phases of RA. Since other immune-mediated inflammatory diseases may have similar preclinical phases, the experience may serve as a roadmap to epidemiologic and investigations that lead to intervention studies for prevention of autoimmune diseases.

#### **GENETIC STUDIES**

The interaction of genetic and environmental risk factors underlies the model for pathogenesis of many autoimmune diseases, including RA. In this paradigm, individuals

genetically predisposed to an autoimmune disease are exposed to environmental risk factors throughout the life course, which may eventually manifest as clinical disease. Since many autoimmune diseases are more likely to occur within the same family, this suggests both shared genetic and environmental components for autoimmune disease susceptibility. Twin studies including those for RA (5), have shown that most autoimmune diseases have moderate to strong hereditability (6).

RA, like most other autoimmune diseases, is a complex, polygenic diseases, meaning many genetic loci are linked, each of which usually has only a modest association with a specific condition. Unlike monogenic diseases, the genetic components of complex diseases are not usually deterministic. Rather, complex chronic diseases such as autoimmune diseases alter the probability of disease development only slightly. For example, the strongest genetic risk factor for RA is the "shared epitope" at HLA-DRB1 and is linked to a three-fold increased RA risk compared to not having any shared epitope allele (7). The shared epitope was initially linked to RA in the 1970s using the major histocompatibility complex as a set of candidate genes (8). More recently, specific amino acid haplotypes have been implicated as strongly affecting RA risk at peptide-binding grooves of the HLA-DRB1 protein (9), offering biologic explanation to the genetic association studies. However, the shared epitope is relatively common even in the general population, so the absolute risk of RA is relatively low even among individuals who do have this genetic factor.

While the shared epitope remains the strongest risk factor, the era of genome-wide association studies (GWAS) has identified additional single nucleotide polymorphisms related to RA. Over 100 independent genetic loci are currently associated with risk of RA, although the risk of any one of these single nucleotide polymorphisms is modest compared to the shared epitope (10). Since common genetic factors typically have modest effect size, very large sample sizes are typically needed to identify these

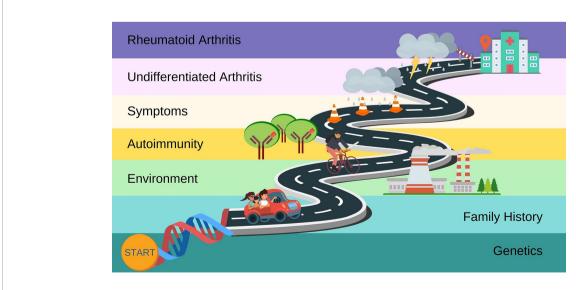


FIGURE 1 | Schematic illustrating the roadmap to the preclinical phases of rheumatoid arthritis.

signals (11). Thus, international efforts are needed to collect the necessary sample size, which can be logistically difficult. Since germline genetics should not change appreciably, patients with prevalent RA and population-based controls can be used to investigate risk factors. Thus, patients can be enrolled after diagnosis to investigate this time-invariant set of genetic factors. For many of the other study designs to be detailed later, either patient recall or enrollment prior to RA diagnosis is required to investigate preclinical phases of RA. Another practical advantage of genetic studies is that they are relatively unconfounded from many factors since they were in place since conception. Thus, future events such as cigarette smoking should not affect the genetic risk of RA. However, differences in ancestry can confound genetic studies as population stratification. Early studies only investigated a single ancestry, typically European (12). Modern studies have now moved to trans-ethnic GWAS both to increase inclusion across marginalized groups and to identify potentially novel genetic factors (13). RA is a clinically heterogeneous disease which may make it difficult to identify genetic signals. Thus, some GWAS focused on seropositive RA as a more homogeneous phenotype (14). Other genetic studies have investigated seronegative RA (15), using the genetics to eliminate signals from masquerading disease such as spondyloarthritis (known to be strongly related to HLA-B27).

The latest trans-ethnic GWAS included over 275,000 participants across five ancestral populations to identify an additional 34 novel variants associated with RA (currently in preprint form) (13). Even larger future studies may identify even more common variants. Future genetic studies are needed to integrate rare variants (through whole exome or whole genome sequencing) with GWAS data. In addition, epigenetic studies may link either inherited or acquired environmental triggers with RA risk by gene regulation changes (16). Somatic mutations have not yet been linked with RA risk, but Clonal Hematopoiesis of Indeterminate Potential (CHIP) has been associated with other chronic diseases (17), while VEXAS syndrome was recently defined as a clinical entity based on a specific somatic mutation (18).

Both twin studies and GWAS have potential limitations. Twin studies primarily are limited in their lack of generalizability and inability disentangle the effects of shared environment and the gene-environment interactions. Both twin studies and GWAS can have selection bias, specifically recruitment or volunteer bias of individuals who are willing to donate biospecimens. This can lead to disproportionate sample populations, particularly greater proportions with European ancestry that could affect generalizability across different ancestries and lead to inequities in discovery of genetic architecture in marginalized populations. Focusing on specific populations with high rates of RA may identify novel genetic factors since RA prevalence varies by geography (19). For example, North American indigenous groups have a high rate of RA (20), but sample size large enough for GWAS has not yet been performed. GWAS in particular require very large international sample sizes are needed to detect effects of genetic factors. This can pose logistical limitations across centers. We now detail specific

research programs that have elucidated preclinical RA phases (Table 1).

# RETROSPECTIVE COHORT STUDY: ROCHESTER EPIDEMIOLOGY PROJECT

The Rochester Epidemiology Project (REP) is a medical record-linking system for residents of Olmsted County, MN, USA to perform population-based studies (21). A unique resource for chronic disease epidemiology, the REP's enrollment includes approximately 95% of Olmsted County's residents who have allowed their medical record to be used for research (21). As a result, the REP has accumulated approximately 700,000 participants since its inception in 1966 (22). REP's linked medical records from both inpatient and outpatient providers include a standardized index for diagnoses codes and surgical interventions (21, 23). These data enable accurate assessments of disease incidence, risk, causes and outcomes at the population level, using REP's databases (21, 23).

Retrospective cohorts to identify trends of RA incidence are readily available using REP as RA cases and controls can be sampled from the same population (24). Cases are identified using the 1987 ACR criteria for RA by medical record review. An increase in RA prevalence - from 0.62% in 1995 to 0.72% in 2005 - and incidence in women was reported between 1995 and 2007 (24). A population-based incidence cohort of 466 patients that fulfilled 1987 ACR criteria for RA between 1995 and 2007 was compared with another 2005 cohort of patients with prevalent RA. The cause for this increase is unknown, but potentially could be due to environmental factors (24). Furthermore, retrospective cohorts for serological status, preclinical risk factors and social determinants can be assembled and compared to determine incidence and risk (25). A 2005-2014 cohort showed RFnegative RA incidence significantly increased and RF-positive RA decreased compared to previous decades in Olmsted County. These cohorts were age and sex-adjusted to the white population in the US, and prevalence rates were estimated (25). Since REP relies on clinical data, patients diagnosed with RA prior to the early 2000s only had RF available since ACPA was not available prior to then. For RA patients diagnosed later, both RF and ACPA are available (25).

With REP, entire non-RA patient groups in Rochester, Minnesota and Olmstead County can be followed to determine preclinical risk for RA. For instance, asthmatics and patients with proinflammatory conditions were found to not have statistically increased risk for RA; however, asthmatics showed increased risk for diabetes mellitus and coronary heart disease (26). Moreover, environmental and demographic factors like socioeconomic status (SES) have also been analyzed using REP (27). Residents of lower SES in Olmsted County were found to have increased risk of RA than their higher SES counterparts, comparing a population-based cohort of cases with RA to their controls without RA from 1988 to 2007 (27). Thus, REP serves as a unique resource and exemplar for retrospectively assessing preclinical autoimmunity.

TABLE 1 | Selected observational studies investigating rheumatoid arthritis risk.

Study name	Region, country Year initiated	Cohort description	Preclinical RA phase(s) studied	RA phenotyping	Data elements
Rochester Epidemiology Project (REP)	Olmsted County, MN, USA 1966	All residents of Olmsted County	Overall incidence	Medical record review meeting 1987 ACR or 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria	Medical records
Nurses' Health Study (NHS) and Nurses' Health II (NHSII)	USA 1976 (NHS) 1989 (NHSII)	Female working nurses at baseline	Genetics, lifestyle, biomarkers	Incident RA after baseline; Self- report and confirmed to meet either 1987 ACR or 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria on medical record review	Repeated biennial surveys, banked blood and cheek cells prior to/after RA onset
Etude Epidémiologique auprès des femmes de la Mutuelle Générale de l'Education (E3N)/European Prospective Investigation into Cancer and Nutrition (EPIC)	France	Females aged 40-65 at study initiation in 1990	Lifestyle	Incident RA: self-reported on surveys, and validated by medication reimbursement As, physicians, autoantibody positivity, or ACR criteria	Surveys, banked blood/saliva prior to RA
Taiwan's National Health Insurance Research Database (NHIRD)	Taiwan	Residents in Taiwan enrolled in the National Health Insurance Program	Overall incidence	Medical record review and diagnosis by two rheumatologists	Administrative claims and geocoded data
Studies of the Etiology of RA (SERA)	USA 1996	Individuals without RA at who have risk factors for RA: (1) Elevated ACPA or RF; or (2) first- degree relative or presence of shared epitope	All	RA-related autoantibodies, RA features on joint examination, 1987 and 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria or diagnosed by a board-certified rheumatologist	Surveys, physical exam, blood, sputum, saliva; substudies with chest imaging and spirometry
Evaluation of a SCREENing strategy for Rheumatoid Arthritis (SCREEN-RA)	Switzerland 2009	First degree relatives and high risk individuals	All	Incident RA after baseline	Surveys, blood, stool sample, dental/plaque samples
Indigenous North American Family Studies	Manitoba, Canada Alaska, USA 2005	Relatives of Indigenous North Americans with RA	All	Inflammatory arthritis assessed by a study rheumatologist	Joint examinations, symptom report questionnaire, and antibody testing
Mexican family Studies	Guadalajara, Mexico 2007	First- and second-degree relatives who do not have RA	Genetics, biomarkers	Inflammatory arthritis assessed by a study rheumatologist	Joint examinations, symptom report questionnaire, bloods
Colombia FDR Cohort	Colombia	FDRs of individuals with RA, healthy controls, individuals diagnosed with early RA	All	2010 ACR/EULAR criteria or DMARD use	Surveys, periodontal exams, questionnaires, blood sample, inflammatory marker
Early arthritis clinics	Leiden, Netherlands Leeds, UK Birmingham, UK	Individuals presenting with arthralgia or undifferentiated inflammatory arthritis, not meeting 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for RA	All	2010 ACR/EULAR criteria; DMARD use; inflammatory arthritis assessed by a study rheumatologist	Magnetic resonance imaging, ultrasound, synovial fluid/tissue, blood, surveys, other imaging

ACPA, anti-citrullinated protein antibodies; ACR, American College of Rheumatology; EULAR, European Alliance of Associations for Rheumatology; FDR, first-degree relative; RA, rheumatoid arthritis.

# RETROSPECTIVE COHORTS: TAIWAN NATIONAL DATABASES

Taiwan's National Health Insurance Research Database (NHIRD) is one of the largest administrative health care databases in the world, enabling high quality population-based research to be conducted on a nationwide scale. With 99.99% of Taiwan's population enrolled under the National Health Insurance (NHI) Program, the NHIRD stores Taiwan's insurance claims data and specifically for research purposes (28, 29). All data, since 2000, from both outpatient and inpatient facilities are included in the database and since 2016, research-approved datasets are released as either sampling datasets, disease-specific databases, and full population datasets

(28, 29). The NHIRD has thus helped produce numerous retrospective epidemiological studies identifying environmental RA risk factors, as well as various patient populations at risk for RA.

RA cases can be identified in the NHIRD via the Registry of Catastrophic Illness Patient Database (28, 30). Taiwan is unique in that its NHI Program classifies RA as a statutory major disease (28, 30). RA diagnoses are validated by at least two rheumatologists after review of clinical data and individuals who fulfill diagnostic criteria get issued a catastrophic illness certificate that exempts them from healthcare insurance copay (28, 30). Cases for RA can additionally be verified using ICD codes or other clinical data like medications. Thus, cases of RA are generally accurate and can be accessed with ease.

Numerous patient populations have been assessed for RA risk using the NHIRD. For instance, retrospective cohort studies suggest that patients with sleep disorders, endometriosis, Mycoplasma pneumonia, hepatitis C virus infection, multiple sclerosis, and periodontitis exposure have an increased risk of RA (31-36). This is a strength of the NHIRD; these patient populations are also well defined and have strong follow up within the database. Certain treatments have been found to be associated with a decrease in RA risk, such as thiazolidinedione use among patients with type 2 diabetes mellitus, and interferon-based therapy for patients with hepatitis C virus using the NHIRD (35, 37). Additionally, analyses of NHIRD demographic, and environmental risk factors have also been assessed such as the use of insurable monthly income as a measure for socioeconomic status, as well as other national databases like the Taiwan Air Quality-Monitoring Database to assess the effect of air pollution on RA risk (38-40). Taiwan's NHIRD is, therefore, an immense asset to identifying determinants of RA and risk.

Retrospective cohort studies are limited by missing data and, as a result, the inability to fully adjust for potential confounders or investigate factors not routinely measured. Data used for retrospective studies are often collected without specific research questions in mind, for instance, clinical data from electronic health records. Some administrative data may be inaccurate or be used to rule out diseases. Therefore, careful attention is needed to ensure validity of factors being studied. Other missing data, such as lifestyle factors, may include confounders for the RA risk factors being studied. Additionally, patient-reported data is prone to recall bias. This can lead to under- or over-reporting of RA and other variables.

# PROSPECTIVE CASE-CONTROL STUDY: EPIDEMIOLOGICAL INVESTIGATION OF RHEUMATOID ARTHRITIS (EIRA)

EIRA is a Swedish population-based prospective case-control study initiated in 1996 that enrolls newly diagnosed RA patients and matching each to general population controls based on sex, age, and location (41). The study population was also restricted to middle and southern parts of Sweden, allowing investigators to study geographic variables (41). Participants with RA were identified by collective recruitment efforts from rheumatology departments within hospitals, as well as some private rheumatology clinics, totaling 21 separate recruitment teams (41). Thus, a practical advantage of EIRA is that RA patients can be enrolled just after diagnosis, when they are already interacting with the medical system. However, some of the survey data may be prone to recall bias and biomarkers may have emerged after clinical diagnosis.

Participants in EIRA respond to standardized questionnaires about lifestyle factors and environmental exposures (41). Some of the variables of interest include physical activity, smoking habits, family, and occupation. Participation from both cases and controls was successful, 95% and 80% response rate to the questionaries, respectively (42). Nearly all participating cases provide a blood sample as well for genetic and biomarker studies.

In cases, RA was classified according to the 1987 American College of Rheumatology (ACR) criteria and confirmed by a rheumatologist (41). Most rheumatologists in Sweden are recruiting centers for EIRA. Data are also linked to a national RA register to identify additional cases that were not identified through routine clinical care (43).

EIRA was instrumental identify a gene-smoking interaction for seropositive RA risk, one of the seminal epidemiologic findings in RA (44). EIRA phenotypes RA cases based on serostatus and genotyped all cases and controls for the shared epitope (44). Padyukov et al. reported a strong interaction between smoking and the shared epitope, which helped build the foundation for the mucosal paradigm for seropositive RA pathogenesis (44).

EIRA investigators have analyzed many other factors obtained from surveys for RA risk. For example, oral contraceptive (OC) use was associated with RA risk among women (42). Ever and past users of OC had a decreased risk of ACPA-positive RA when compared to never users (42). Another EIRA study found that silica exposure was associated with increased RA risk (45). Occupations often associated with silica exposure include rock drilling and stone crushing (45). Another EIRA study showed that vaccinations received within 5 years of index year were not associated with RA risk (46),.

EIRA is particularly valuable because the study population has detailed geographic data. This minimizes variability in environmental surroundings, as factors such as pollution or physical working environments can be easily compared (47). Hart et al. found no increase in risk of RA based on particulate matter pollution in Stockholm, Sweden (47). They did, however, derive an increase in RA from nitrogen dioxide produced by local traffic and sulfur dioxide from heating sources, specifically in ACPA-negative RA (47).

A disadvantage of case-control studies is the reliance on recall to determine past events preceding the outcome. Since RA cases are aware they have RA, this may influence how they remember behaviors. Circulating biomarkers may also be influenced by treatment factors after RA diagnosis, so there are logistical challenges in enrolling newly diagnosed RA patients into a research study prior to the use of any medications. Since genetics are generally time-fixed, incorporating genetic factors in studies is not dependent on the timing of RA onset to enrollment. It can also be logistically challenging to prospectively match each RA case to healthy controls in a real-time manner, particularly with many matching factors. A solution may be to over-recruit controls and then match later, but that comes with resource costs. Identifying suitable healthy controls can be challenging, either from healthy volunteer effect or from recruiting patients with other health conditions that may impact causal inference.

# PROSPECTIVE COHORT AND NESTED CASE-CONTROL STUDIES: NURSES' HEALTH STUDIES

The Nurses' Health Study (NHS) and the NHSII are large prospective cohort studies that have been integral resources used to identify and confirm lifestyle, genetic, and serologic risk factors for RA. The NHS follows women who were between the ages of 30-55 and were working as registered nurses in the United States when enrolled in 1976 (n=121,700) (48). The NHSII is a similarly designed large nationwide cohort of working US nurses that were between the ages 25-42 when enrolled in 1989 (n=116,429). All women receive biennial surveys gathering data on lifestyle, diseases, medications, family history, and other data. Repeated measures of food frequency questionnaires have been obtained in both cohorts. The NHS and NHSII are characterized by very high follow-up rates (>90%) (48). Plasma and cheek swabs have been utilized for RA investigations (49). These detailed data with repeated measures allow investigators to integrate lifestyle, family history, genetics, and biomarkers with RA investigations. Another strength of this cohort is that the participants are medically sophisticated because of their occupation as nurses, leading to more accurate reporting and high retention rates. The biennial surveys are modified and expanded in content at each cycle to gather data on other factors such as sleep patterns and physical activity (48). While most of the data are collected using surveys, teams of investigators also carefully phenotype other chronic disease outcomes by obtaining medical records to confirm disease onset (2). The large sample size and lengthy follow-up also allow for investigations of incident diseases, even for relatively uncommon diseases such as RA and systemic lupus erythematosus.

Investigators in the NHS and NHSII identify incident cases of RA and other systemic rheumatic diseases using a 2-stage procedure. First, all participants that self-report a new diagnosis of RA are mailed the Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire (CSQ), previously validated to have high sensitivity for many types of systemic rheumatic diseases (50). For those who screen positive on the CSQ, medical records dated near the time of diagnosis are obtained. Two study rheumatologists independently collect components of the 1987 ACR and 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria to confirm all incident RA cases (2). Thus, all RA cases have high validity. In addition, reviewers collect dates of symptom onset and clinical diagnosis as well as clinical results on rheumatoid factor and anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (51).

The NHS and NHSII investigate several preclinical RA phases using a variety of study designs. For exposure data that were prospectively collected from the surveys, investigators perform prospective cohort analyses. An advantage of this dataset is that data were collected prior to RA onset, reducing the potential for recall bias. For example, one of the earliest NHS papers linked breastfeeding with reduced RA risk and irregular menstrual cycles with increased risk of RA (52). Another paper confirmed that cigarette smoking was associated with risk of seropositive RA using data from the NHS (53). More recent papers have been able to analyze the NHSII once enough incident RA cases had accrued during follow-up. For example, long-term healthier diet was associated with reduced RA risk in data analyzing women who had answered repeated food frequency questionnaires in the NHS and NHSII (54). A recent

updated analysis on smoking and seropositive RA risk identified sustained smoking cessation as a behavior that may reduce RA risk (55). Some analyses in the NHS and NHSII incorporate a latency period (or "lag") between when exposures are measured and when RA risk is being assessed to limit the potential for reverse causation. For example, changes in physical activity and low mood may immediately precede the formal diagnosis of RA. In studies on physical activity and depression as risk factors for RA, investigators in the NHS included a lag of at least 4 and up to 8 years to exclude the time period immediately before RA diagnosis when these changes may have been due to early, undiagnosed RA (56, 57). Recent papers have employed the causal inference methods to adjust for potential confounding and mediating relationships between variables in the preclinical RA phases. A study investigating passive smoking and RA risk used the life course epidemiology approach to study in utero, childhood, and adult passive smoking while adjusting for the confounding and mediating effect of personal smoking using marginal structural models (58). Beyond lifestyle factors, investigators have used the NHS and NHSII to investigate a variety of other potential RA risk factors that include diseases such as asthma and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, family history, medication use such as proton pump inhibitors, and geocoded variables such as ambient air pollution (47, 59-61).

Studies in the NHS and NHSII investigate biomarkers for RA using genetics and banked blood in nested case-control studies. For genetic studies, both incident and prevalent RA are included since germline genetic factors do not change over time. Controls are also readily available from the same population. The NHS have contributed data to several large genome-wide association studies (GWAS) (11, 62). Investigators also constructed genetic risk scores (GRS) weighted by the effect size estimate of GWAS. Rather than analyzing many genetic factors, each with small effect sizes, the RA GRS is able to incorporate the genetic data into a single variable (63). These scores have been periodically updated to include newer variants (64, 65). Finally, an RA GRS incorporated the amino acid haplotype model of the HLA-DRB1 shared epitope to examine gene-smoking interactions, confirming that smoking interacts with specific amino acid haplotypes in the peptide-binding groove (66). Therefore, the NHS has been an important study to identify geneenvironment interactions.

The NHS and NHSII have also been crucial in biomarker studies for RA risk. These nested case-control studies use blood banked prior to the onset of RA to identify circulating biomarkers. For example, investigators found that ACPA appeared in blood up to 10 years prior to RA onset (51). Follow-up studies showed that women with asthma were more likely to have elevated ACPA in pre-RA suggesting that pulmonary mucosal inflammation may influence RA-related autoantibody production prior to RA onset (67, 68). Other biomarkers examined in the NHS and NHSII have included inflammatory markers, Epstein-Barr virus antibodies, carotenoids, vitamin D, leukocyte telomere length, metabolomic profiles, and adipokines (49, 69–75).

Finally, some studies have incorporated many risk factors to build prediction models for RA. An initial prediction model that incorporated RA GRS, lifestyle factors, and gene-environment interactions had an area under the receiver operating characteristic curve (AUROC) of up to 0.738 for seropositive RA (64). A follow-up paper that incorporated an updated RA GRS had an AUROC of 0.82 for seropositive RA among those with positive family history (65). A more recent paper used machine learning methods to select covariates that included metabolomic factors associated with future RA risk (76). Thus, the Nurses' Health Studies have been a rich resource to investigate RA risk across the spectrum of preclinical phases.

# PROSPECTIVE COHORT STUDY: EPIC-E3N

The Etude Epidémiologique auprès des femmes de la Mutuelle Générale de l'Education (E3N) is a prospective cohort study based on nearly 100,000 French women (77). The study was initiated in 1990 and the participants were aged 40-65 years old at study start (77). E3N collects information on lifestyle habits and reproductive factors, as well as general health status approximately every 2-3 years by collecting questionnaires (77). E3N is a study nested in the more broad European Prospective Investigation into Cancer and Nutrition (EPIC) which is comprised of a larger, and broader European cohort, recruiting participants from 10 European nations (78). EPIC was introduced as a means of investigating the most pressing and prevalent health issues facing women in the 1990s (78). These included cancer and severe chronic conditions. E3N emerged as a sub-study investigating lifestyle habits, behaviors, and trends in women's health and how they relate to disease outcome and wellbeing (78). Like other large prospective cohorts, E3N collects periodic surveys from participants, and blood and saliva samples from subjects as well (78). This allows for the reinforcement of findings with both qualitative reports and genetic and biological findings. The investigators have also been able to link samples and questionnaires to health data, specifically drug reimbursement files from the insurance group which covered all of the study's participants (78).

E3N has also been used to investigate incident RA (78). Women self-report new diagnoses of RA, but this was only accurate for 42% of cases (79). The validity of RA cases from this cohort increased to between 75.6 to 90.1%, depending on whether an inflammatory rheumatic disease questionnaire or medication reimbursement match was made, in addition to the self-report (79).

The E3N study group has also allowed investigators to examine additional habits and conditions that may increase or decrease RA risk using prospectively collected data that is less prone to recall bias than retrospective studies. Nguyen et al. found that ever smokers who adhered to the Mediterranean diet had lower RA risk (80). The E3N cohort has also helped expand on established environmental risk factors such as smoking (78, 81). For example, passive exposure to smoke in childhood was

associated RA risk in non-smokers or ever smokers (81, 82). The investigation observed RA onset earlier in those exposed to passive smoking, compared to those without this same exposure (82).

Prospective cohort studies have some possible limitations. First, survey data from participants may be subject to recall bias or inaccuracy. However, in many of these studies, data were collected prior to clinical onset of RA, limiting potential for recall bias. Another possible limitation relates to stringency of case identification methods and loss to follow-up. For example, relying solely on self-report may lead to over-diagnosis. Conversely, requiring a high threshold of criteria to identify true cases may eliminate ambiguous cases and may be prohibitive to pursue from a cost and effort perspective. Cohorts with high rates of loss to follow-up may not identify cases due to loss of contact. Since RA is a relatively rare outcome, large prospective cohorts are needed to investigate this. Most of the prospective cohort studies were originally constructed to investigate other factors (e.g., female reproductive factors), so may not be the ideal study population for RA and may not have collected all data elements relevant for RA. It is also crucial to acknowledge that that causation between an exposure and RA as an outcome cannot be established with a prospective cohort study due to the observational nature of the study design.

#### PROSPECTIVE CASE-CONTROL AND BIOMARKER STUDIES AMONG FIRST-DEGREE RELATIVES: STUDIES OF THE ETIOLOGY OF RA (SERA)

First-degree relatives have been fruitful to investigate since they are interested in RA prevention due to awareness and also are at increased risk due to genetics and environmental factors. Established in 2002 in the United States, the Studies of the Etiology of RA (SERA) project enrolls and follows at-risk individuals for RA onset (83). SERA aims to identify the lifestyle, demographic, environmental, biomarker, and genetic factors of preclinical RA (83). Participants do not have RA and are recruited based on their genetic and serological risk (83). Participants in SERA are either (1) first-degree relatives (FDR) of RA probands (2), have the shared epitope, or (3) have elevated RA-related autoantibodies such as ACPA or RF (83). Healthy controls are also recruited and are confirmed to not have RA or RA-related autoantibodies (83). Some of these participants are found through health fair screening that offers ACPA testing to the general population. Within SERA, a prospective cohort of FDRs has been assembled to study preclinical RA as FDRs have uniquely relevant genetic and environmental risk factors for RA. This cohort's utility lies both in increasing the yield of identifying individuals with preclinical RA and in potentially identifying additional biomarkers (83). Questionnaires, medical history, interview data, joint count examination by a study physician or trained nurse, and blood and urine are collected during research visits for all FDRs (83). Sputum and saliva have also been collected for some later participants, allowing RA-related

autoantibodies to be evaluated in the lungs and contributing to the mucosal paradigm of RA (84–86). For seropositive FDRs, follow up visits occur annually, whereas for seronegative FDRs, they are seen every other year (83). Some SERA substudies obtain other measures such as chest imaging and spirometry (87). FDRs are also instructed to notify the investigators if they develop any signs or symptoms of RA diagnosis.

SERA recruits FDRs *via* their RA probands who must meet ≥4 ACR classification criteria upon medical record review or have a diagnosis of RA from a board-certified rheumatologist (83). FDRs and other at-risk subjects are confirmed to not meet the 1987 ACR or 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria for RA at the time of recruitment (83). SERA often utilizes RA-related autoantibody positivity as a surrogate outcome for RA development (83). Physical examination may reveal features of RA such as joint tenderness and/or swelling in prototypic joints involved in RA (22, 88). Additionally, genetic testing for the shared epitope in FDRs are also performed (83). Incident inflammatory arthritis after baseline has also been examined, and a subset of these participants have classifiable RA (89).

Studies from SERA have produced seminal environmental and genetic risk findings in preclinical RA. Elevation of RArelated autoantibodies at baseline were strongly associated with future development of inflammatory arthritis in a prospective cohort study (89). Erythrocyte membranebound omega-3 fatty acid levels as a marker of dietary intake were found to be inversely associated with RFpositivity in SE positive subjects in a nested case-control study (90). Survey data also showed that SE positive subjects who took omega-3 supplements at baseline were found to have lower RF-positivity prevalence in a cross-sectional study (90, 91). For instance, higher odds for inflammatory joint signs, either prevalent at baseline or incident during follow-up, was found in smokers compared to non-smokers (92, 93). Additionally, the effects of air pollution, stress obesity and oral contraceptive use in RA development have also been investigated using the SERA dataset in a variety of study designs (22, 92, 94).

Biomarkers of preclinical RA have been identified as well in SERA studies, such as increased lipid mediators which are associated with risk of developing inflammatory arthritis (95). In addition, autoantibody positivity has been associated with other markers in the blood such as elevated cytokines/ chemokines in FDRs, illuminating overall circulating inflammation in at-risk populations (96). A seminal study that incorporated chest imaging and spirometry was one of the first studies to show high proportion of autoantibody-positive participants without RA had airway abnormalities, one of the first to suggest that RA-related autoantibodies may originate in pulmonary mucosa and helped to form the foundation of the "mucosal paradigm" of RA pathogenesis. SERA's sputum collection has further expanded identifying RA risk factors to the lungs (22, 97). Namely, sputum autoantibodies are present in the absence of seropositivity, elucidating the importance of the lungs in the development in RA and garnering future investigation (84, 85).

# PROSPECTIVE COHORT STUDY AMONG FIRST-DEGREE RELATIVES: SCREEN-RA

This Swiss study also enrolls first-degree relatives and high-risk individuals for RA risk (98). This population was featured as these individuals are considered more likely to develop RA due to likely predisposition to genetic factors associated with RA risk (98). The cohort, termed SCREEN-RA or Evaluation of a SCREENing strategy for RA, began in 2009 and followed initially "healthy, asymptomatic individuals" predisposed to developing RA due to familial history (98). At baseline, all individuals were undiagnosed with RA, but were at various stages of presentation with some attesting to arthralgias, while others had high autoantibodies without symptoms, and some who only identified as FDRs without additional risk indicators or suggestion of early disease onset (98). With the founding of the study, the team hoped to strategically build a tool, combining various preclinical RA features, that could forecast a likely RA diagnosis within 3-5 years of baseline (98).

SCREEN-RA recruitment involved 10 centers across Switzerland (98). In addition to first degree relatives, the study team included people with other, previously diagnosed autoimmune diseases, since certain RA biomarkers are also notable in other autoimmune diseases. Because the investigators were interested in broadly addressing preclinical RA phases, multiple investigational elements were collected at study start. To address environmental habits and factors, genetics, and autoimmunity, questionnaires, DNA and RNA, and serum samples were collected, respectively (98). In a subpopulation of more "high risk" FDRs, presenting with 2 copies of the notorious shared epitope, elevated autoimmunity markers at baseline, or undifferentiated arthritis, additional stool samples were collected, and oral exams were performed to assess dental microbiota (98). After each FDR or high-risk individual was enrolled, follow-up questionnaires, built in tandem with SERA questionnaires to increase reproducibility of results, were mailed annually to monitor incident case development and track environmental and lifestyle conditions (98). "High risk" participants are seen clinically each year and provide a blood sample during follow up as well (98).

Data from the SCREEN-RA cohort has produced notable findings that have linked novel factors to specific RA phenotype, as well as increased likelihood of symptom onset. Of note, Wells et al. found that the microbial presence of Prevotella copri in the gut microbiotica was found more often in stool samples from those with high RA genetic risk (99). Similarly, Alpizar-Rodriguez et al. found that Prevotella was more often found in stool samples of RA-FDRs with RA symptoms or autoantibodies compared to asymptomatic subjects (100). This may suggest that changes in the composition of the gut microbiota preceding RA onset may be causal to disease development (99). Additionally, high risk subjects at study start were subject to periodontal exams. Blinded examiners searched for evidence of periodontitis, or shrinking of gums and loosening of teeth (101). Presence of this dental disease was associated with seropositivity of ACPA in RA cases, while high risk individuals

without periodontal disease were more likely to be seronegative for ACPA in this nest-control sub study of SCREEN-RA (101). Highly expanded T-cell clones (HEC) were also increased in concentration as RA diagnosis approached (102). T-cells communicate with and activate B-cells at the mucosal level, so this increase of HEC supports the model that a local immune reaction could spur RA onset (98, 102).

# PROSPECTIVE COHORT STUDY AMONG FIRST-DEGREE RELATIVES: INDIGENOUS NORTH AMERICAN STUDIES

Researchers at the University of Manitoba have assembled a cohort of Indigenous North Americans (INA) with RA and their relatives since 2005 (103). This prospective cohort was recruited from Cree and Ojibwe populations at urban and rural medical centers in Manitoba and Saskatchewan, Canada. The relative risk of RA is estimated to be 2-3 times higher in these INA populations of Central Canada than other populations (104). The study population being enriched for RA risk factors such as genetics, smoking, and socioeconomic factors, the investigators were able to focus on a population well at risk for developing RA. Probands had a diagnosis of RA according to the ACR 1987 criteria and both probands and relatives were over the age of 18 and self-identified as Indigenous North Americans (103). A cohort of controls without RA and with no first-degree relatives with RA was recruited from the same population (103).

The recruitment of probands; their family members, who were primarily first-degree relatives (75.5%); and unrelated, unaffected members of the same relatively homogenous population allowed the investigators to examine the potential genetic causes of RA, including the shared epitope (20). The shared epitope is more common among INAs, which may in part explain a higher prevalence of ACPA-positive RA. Moreover, familial clustering of RA is frequent in these populations and the age of RA onset is younger (105), suggesting a genetic predisposition to RA development, which may also be influenced by similar sociodemographics and environmental exposures.

Samples from this cohort of INAs were used to examine ACPA isotypes (IgA, IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, and IgM) in RA patients and their unaffected family members. Among RA patients, 91.4% had ACPA antibodies, as did 19.0% of their healthy relatives and 8.8% of healthy INA controls, much higher than non-INA populations. The IgM isotype was more common in RA patients than in their family members, indicating a more current immune response in those with clinical disease (20). Fine specificity assays performed on serum obtained at baseline for IgG ACPA-positive members of this cohort revealed that about half of RA patients had anti-Sa or anti-citrullinated fibrinogen antibodies, while the IgG ACPAs of healthy relatives did not react against either antigen (20). Thus, serologic studies from this cohort have provided valuable insight into the environmental exposures contributing to RA onset. Longitudinal serology studies in this cohort have also been investigated. Participants who were positive for either ACPA or RF at baseline were

followed annually, while those who tested negative for both were followed every three years (106). The stability of autoantibody titers was assessed over time, and further fine specificity were performed 10 years later (106). Among those that progressed to clinical RA, ACPA levels increased in quantity over time and became increasingly reactive. Recently, a proteomic signature implicating specific immune pathways was able to accurately differentiate progressors to RA from individuals at-risk due to family history or elevated ACPA but did not progress to RA using longitudinal measures of prospectively collected data (107).

Physical and joint exams from this cohort provide valuable insights into RA disease and symptom onset in those genetically and immunologically at risk for RA. A cross-sectional study within this cohort included a musculoskeletal symptom questionnaire, as well as collection of demographic and cultural data (108). White controls were recruited from the same geographic area for this substudy for further comparison. Study rheumatologists or trained study nurses evaluated subjects for swollen and tender joints. FDRs showed more RA symptoms in the hand joints than did INA controls, who in turn showed more hand symptoms than White controls. RA symptoms in other joints were increased in FDRs, but not in INA controls compared to White controls (108). A longitudinal study within this cohort assessed ACPA or RF-positive FDRs at yearly intervals and ACPA and RF-negative participants every 3 years, assessing for swollen joints at each visit (106). The clinical follow-up of these patients allowed the investigators to probe the development of RA symptoms in a population with an increased likelihood of developing RA.

# OTHER PROSPECTIVE COHORT STUDIES AMONG FIRST-DEGREE RELATIVES

Investigators at the Unidad de Investigacion en Enfermedades Cronico-Degenerativa in Guadalajara, Mexico, conducted a large prospective cohort study to investigate the risk and mechanisms of developing RA in close relatives of RA patients (109). RA patients and their first- and second-degree blood relatives were invited to join the longitudinal cohort to evaluate the risk of these relatives of developing RA. Probands were recruited from rheumatology clinics at three centers, and two study physicians confirmed the RA diagnosis by ACR 1987 criteria. Relatives were healthy individuals older than 15 years without RA or any rheumatic or chronic disease, which was confirmed by joint exam. Relatives received follow-up calls every four months for five years. Participants whose responses on the Community Oriented Program for Control of Rheumatic Disease (COPCORD) indicated possible inflammatory arthritis, or those who requested in-person exams, were evaluated by study rheumatologists (109). Evaluations included joint exams, laboratory measures, and radiographic imaging. These were repeated by the same rheumatologist two weeks later if the first joint exam found no evidence of inflammatory arthritis, allowing for greater detection of early disease. Subjects who moved to

other cities continued participation and were examined by local rheumatologists if needed. The investigators succeeded in following 90% of study participants to study completion. They found that baseline elevated ACPA was strongly associated with future RA development (109).

The same group has used samples from RA patients and their relatives in several cross-sectional studies to conduct genetic and biomarker analyses. In one study, investigators compared samples from established RA patients, early RA patients, their ACPA+ and ACPA- relatives, and healthy controls to evaluate differences in expression of genes in the type I interferon signature (110). Recruiting at-risk family members with and without ACPAs, while evaluating early and established RA separately, allowed the researchers to demonstrate differences in gene expression across a spectrum of RA risk. Using the same approach, the group was able to demonstrate differences in TLR7 and TLR9 across these levels of risk and progression (111). Another study investigated transcriptomics in early RA patients and their ACPA+ and ACPA- relatives, identifying candidate biomarkers for RA progression in this genetically atrisk population (112). A fourth study used levels of TNF and IL-6 as measures of subclinical inflammation in asymptomatic FDRs of RA patients to investigate the role of the bone biomarkers Dkk1 and sclerostin in joint damage prior to onset of clinical RA (113). Using samples from RA patients and their genetically similar, at-risk relatives allowed investigators to explore the biological mechanisms of RA onset.

A study in Colombia follows first degree relatives (FDR) of individuals with RA, matching study subjects 2:1 to healthy controls from the general population (114). The controls and FDRs were matched by gender and age (114). Subjects in this cross-sectional study were 18 years or older (114). This is a critical study population because the link between genetics, and RA development have been heavily considered due to the increased conversion to RA diagnosis among FDRs (115). Previous studies have estimated the increase in risk of developing RA to be approximately 4 times higher in FDRs of people diagnosed with RA than in individuals that are not FDRs (116). FDRs were defined according to 2012 EULAR recommendations (117). People with early RA (eRA), diagnosed within the last 2 years and fulfilling 2010 EULAR criteria, were also studied in this cohort. These eRA subjects were additionally taking conventional synthetic drugs.

Investigators utilized this cohort to examine adipokine association and periodontal disease in individuals diagnosed with early RA and their FDRs (118). The authors found that high leptin, presence of Porphyromonas gingivalis, a pathogen with an enzyme that is able cause citrullination in the periodontium (118). The pathogen, itself, is not a marker of periodontitis, however the presence of "antibodies against P. gingivalis before the onset of RA symptoms are associated with ACPAs and RA disease activity markers" (118). Swollen joints were also suggested as potentially relevant identifiers associated with RA development in FDRs (118). Another study using this same subject population included 124 FDRs (117). This investigation examined anti-post-translationally modified

protein antibodies (AMPA), which are staples of RA (117). The AMPA examined by the group was the anti-carbamylated protein antibodies (anti-CarP) (117). The Colombia-based study found thar anti-CarP antibodies are more often observed in FDRs than healthy controls (117). It is important, however, the note that other studies did not find that this AMPA's presence added additional risk for developing RA (115).

Family-based studies are limited by the ability to recruit a large enough sample to enable investigations. However, the advantage is that family members are familiar with RA so may be interested in prevention efforts. It is also possible that they could have large attrition rates after enrollment since most remain healthy. Thus, longitudinal studies can be challenging, particularly since the incidence rate of RA is low even among family history. Many studies use surrogate markers of RA such as autoantibody measurements or RA traits such as tender or swollen joints that are on the causal pathway toward RA. As in other studies, they may be prone to recall bias. However, this may be less of a threat than case-control studies since included participants do not have RA at time of enrollment.

# BIOBANKS, SECONDARY ANALYSES OF LARGE TRIALS, AND OTHER STUDIES

Some large biobanks have been particularly to perform research of circulating markers predicting future RA. One of the earliest studies in Sweden found that elevated RF and ACPA preceded clinical RA onset by years and were strongly associated with RA onset and interact with genetic factors including the shared epitope (119, 120). The Department of Defense biorepository has also identified the temporal expansion of inflammatory biomarkers and autoantibodies prior to clinical RA onset (121-124). The Dutch Lifelines study was used to investigate RA-related autoantibodies in individuals without RA (125). The Guangzhou Biobank Cohort used survey data to identify reproductive factors associated with RA (126). The UK Biobank has been used to perform Mendelian randomization studies to identify lifestyle behaviors with RA risk using genetic markers as instrumental variables (127-129). MyEIRA is a Malaysian prospective population-based case-control study enrolling incident RA patients, similarly designed as the Swedish EIRA study (130). The Swedish Mammography cohort and the Malmö Preventive Medicine Program have been used to investigate RA risk using survey and spirometric data (131, 132). The Iowa Women's Health Study is another large prospective cohort study that used survey data to investigate RA risk (133, 134). Nested casecontrol study within European Prospective Investigation into Cancer and Nutrition (EPIC) have also examined biomarkers and RA risk (135). The Health Improvement Network is a large population-based study in the United Kingdom that has also been used to investigate RA risk (136). The Norfolk Arthritis registry has produced some of the most important case-control studies to identify RA risk factors (137, 138). Pharmacy claims data have also been used for pharmacoepidemiologic studies of RA risk (139, 140). Several large placebo-controlled randomized trials, including the Women's Health Study (investigating vitamin E and aspirin)

(141, 142), Women's Health Initiative (investigating postmenopausal hormones) (143), and VITAL trial (investigating vitamin D and omega-3 fatty acids) (144) have investigated RA risk as a secondary outcome, the latter suggesting that vitamin D may have potential protection of incident RA and other autoimmune diseases. Finally, the Mayo Clinic and Mass General Brigham Biobanks have been harnessed to analyze electronic health record (145) and survey data collected prior to RA onset and will use banked blood for future studies (75, 146–149).

# PROSPECTIVE COHORT STUDIES AMONG THOSE WITH SYMPTOMS OR UNDIFFERENTIATED ARTHRITIS: EARLY ARTHRITIS CLINICS

Early Arthritis Clinics are central in their investigational utility due to the cohorts' high conversion rates to RA diagnosis and because of the unique data collected. European Early Arthritis Clinics have been established in Leeds and Birmingham in the United Kingdom and Leiden in the Netherlands, respectively, enroll patients with early arthralgias and undifferentiated arthritis with high potential to evolve into RA (150). Initially, beyond the immense potential for research into the early disease progression, EACs were established to treat patients in the period prior to irreversible, destructive damage to the joints that is often associated with established RA (150). Another particularly outstanding component of these clinics is their short referral to assessment timeline, which aims to be converted within 2 weeks (150). Patients at EACs are referred by their general practitioners to the clinics in a streamlined manner (150). "Ideal" referrals would display inflammatory arthritis features but not yet meet clinical criteria for RA (150). Referring providers may be asked to submit details including familial history, NSAID response, and joints effected to correctly funnel patients and preserve effective and efficient treatment once admitted to the EAC (150). EACs may employ physicians, trainees, occupational therapists, nurses, and other healthcare providers to contribute more holistically to caring for, educating, and diagnosing the patient (150). EAC inclusion criteria differs among sites but is predominantly symptom driven. The Leiden clinic integrates patients with less than 2 years of symptoms and with evident arthritis upon physical exam (151). The Leeds clinic narrowed their criteria to limit enrollment to patients with symptom duration under 1 year.

EACs collected patient data on turnover from pre-RA cohort induction to RA development within 1 year. Leiden and Leeds reported rates of 31% and 15%, respectively, which demonstrates that patients and providers accurately identified early RA symptoms (151). EACs consent patients at induction into the clinics and collect quantitative and qualitative measures periodically. These procedures and study measures include reproducible methods such as DAS, HAQ, and RAQoL (150). Subjects also report on symptoms, demographics, and medical history (150). Blood samples are collected to measure

inflammatory markers and genetics, while imaging, including ultrasound (US) and magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) tools are used to demonstrate evidence of erosion and bony changes (150). Innovatively, samples of synovial fluid from swollen joints have also been collected. Many of these data points, including imaging and synovial fluid are unique to these EAC cohorts and can thus contribute to novel methods of predicting and potentially influencing preclinical RA prevention measures.

Previously completed studies suggesting a correlation between early RA and Vitamin D deficiency were reexamined using data from the Birmingham Early Arthritis Clinic Cohort (BEACON) (152). Using samples from 790 patients enrolled in the cohort, the authors, including Karim Raza and Andrew Filer, the primary investigators of the BEACON cohort, found no clear relationships between early RA and 25OHD, or low serum 25-ydroxyvitamin D) (152). By using synovial fluid, Raza and his team recognized that the make-up of joint fluid in early RA patients was distinct from that of other inflammatory diseases (153). This RA joint fluid profile, including CXCL4 and CXCL7, appeared approximately 3 months into symptom onset, but was not present in established RA fluid profiles (153).

The Leiden Early Arthritis Clinic performed 589 hand and foot MRIs in their study cohort between August 2010 and October 2014 (154). These included patients with undifferentiated arthritis (UA), established RA, and yet others have other forms of arthritis (154). This group's MRIs were compared to a group of 193 symptom-free volunteers who established the "norm" for the MRIs (154). Within subgroups of UA, MRIs were most predictive of progression to RA in those with oligoarthritic disease (effecting 2-4 joints) compared to monoarthritis (1 joint) and polyarthritis (effecting 5 or more joints) (154). Another conclusion was that if inflammation was not detected on the MRI, then progression to RA was highly unlikely (154).

Early arthritis clinic studies are limited by the infrastructure needed to efficiently identify patients early in their disease course and enroll into research studies. Early arthritis clinics are uncommon in North America likely due to relative fragmented care here compared to those in Europe where patients with early arthritis are funneled to the same academic center. Success of early arthritis clinic often depends on providers other than rheumatologists to identify patients quickly and appropriately refer to rheumatology. Early arthritis may present ambiguously so there is potential for overdiagnosis if all patients with hand or foot arthralgias are referred. Thus, close communication and education between rheumatology and other providers is needed. Providers need to feel invested in the research topic to develop this expertise. Point of care ultrasound in primary care may be helpful to identify the patients most at risk of progressing to RA. Finally, the timeline of when a patient with very early arthritis becomes RA can be difficult to discern, and research definitions have evolved. Thus, some patients deemed as "at risk of RA" may actually have RA at baseline. Careful attention to the current research guidelines and accurate data collection is essential to classify patients correctly.

#### **CLINICAL TRIALS**

Clinical trials crucially serve to assess lifestyle changes and identify preventative medications in populations at-risk for RA (Table 2). For preclinical RA, clinical trials have been conducted using health education tools, glucocorticoids, disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs), and atorvastatin (3). Pharmaceutical randomized controlled trials for RA prevention generally recruit at-risk individuals based on autoantibody positivity and arthralgias/early inflammatory arthritis in the joints. Clinical trials can collect surveys, biospecimens, physical exam and joint count data, disease activity assessments, and imaging results, which inform RA diagnoses made using ACR/EULAR criteria. However, trials that utilized the 1987 ACR/EULAR criteria may have enrolled participants already with RA according to the 2010 criteria, affecting previously reported results (155). Nonetheless, clinical trials contribute immensely to our understanding of RA pathogenesis and inform clinical treatments and practices. Here, we provide an overview of different clinical for RA prevention. We first discuss a behavioral intervention among FDRs. We then discuss completed trials in the order they were completed. We then detail some ongoing trials that do not yet have results.

The Personalized Risk Estimator for RA (PRE-RA) Family study was a prospective, randomized controlled trial that assessed willingness to change behaviors after an RA risk education intervention. RA FDRs were randomized to one of three education arms where the PRE-RA arm and the PRE-RA Plus arm received personalized RA risk educations via a webbased tool or a one-on-one session with a health educator, respectively (156). The Comparison arm received a standard RA education. Participants' RA risk was calculated and assessed based on participants' demographic, genetic, and biomarker data, as well as their RA-related behaviors (smoking, obesity, dental health, and diet and supplement intake) (156). Participants' willingness to change RA related behaviors was evaluated over 1 year (156). Willingness to change was most apparent among the PRE-RA arm which utilized the web-based education tool, and for both the PRE-RA and PRE-RA plus arms, concern for developing RA significantly decreased compared to that of the Comparison group (157, 158). Thus, the PRA-RA trial found that personalized RA-risk education increases willingness to modify RA-related behaviors, ultimately RA risk, as well as provides reassurance for individuals at-risk for RA (157, 158). The PRE-RA Family Study serves as a proof-of-concept that an educational intervention may modify RA risk-related behaviors that could lead to lower RA risk.

Several multi-center, randomized, double-blind placebocontrolled trials have been conducted to evaluate the efficacy and appropriateness of glucocorticoids for preventing RA. These trials include the Stop Arthritis Very Early (SAVE) trial for methylprednisolone, the Steroids In Very Early Arthritis (STIVEA) trial for methylprednisolone acetate, and the Dexamethasone in seropositive arthralgias trial (159, 160). SAVE was a multi-national trial that recruited individuals with inflammatory arthritis of at least one joint for <16 weeks duration and were randomized to receive a single injection of methylprednisolone or placebo, intramuscularly (160). Data elements collected include 66/68 joint counts, visual analogue scales (VAS) of patient-reported joint pain and global disease activity, and biospecimens. No significant difference in remission between the groups was found (160). STIVEA was a British trial that examined the effects of intramuscular (IM) injections of glucocorticoids in participants with early inflammatory polyarthritis (IP) (159). In contrast to SAVE, participants must have had IP of 4-10 weeks with tenderness and soft tissue swelling in two or more joints (159). Additionally, at least one of the joints must have been the wrist, metacarpophalangeal or proximal interphalangeal joint (159). STIVEA participants were randomized to receive three weekly injections of either methylprednisolone acetate or placebo (159). Moreover, STIVEA's primary outcome, the need to start DMARDs within the 6 months following the first injection, was met (159). The placebo group was more likely to need DMARDS at 6 months than the glucocorticoid group (159). The authors thus conclude that STIVEA's intervention (a 3-week course of IM methylprednisolone acetate) prevents approximately one in 10 patients from progressing into RA within the following 12 months (159). However, differences in disease activity measures, joint damage and clinical diagnoses for RA did not differ between groups (159). These secondary findings in line with those of SAVE. Bos et al. conducted another trial on glucocorticoid efficacy in early RA (161). This Dutch trial randomized participants to receive either IM injections of dexamethasone or placebo (161). The primary outcome of this trial was a 50% decrease in autoantibody levels or eventual normalization at 6 months in ACPA-negative and/or IgM-RFpositive participants with arthralgias (161). A significant decrease in antibody levels was observed among the dexamethasone group; however, no participants became seronegative (161). Additionally, a greater percentage in the dexamethasone group actually progressed to developing IA than the placebo group, and 3 subjects in each arm progressed according to the 1987 ACR/EULAR criteria (161).

Methotrexate has been investigated in several preventative RA clinical trials (155, 162-164). The Probable Rheumatoid Arthritis: Methotrexate versus Placebo Treatment (PROMPT) trial in the Netherlands followed participants with undifferentiated IA, randomized into either a methotrexate arm or placebo arm (162). The primary outcome, RA diagnosis meeting 1987 ACR criteria, did not differ between arms (162). This could have been affected by participants already having RA using 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria. Despite this, an exploratory subgroup of ACPA positive participants benefited from methotrexate more than those receiving placebo (155). Thus, PROMPT's results suggest that methotrexate may be a strong treatment option for individuals with early RA who are ACPA positive (155, 162). Methotrexate was also used in the multinational trial, the Definitive Intervention in New Onset Rheumatoid Arthritis (DINORA) study (164). DINORA's key

TABLE 2 | Selected clinical trials investigating rheumatoid arthritis prevention.

Study name	Region, country/ Year initiated	Main eligibility criteria	Intervention arm	Control arm	Primary outcome	Notes	
Stop Arthritis Very Early (SAVE)	Europe, Mexico, Japan, Austria	Individuals with IA of <16 weeks duration	Methylprednisolone 120 mg IM x1	Placebo	Drug-free clinical remission at both weeks 12 and 52	No difference in primary outcome	
Steroids in Very Early Arthritis (STIVEA)	UK 2002	Individuals with IP of 4-10 weeks duration, ACR1958 criteria for probable RA	Methylprednisolone 80mg IM every week x3	Placebo	DMARD initiation by 6 months	Statistically lower DMARD initiation in methylprednisolone group	
Dexamethasone in Seropositive Arthralgias	Netherlands 2004	Individuals with ACPA- and/or RF- positivity with arthralgia and presence of shared epitope	Dexamethasone 100 mg IM at baseline and 6 weeks	Placebo	50% reduced antibody or normalization at 6 months	No difference in primary outcome; dexamethasone group had decreased antibody levels	
Probable Rheumatoid Arthritis: Methotrexate versus Placebo Treatment (PROMPT)	Netherlands 2001	Symptoms of arthritis < 2 years duration, undifferentiated arthritis diagnosed using ACR 1958 criteria for probable RA	Methotrexate titrated to maximum of 30 mg PO weekly	Placebo	RA by 1987 ACR criteria	No difference in primary outcome; subgroup of ACPA+ with reduced RA risk	
Treat Early Arthralgia to Reverse or Limit the Exacerbation of RA (TREAT EARLIER)	Netherlands 2014	Clinically suspect arthralgia with onset <1 year, subclinical inflammation of hand or foot joints at 1.5 T MRI	Methylprednisolone 120 mg IM then methotrexate titrated to maximum of 25 mg weekly	Placebo	RA by 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria	Ongoing	
Definitive Intervention in New Onset Rheumatoid Arthritis (DINORA)	Austria 2007	Symptom duration of 2- 12 weeks, synovial swelling present in 2+ joints (at least joint must have been a metacarpophalangeal, proximal interphalangeal, or metatarsophalangeal joint)	Infliximab + methotrexate combination Methotrexate monotherapy	Placebo	Clinical remission after 1 year	Higher proportion in intervention groups than placebo group	
Abatacept study to Determine the effectiveness in preventing the development of rheumatoid arthritis in patients with Undifferentiated inflammatory arthritis and to evaluate Safety and Tolerability (ADJUST)	North America, Europe, South America 2004	ACPA-positive patients with UA (not fulfilling the ACR criteria for RA) and synovitis of two or more joints	Abatacept	Placebo	RA by 1987 ACR criteria	Primary outcome not met; suggestion of delay in progression to RA in abatacept group	
Abatacept Reversing Subclinical Inflammation by MRI in ACPA-positive Arthralgia (ARIAA)	Germany, Czech Republic, Spain 2014	ACPA positive, MRI signs of inflammation	Abatacept	Placebo	Improvement in at least one of the MRI inflammation parameters	Preliminary results favor abatacept group (peer review publication pending)	
Arthritis Prevention in the Preclinical Phase of RA with Abatacept (APIPPRA)	United Kingdom 2018	Individuals with arthralgias, RF and ACPA positivity, or arthralgias with ACPA positive >3x ULN	Abatacept	Placebo	RA by 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria	Ongoing	
Prevention of Clinically Manifest Rheumatoid Arthritis by B cell Directed therapy in the earliest phase of the disease (PRAIRI)	Netherlands 2010	Individuals with ACPA and RF positivity with arthralgias, never used DMARDs, no IA	Rituximab + Solumedrol	Placebo + Solumedrol	Inflammatory arthritis	No difference in primary outcome; secondary analysis suggested delay in inflammatory arthritis for rituximab group	
Statins to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis (STAPRA)	Netherlands 2015	Individuals with arthralgia, ACPA positivity >3x ULN or ACPA and RF, without arthritis	Atorvastatin	Placebo	Clinical arthritis	No difference in primary outcome	
Strategy to Prevent the Onset of Clinically-Apparent Rheumatoid Arthritis (StopRA)	USA 2016	ACPA >2x ULN, no IA, never used DMARDs	Hydroxychloroquine	Placebo	RA by 2010 ACR/EULAR criteria	Ongoing	

ACPA, anti-citrullinated protein antibodies; ACR, American College of Rheumatology; DMARD, disease-modifying antirheumatic drug; EULAR, European Alliance of Associations for Rheumatology; FDR, first-degree relative; IA, inflammatory arthritis; IM, intramuscular; MRI, magnetic resonance imaging; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; RF, rheumatoid factor; UA, undifferentiated arthritis; ULN, upper limit of normal.

finding was that treating early RA with infliximab in addition to methotrexate can lead to sustained remission when compared to a placebo group (164). Moreover, the ongoing Treat Early Arthralgia to Reverse or Limit the Exacerbation of RA (TREAT EARLIER) trial based in the Netherlands continues to evaluate methotrexate's potential as a preventative pharmaceutical (163).

Biologic DMARDs, such as abatacept and rituximab, have been used in several preventative clinical trials. The UK trial, Abatacept Study to Determine the Effectiveness in Preventing the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Patients with Undifferentiated inflammatory Arthritis (ADJUST) study enrolled ACPA positive, individuals with UA to receive 8 intravenous (IV) injections of abatacept or placebo for 6 months with two years of follow up (165). Using the 1987 ACR criteria, the abatacept group progressed to RA insignificantly less than the placebo group; however, the authors found a decrease in ACPA positivity and inhibition of erosive development (165). Similarly, the ongoing Arthritis Prevention in the Preclinical Phase of RA with Abatacept (APIPPRA) trial is another UK study which enrolled ACPApositive individuals with arthralgias and is evaluating the effectiveness of subcutaneous abatacept in RA prevention (166). Abatacept was found to significantly improve subclinical arthritis in high RA-risk individuals in the Abatacept Reversing Subclinical Inflammation as Measured by MRI in ACPA-positive arthralgia (ARIAA) trial based in Europe. The primary endpoint was met with participants in the abatacept group improving in MRI parameters compared to the placebo group. The Prevention of Clinically Manifest Rheumatoid Arthritis by B cell Directed Therapy (PRAIRI) study in the Netherlands evaluated the efficacy of rituximab in ACPA-positive participants with arthralgias (167). Participants were randomized into a single infusion of rituximab and methylprednisolone arm or a placebo and methylprednisolone arm (167). There was no significant difference between arms in time to developing IA, the primary outcome. The authors argue; however, that rituximab delayed arthritis development as the timepoints for when 25% of all participants developed arthritis was 12 months for the placebo group, and 24 months for the rituximab group (167).

Other pharmacologic randomized controlled trials have used atorvastatin and Hydroxychloroquine. Atorvastatin was used in the Statins to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis (STAPRA) trial in the Netherlands which ended prematurely due to low recruitment. The primary endpoint was clinical arthritis, and no significant findings were made. In the United States, the multi-site Strategy to Prevent the Onset of Clinically-apparent Rheumatoid Arthritis (StopRA) trial is ongoing. ACPA-positive participants, without IA, who have never used DMARDs, are randomized to receive either HCQ or placebo for 1 year and are monitored for 2 years for follow up. HCQ was previously found to reduce risk in individuals with palindromic rheumatism in a retrospective cohort study (168).

The main disadvantage of clinical trials is cost and time. Due to the large financial and time commitment, care is needed at all stages to ensure that the trial will reach a definitive conclusion to the research question. Strict eligibility criteria may make it difficult to meet recruitment goals. Conversely, loose eligibility criteria may dilute the ability to find a true effect and lower the outcome rate that could also be a threat to validity. Study design considerations such as choice, dose, and duration of study drug and the appropriate control group are essential. There is also a balance between the depth of data collected and the time commitment for the participant. Protocols with lengthy study visits and frequent follow-up may be prone to missing data and loss to follow-up. This also could impose selection bias if only enthusiastic and health literate individuals agree to participate. Efforts should be made to include marginalized populations into research studies.

#### **CONCLUSIONS**

We detailed the rich variety of study designs that is necessary to investigate distinct preclinical phases of an autoimmune disease such as RA. These studies have formed a complementary approach using epidemiologic and patientoriented study designs. This has led to several intervention studies, some of which have been successful at delaying the onset of RA. However, further progress is needed to fully elucidate the pathogenesis of RA that may ultimately lead to prevention or delay. Many of the phases have indistinct transition points that may not apply to all individuals. This may also be related to underlying heterogeneity of phenotypes within a disease. The European Alliance of Associations for Rheumatology recently published their points to consider related to conducting clinical trials and observational studies in individuals at risk of RA to establish best practices and standardize nomenclature (169). This and other similar initiatives may lead to more consistent recruitment and data collection methods that may allow for more collaborative and definitive studies with larger sample size. Also, the global interest in RA prevention may lead to larger, international trials to allow for sufficient sample size to identify and implement behavioral and pharmacologic interventions for RA prevention. Overall, epidemiologic and biomarker approaches should be integrated with genetic risk factors to understand etiologies of complex autoimmune diseases such as RA. These lessons can be applied to other immunemediated inflammatory diseases that arise from a similar paradigm.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

EK and GQ share first authorship and contributed equally to this work. Conceptualization: All authors. Writing — original draft preparation: All authors. Writing — review and editing: JS. Supervision: JS. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### REFERENCES

- Sparks JA. Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Intern Med (2019) 170(1):ITC1– ITC16. doi: 10.7326/AITC201901010
- Sparks JA, Chang SC, Liao KP, Lu B, Fine AR, Solomon DH, et al. Rheumatoid Arthritis and Mortality Among Women During 36 Years of Prospective Follow-Up: Results From the Nurses' Health Study. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2016) 68(6):753–62. doi: 10.1002/acr.22752
- Greenblatt HK, Kim HA, Bettner LF, Deane KD. Preclinical Rheumatoid Arthritis and Rheumatoid Arthritis Prevention. Curr Opin Rheumatol (2020) 32(3):289–96. doi: 10.1097/BOR.0000000000000708
- Zaccardelli A, Sparks JA. Challenges and Opportunities of Targeted Behavioral Interventions for Groups at Risk for Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis. Healthcare (Basel) (2021) 9(6). doi: 10.3390/healthcare9060641
- MacGregor AJ, Bamber S, Carthy D, Vencovsky J, Mageed RA, Ollier WE, et al. Heterogeneity of Disease Phenotype in Monozygotic Twins Concordant for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Br J Rheumatol (1995) 34(3):215– 20. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/34.3.215
- Bogdanos DP, Smyk DS, Rigopoulou EI, Mytilinaiou MG, Heneghan MA, Selmi C, et al. Twin Studies in Autoimmune Disease: Genetics, Gender and Environment. J Autoimmun (2012) 38(2-3):J156-69. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2011.11.003
- Klareskog L, Stolt P, Lundberg K, Kallberg H, Bengtsson C, Grunewald J, et al. A new model for an etiology of rheumatoid arthritis: smoking may trigger HLA-DR (Shared Epitope)-Restricted Immune Reactions to Autoantigens Modified by Citrullination. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2006) 54 (1):38–46. doi: 10.1002/art.21575
- Gregersen PK, Silver J, Winchester RJ. The Shared Epitope Hypothesis. An Approach to Understanding the Molecular Genetics of Susceptibility to Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (1987) 30(11):1205–13. doi: 10.1002/art.1780301102
- Raychaudhuri S, Sandor C, Stahl EA, Freudenberg J, Lee HS, Jia X, et al. Five Amino Acids in Three HLA Proteins Explain Most of the Association Between MHC and Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Nat Genet* (2012) 44 (3):291–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.1076
- Okada Y, Eyre S, Suzuki A, Kochi Y, Yamamoto K. Genetics of Rheumatoid Arthritis: 2018 Status. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78(4):446–53. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2018-213678
- Okada Y, Wu D, Trynka G, Raj T, Terao C, Ikari K, et al. Genetics of Rheumatoid Arthritis Contributes to Biology and Drug Discovery. *Nature* (2014) 506(7488):376–81. doi: 10.1038/nature12873
- Wellcome Trust Case Control C. Genome-Wide Association Study of 14,000 Cases of Seven Common Diseases and 3,000 Shared Controls. *Nature* (2007) 447(7145):661–78. doi: 10.1038/nature05911
- Ishigaki K, Sakaue S, Terao C, Luo Y, Sonehara K, Yamaguchi K, et al. Trans-Ancestry Genome-Wide Association Study Identifies Novel Genetic Mechanisms in Rheumatoid Arthritis. medRxiv (2021):2021.12.01. 21267132. doi: 10.1101/2021.12.01.21267132
- Acosta-Herrera M, Kerick M, Gonzalez-Serna D, Myositis Genetics C, Scleroderma Genetics C, Wijmenga C, et al. Genome-Wide Meta-Analysis Reveals Shared New Loci in Systemic Seropositive Rheumatic Diseases. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78(3):311–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214127
- Terao C, Brynedal B, Chen Z, Jiang X, Westerlind H, Hansson M, et al. Distinct HLA Associations With Rheumatoid Arthritis Subsets Defined by Serological Subphenotype. Am J Hum Genet (2019) 105(3):616–24. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2019.08.002
- Sanchez-Pernaute O, Ospelt C, Neidhart M, Gay S. Epigenetic Clues to Rheumatoid Arthritis. J Autoimmun (2008) 30(1-2):12–20. doi: 10.1016/j.ijant.2007.11.006
- Libby P, Ebert BL. CHIP (Clonal Hematopoiesis of Indeterminate Potential): Potent and Newly Recognized Contributor to Cardiovascular Risk. Circulation (2018) 138(7):666–8. doi: 10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.118.034392
- Beck DB, Ferrada MA, Sikora KA, Ombrello AK, Collins JC, Pei W, et al. Somatic Mutations in UBA1 and Severe Adult-Onset Autoinflammatory Disease. N Engl J Med (2020) 383(27):2628–38. doi: 10.1056/ NEJMoa2026834
- Almutairi K, Nossent J, Preen D, Keen H, Inderjeeth C. The Global Prevalence of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Meta-Analysis Based on a

- Systematic Review. Rheumatol Int (2021) 41(5):863-77. doi: 10.1007/s00296-020-04731-0
- El-Gabalawy HS, Robinson DB, Hart D, Elias B, Markland J, Peschken CA, et al. Immunogenetic Risks of Anti-Cyclical Citrullinated Peptide Antibodies in a North American Native Population With Rheumatoid Arthritis and Their First-Degree Relatives. J Rheumatol (2009) 36(6):1130–5. doi: 10.3899/ irheum.080855
- Melton LJ3rd. History of the Rochester Epidemiology Project. Mayo Clin Proc (1996) 71(3):266–74. doi: 10.4065/71.3.266
- Polinski KJ, Bemis EA, Feser M, Seifert J, Demoruelle MK, Striebich CC, et al. Perceived Stress and Inflammatory Arthritis: A Prospective Investigation in the Studies of the Etiologies of Rheumatoid Arthritis Cohort. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2020) 72(12):1766-71. doi: 10.1002/ acr.24085
- Kremers HM, Myasoedova E, Crowson CS, Savova G, Gabriel SE, Matteson EL. The Rochester Epidemiology Project: Exploiting the Capabilities for Population-Based Research in Rheumatic Diseases. Rheumatol (Oxford) (2011) 50(1):6–15. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keq199
- Myasoedova E, Crowson CS, Kremers HM, Therneau TM, Gabriel SE. Is the Incidence of Rheumatoid Arthritis Rising?: Results From Olmsted County, Minnesota, 1955-2007. Arthritis Rheumatol (2010) 62(6):1576-82. doi: 10.1002/art.27425
- Myasoedova E, Davis J, Matteson EL, Crowson CS. Is the Epidemiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis Changing? Results From a Population-Based Incidence Study, 1985-2014. Ann Rheum Dis (2020) 79(4):440-4. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-216694
- Yun HD, Knoebel E, Fenta Y, Gabriel SE, Leibson CL, Loftus EV Jr, et al. Asthma and Proinflammatory Conditions: A Population-Based Retrospective Matched Cohort Study. Mayo Clin Proc (2012) 87(10):953–60. doi: 10.1016/j.mayocp.2012.05.020
- Ghawi H, Crowson CS, Rand-Weaver J, Krusemark E, Gabriel SE, Juhn YJ. A Novel Measure of Socioeconomic Status Using Individual Housing Data to Assess the Association of SES With Rheumatoid Arthritis and its Mortality: A Population-Based Case-Control Study. *BMJ Open* (2015) 5(4):e006469. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2014-006469
- Hsieh CY, Su CC, Shao SC, Sung SF, Lin SJ, Kao Yang YH, et al. Taiwan's National Health Insurance Research Database: Past and Future. Clin Epidemiol (2019) 11:349–58. doi: 10.2147/CLEP.S196293
- Lin LY, Warren-Gash C, Smeeth L, Chen PC. Data Resource Profile: The National Health Insurance Research Database (NHIRD). *Epidemiol Health* (2018) 40:e2018062. doi: 10.4178/epih.e2018062
- Kuo CF, Luo SF, See LC, Chou IJ, Chang HC, Yu KH. Rheumatoid Arthritis Prevalence, Incidence, and Mortality Rates: A Nationwide Population Study in Taiwan. *Rheumatol Int* (2013) 33(2):355–60. doi: 10.1007/s00296-012-2411-7
- Chen SF, Yang YC, Hsu CY, Shen YC. Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Patients With Endometriosis: A Nationwide Population-Based Cohort Study. J Womens Health (Larchmt) (2021) 30(8):1160-4. doi: 10.1089/ jwh.2020.8431
- Chou YY, Lai KL, Chen DY, Lin CH, Chen HH. Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Associated With Periodontitis Exposure: A Nationwide, Population-Based Cohort Study. *PloS One* (2015) 10(10):e0139693. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0139693
- Chu KA, Chen W, Hsu CY, Hung YM, Wei JC. Increased Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Patients With Mycoplasma Pneumonia: A Nationwide Population-Based Cohort Study in Taiwan. *PloS One* (2019) 14 (1):e0210750. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0210750
- Chung WS, Lin CL. Sleep Disorders Associated With Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Sleep Breath (2018) 22(4):1083–91. doi: 10.1007/s11325-018-1639-1
- Tung CH, Lai NS, Li CY, Tsai SJ, Chen YC, Chen YC. Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Patients With Hepatitis C Virus Infection Receiving Interferon-Based Therapy: A Retrospective Cohort Study Using the Taiwanese National Claims Database. BMJ Open (2018) 8(7):e021747. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2018-021747
- Tseng CC, Chang SJ, Tsai WC, Ou TT, Wu CC, Sung WY, et al. Increased Incidence of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Multiple Sclerosis: A Nationwide Cohort Study. Med (Baltimore) (2016) 95(26):e3999. doi: 10.1097/ MD.00000000000003999

- 37. Hsieh MS, Hung PS, Hsieh VC, Liao SH, How CK. Association Between Thiazolidinedione Use and Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk in Patients With Type II Diabetes, a Population-Based, Case-Control Study. *Int J Clin Pract* (2021) 75(3):e13804. doi: 10.1111/ijcp.13804
- Chang KH, Hsu CC, Muo CH, Hsu CY, Liu HC, Kao CH, et al. Air Pollution Exposure Increases the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Longitudinal and Nationwide Study. *Environ Int* (2016) 94:495–9. doi: 10.1016/j.envint.2016.06.008
- Jung CR, Hsieh HY, Hwang BF. Air Pollution as a Potential Determinant of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Population-Based Cohort Study in Taiwan. Epidemiology (2017) 28 Suppl 1:S54–S9. doi: 10.1097/EDE.00000000000000732
- Yang DH, Huang JY, Chiou JY, Wei JC. Analysis of Socioeconomic Status in the Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis. Int J Environ Res Public Health (2018) 15(6). doi: 10.3390/ijerph15061194
- Hedstrom AK, Stawiarz L, Klareskog L, Alfredsson L. Smoking and Susceptibility to Rheumatoid Arthritis in a Swedish Population-Based Case-Control Study. Eur J Epidemiol (2018) 33(4):415–23. doi: 10.1007/ s10654-018-0360-5
- Orellana C, Saevarsdottir S, Klareskog L, Karlson EW, Alfredsson L, Bengtsson C. Oral Contraceptives, Breastfeeding and the Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From the Swedish EIRA Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(11):1845–52. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211620
- Bengtsson C, Berglund A, Serra ML, Nise L, Nordmark B, Klareskog L, et al. Non-Participation in EIRA: A Population-Based Case-Control Study of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Scand J Rheumatol (2010) 39(4):344–6. doi: 10.3109/03009740903501634
- 44. Padyukov L, Silva C, Stolt P, Alfredsson L, Klareskog L. A Gene-Environment Interaction Between Smoking and Shared Epitope Genes in HLA-DR Provides a High Risk of Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2004) 50(10):3085–92. doi: 10.1002/art.20553
- Stolt P, Kallberg H, Lundberg I, Sjogren B, Klareskog L, Alfredsson L, et al. Silica Exposure is Associated With Increased Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From the Swedish EIRA Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2005) 64(4):582–6. doi: 10.1136/ard.2004.022053
- Bengtsson C, Kapetanovic MC, Kallberg H, Sverdrup B, Nordmark B, Klareskog L, et al. Common Vaccinations Among Adults do Not Increase the Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From the Swedish EIRA Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69(10):1831–3. doi: 10.1136/ard.2010.129908
- Hart JE, Kallberg H, Laden F, Costenbader KH, Yanosky JD, Klareskog L, et al. Ambient Air Pollution Exposures and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2013) 65(7):1190–6. doi: 10.1002/acr.21975
- Bao Y, Bertoia ML, Lenart EB, Stampfer MJ, Willett WC, Speizer FE, et al. Origin, Methods, and Evolution of the Three Nurses' Health Studies. Am J Public Health (2016) 106(9):1573–81. doi: 10.2105/AJPH.2016.303338
- Karlson EW, Chibnik LB, Tworoger SS, Lee IM, Buring JE, Shadick NA, et al. Biomarkers of Inflammation and Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women From Two Prospective Cohort Studies. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2009) 60(3):641–52. doi: 10.1002/art.24350
- Walitt BT, Constantinescu F, Katz JD, Weinstein A, Wang H, Hernandez RK, et al. Validation of Self-Report of Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: The Women's Health Initiative. *J Rheumatol* (2008) 35(5):811–8.
- Arkema EV, Goldstein BL, Robinson W, Sokolove J, Wagner CA, Malspeis S, et al. Anti-Citrullinated Peptide Autoantibodies, Human Leukocyte Antigen Shared Epitope and Risk of Future Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Nested Case-Control Study. Arthritis Res Ther (2013) 15(5):R159. doi: 10.1186/ar4342
- Karlson EW, Mandl LA, Hankinson SE, Grodstein F. Do Breast-Feeding and Other Reproductive Factors Influence Future Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis? Results From the Nurses' Health Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2004) 50 (11):3458–67. doi: 10.1002/art.20621
- Costenbader KH, Feskanich D, Mandl LA, Karlson EW. Smoking Intensity, Duration, and Cessation, and the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. Am J Med (2006) 119(6):503.e1–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210431
- Hu Y, Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Costenbader KH, Hu FB, Karlson EW, et al. Long-Term Dietary Quality and Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(8):1357–64. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210431

- 55. Liu X, Tedeschi SK, Barbhaiya M, Leatherwood CL, Speyer CB, Lu B, et al. Impact and Timing of Smoking Cessation on Reducing Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women in the Nurses' Health Studies. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2019) 71(7):914–24. doi: 10.1002/acr.23837
- Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Hahn J, Wang J, Roberts AL, Kubzansky LD, et al. Depression and Subsequent Risk for Incident Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2021) 73(1):78–89. doi: 10.1002/ acr.24441
- Liu X, Tedeschi SK, Lu B, Zaccardelli A, Speyer CB, Costenbader KH, et al. Long-Term Physical Activity and Subsequent Risk for Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women: A Prospective Cohort Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71 (9):1460–71. doi: 10.1002/art.40899
- Yoshida K, Wang J, Malspeis S, Marchand N, Lu B, Prisco LC, et al. Passive Smoking Throughout the Life Course and the Risk of Incident Rheumatoid Arthritis in Adulthood Among Women. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2021) 73(12): 2219–28. doi: 10.1002/art.41939
- Ford JA, Liu X, Chu SH, Lu B, Cho MH, Silverman EK, et al. Asthma, Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease, and Subsequent Risk for Incident Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women: A Prospective Cohort Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2020) 72(5):704–13. doi: 10.1002/art.41194
- 60. Sparks JA, Chen CY, Hiraki LT, Malspeis S, Costenbader KH, Karlson EW. Contributions of Familial Rheumatoid Arthritis or Lupus and Environmental Factors to Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women: A Prospective Cohort Study. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2014) 66 (10):1438–46. doi: 10.1002/acr.22366
- Yuan J, Zhang C, Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Tsoi KK, Kim JH, et al. Regular Use of Proton Pump Inhibitor and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women: A Prospective Cohort Study. *Aliment Pharmacol Ther* (2020) 52(3):449–58. doi: 10.1111/apt.15834
- Stahl EA, Raychaudhuri S, Remmers EF, Xie G, Eyre S, Thomson BP, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study Meta-Analysis Identifies Seven New Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Loci. Nat Genet (2010) 42(6):508–14. doi: 10.1038/ng.582
- Karlson EW, Chibnik LB, Kraft P, Cui J, Keenan BT, Ding B, et al. Cumulative Association of 22 Genetic Variants With Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69(6):1077–85. doi: 10.1136/ard.2009.120170
- 64. Karlson EW, Ding B, Keenan BT, Liao K, Costenbader KH, Klareskog L, et al. Association of Environmental and Genetic Factors and Gene-Environment Interactions With Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2013) 65(7):1147–56. doi: 10.1002/acr.22005
- 65. Sparks JA, Chen CY, Jiang X, Askling J, Hiraki LT, Malspeis S, et al. Improved Performance of Epidemiologic and Genetic Risk Models for Rheumatoid Arthritis Serologic Phenotypes Using Family History. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 74(8):1522–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2013-205009
- 66. Kim K, Jiang X, Cui J, Lu B, Costenbader KH, Sparks JA, et al. Interactions Between Amino Acid-Defined Major Histocompatibility Complex Class II Variants and Smoking in Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2015) 67(10):2611–23. doi: 10.1002/art.39228
- Zaccardelli A, Liu X, Ford JA, Cui J, Lu B, Chu SH, et al. Asthma and Elevation of Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibodies Prior to the Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Res Ther (2019) 21(1):246. doi: 10.1186/ s13075-019-2035-3
- 68. Zaccardelli A, Liu X, Ford JA, Cui J, Lu B, Chu SH, et al. Elevated Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibodies Prior to Rheumatoid Arthritis Diagnosis and Risks for Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease or Asthma. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2021) 73(4):498–509. doi: 10.1002/acr.24140
- Arkema EV, Lu B, Malspeis S, Karlson EW, Costenbader KH. Monocyte Chemotactic Protein-1 Elevation Prior to the Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women. biomark Med (2015) 9(8):723–9. doi: 10.2217/BMM.15.40
- Goldstein BL, Chibnik LB, Karlson EW, Costenbader KH. Epstein-Barr Virus Serologic Abnormalities and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women. Autoimmunity (2012) 45(2):161–8. doi: 10.3109/08916934.2011.616557
- Hu Y, Cui J, Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Costenbader KH, Karlson EW, et al. Circulating Carotenoids and Subsequent Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. Clin Exp Rheumatol (2017) 35(2):309–12.
- Hiraki LT, Arkema EV, Cui J, Malspeis S, Costenbader KH, Karlson EW.
   Circulating 25-Hydroxyvitamin D Level and Risk of Developing

- Rheumatoid Arthritis. Rheumatol (Oxford) (2014) 53(12):2243-8. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keu276
- Prescott J, Karlson EW, Orr EH, Zee RY, De Vivo I, Costenbader KH. A Prospective Study Investigating Prediagnostic Leukocyte Telomere Length and Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. *J Rheumatol* (2016) 43(2):282–8. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.150184
- Chu SH, Cui J, Sparks JA, Lu B, Tedeschi SK, Speyer CB, et al. Circulating Plasma Metabolites and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in the Nurses' Health Study. Rheumatol (Oxford) (2020) 59(11):3369–79. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keaa125
- Kronzer VI., Huang W, Zaccardelli A, Crowson CS, Davis JM3rd, Vassallo R, et al. Association of Sinusitis and Upper Respiratory Tract Diseases With Incident Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Case-Control Study. *J Rheumatol* (2022) 49(4):358–64. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.210580
- Bouzit L, Malspeis S, Sparks JA, Cui J, Karlson EW, Yoshida K, et al. Assessing Improved Risk Prediction of Rheumatoid Arthritis by Environmental, Genetic, and Metabolomic Factors. Semin Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 51(5):1016–22. doi: 10.1016/j.semarthrit.2021.07.006
- 77. Salliot C, Nguyen Y, Gusto G, Gelot A, Gambaretti J, Mariette X, et al. Female Hormonal Exposures and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in the French E3N-EPIC Cohort Study. *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2021) 60(10):4790–800. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keab101
- Clavel-Chapelon F, Group ENS. Cohort Profile: The French E3N Cohort Study. Int J Epidemiol (2015) 44(3):801–9. doi: 10.1093/ije/dyu184
- Nguyen Y, Salliot C, Gusto G, Descamps E, Mariette X, Boutron-Ruault MC, et al. Improving Accuracy of Self-Reported Diagnoses of Rheumatoid Arthritis in the French Prospective E3N-EPIC Cohort: A Validation Study. BMJ Open (2019) 9(12):e033536. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2019-033536
- Nguyen Y, Salliot C, Gelot A, Gambaretti J, Mariette X, Boutron-Ruault MC, et al. Mediterranean Diet and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Findings From the French E3N-EPIC Cohort Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 73(1):69– 77. doi: 10.1002/art.41487
- 81. Nguyen Y, Salliot C, Gelot A, Mariette X, Boutron-Ruault MC, Seror R. Passive Smoking in Childhood and Adulthood and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women: Results From the French E3N Cohort Study. RMD Open (2022) 8(1). doi: 10.1136/rmdopen-2021-001980
- Seror R, Henry J, Gusto G, Aubin HJ, Boutron-Ruault MC, Mariette X. Passive Smoking in Childhood Increases the Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2019) 58(7):1154–62. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/key219
- Kolfenbach JR, Deane KD, Derber LA, O'Donnell C, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. A Prospective Approach to Investigating the Natural History of Preclinical Rheumatoid Arthritis (RA) Using First-Degree Relatives of Probands With RA. Arthritis Rheumatol (2009) 61(12):1735–42. doi: 10.1002/art.24833
- 84. Demoruelle MK, Bowers E, Lahey LJ, Sokolove J, Purmalek M, Seto NL, et al. Antibody Responses to Citrullinated and Noncitrullinated Antigens in the Sputum of Subjects With Rheumatoid Arthritis and Subjects at Risk for Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (Hoboken N.J.) (2018) 70(4):516–27. doi: 10.1002/art.40401
- Willis VC, Demoruelle MK, Derber LA, Chartier-Logan CJ, Parish MC, Pedraza IF, et al. Sputum Autoantibodies in Patients With Established Rheumatoid Arthritis and Subjects at Risk of Future Clinically Apparent Disease. Arthritis rheumatism (2013) 65(10):2545–54. doi: 10.1002/art.38066
- 86. Demoruelle MK, Wang H, Davis RL, Visser A, Hoang J, Norris JM, et al. Anti-Peptidylarginine Deiminase-4 Antibodies at Mucosal Sites can Activate Peptidylarginine Deiminase-4 Enzyme Activity in Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Res Ther (2021) 23(1):163. doi: 10.1186/s13075-021-02528-5
- 87. Demoruelle MK, Weisman MH, Simonian PL, Lynch DA, Sachs PB, Pedraza IF, et al. Brief Report: Airways Abnormalities and Rheumatoid Arthritis-Related Autoantibodies in Subjects Without Arthritis: Early Injury or Initiating Site of Autoimmunity? Arthritis Rheum (2012) 64(6):1756–61. doi: 10.1002/art.34344
- 88. Hughes-Austin JM, Ix JH, Ward SR, Weisman MH, JR OD, Mikuls TR, et al. Evaluating Associations of Joint Swelling, Joint Stiffness and Joint Pain With Physical Activity in First-Degree Relatives of Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis: Studies of the Aetiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis (SERA), A Prospective Cohort Study. BMJ Open (2021) 11(9):e050883. doi: 10.1136/ bmjopen-2021-050883

- Bemis EA, Demoruelle MK, Seifert JA, Polinski KJ, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. Factors Associated With Progression to Inflammatory Arthritis in First-Degree Relatives of Individuals With RA Following Autoantibody Positive Screening in a non-Clinical Setting. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80 (2):154–61. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-217066
- Gan RW, Young KA, Zerbe GO, Demoruelle MK, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. Lower Omega-3 Fatty Acids are Associated With the Presence of Anti-Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide Autoantibodies in a Population at Risk for Future Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Nested Case-Control Study. Rheumatol (Oxford) (2016) 55(2):367–76. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kev266
- Gan RW, Demoruelle MK, Deane KD, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, Gregersen PK, et al. Omega-3 Fatty Acids are Associated With a Lower Prevalence of Autoantibodies in Shared Epitope-Positive Subjects at Risk for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(1):147–52. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2016-209154
- 92. Bemis EA, Norris JM, Seifert J, Frazer-Abel A, Okamoto Y, Feser ML, et al. Complement and its Environmental Determinants in the Progression of Human Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Mol Immunol* (2019) 112:256–65. doi: 10.1016/j.molimm.2019.05.012
- Sparks JA, Chang SC, Deane KD, Gan RW, Kristen Demoruelle M, Feser ML, et al. Associations of Smoking and Age With Inflammatory Joint Signs Among Unaffected First-Degree Relatives of Rheumatoid Arthritis Patients: Results From Studies of the Etiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2016) 68(8):1828–38. doi: 10.1002/art.39630
- 94. Gan RW, Deane KD, Zerbe GO, Demoruelle MK, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. Relationship Between Air Pollution and Positivity of RA-Related Autoantibodies in Individuals Without Established RA: A Report on SERA. Ann Rheum Dis (2013) 72(12):2002–5. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202949
- Polinski KJ, Bemis EA, Yang F, Crume T, Demoruelle MK, Feser M, et al. Association of Lipid Mediators With Development of Future Incident Inflammatory Arthritis in an Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody-Positive Population. Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 73(6):955–62. doi: 10.1002/art.41631
- 96. Hughes-Austin JM, Deane KD, Derber LA, Kolfenbach JR, Zerbe GO, Sokolove J, et al. Multiple Cytokines and Chemokines are Associated With Rheumatoid Arthritis-Related Autoimmunity in First-Degree Relatives Without Rheumatoid Arthritis: Studies of the Aetiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis (SERA). Ann Rheum Dis (2013) 72(6):901–7. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-201505
- Demoruelle MK, Deane KD. Reply: To PMID 22183986. Arthritis Rheumatol (2013) 65(6):1673–4. doi: 10.1002/art.37904
- Gilbert BTP, Lamacchia C, Mongin D, Lauper K, Trunk E, Studer O, et al. Cohort Profile: SCREEN-RA: Design, Methods and Perspectives of a Swiss Cohort Study of First-Degree Relatives of Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis. BMJ Open (2021) 11(7):e048409. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2020-048409
- Wells PM, Adebayo AS, Bowyer RCE, Freidin MB, Finckh A, Strowig T, et al. Associations Between Gut Microbiota and Genetic Risk for Rheumatoid Arthritis in the Absence of Disease: A Cross-Sectional Study. *Lancet Rheumatol* (2020) 2(7):e418–e27. doi: 10.1016/S2665-9913(20)30064-3
- 100. Alpizar-Rodriguez D, Lesker TR, Gronow A, Gilbert B, Raemy E, Lamacchia C, et al. Prevotella Copri in Individuals at Risk for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78(5):590–3. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214514
- 101. Loutan L, Alpizar-Rodriguez D, Courvoisier DS, Finckh A, Mombelli A, Giannopoulou C. Periodontal Status Correlates With Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibodies in First-Degree Relatives of Individuals With Rheumatoid Arthritis. *J Clin Periodontol* (2019) 46(7):690–8. doi: 10.1111/j.cps.12117
- 102. Lamacchia C, Calderin Sollet Z, Courvoisier D, Mongin D, Palmer G, Studer O, et al. Detection of Circulating Highly Expanded T-Cell Clones in at-Risk Individuals for Rheumatoid Arthritis Before the Clinical Onset of the Disease. Rheumatol (Oxford) (2021) 60(7):3451–60. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keaa790
- 103. Fowler-Woods A, Smolik I, Anaparti V, O'Neil L, El-Gabalawy H. Can Studying Genetically Predisposed Individuals Inform Prevention Strategies for RA? *Healthcare (Basel)* (2021) 9(10). doi: 10.3390/healthcare9101301
- 104. Barnabe C, Elias B, Bartlett J, Roos L, Peschken C. Arthritis in Aboriginal Manitobans: Evidence for a High Burden of Disease. J Rheumatol (2008) 35 (6):1145–50.

- 105. Peschken CA, Hitchon CA, Robinson DB, Smolik I, Barnabe CR, Prematilake S, et al. Rheumatoid Arthritis in a North American Native Population: Longitudinal Followup and Comparison With a White Population. J Rheumatol (2010) 37(8):1589–95. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.091452
- 106. Tanner S, Dufault B, Smolik I, Meng X, Anaparti V, Hitchon C, et al. A Prospective Study of the Development of Inflammatory Arthritis in the Family Members of Indigenous North American People With Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(9):1494–503. doi: 10.1002/art.40880
- 107. O'Neil LJ, Spicer V, Smolik I, Meng X, Goel RR, Anaparti V, et al. Association of a Serum Protein Signature With Rheumatoid Arthritis Development. Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 73(1):78–88. doi: 10.1002/art.41483
- 108. Smolik I, Robinson DB, Bernstein CN, El-Gabalawy HS. First-Degree Relatives of Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis Exhibit High Prevalence of Joint Symptoms. J Rheumatol (2013) 40(6):818–24. doi: 10.3899/ jrheum.121016
- 109. Ramos-Remus C, Castillo-Ortiz JD, Aguilar-Lozano L, Padilla-Ibarra J, Sandoval-Castro C, Vargas-Serafin CO, et al. Autoantibodies in Prediction of the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Healthy Relatives of Patients With the Disease. Arthritis Rheumatol (2015) 67(11):2837–44. doi: 10.1002/art.39297
- 110. Castaneda-Delgado JE, Bastian-Hernandez Y, Macias-Segura N, Santiago-Algarra D, Castillo-Ortiz JD, Aleman-Navarro AL, et al. Type I Interferon Gene Response Is Increased in Early and Established Rheumatoid Arthritis and Correlates With Autoantibody Production. Front Immunol (2017) 8:285. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2017.00285
- 111. Ramos-Gonzalez EJ, Bastian Y, Castaneda-Delgado JE, Zapata-Zuniga M, Gomez-Moreno M, Castillo-Ortiz JD, et al. Overexpression of TLR7 and TLR9 Occurs Before Onset Symptoms In First-Degree Relatives of Rheumatoid Arthritis Patients. Arch Med Res (2022) 53(1):86–92. doi: 10.1016/j.arcmed.2021.06.010
- 112. Macias-Segura N, Castaneda-Delgado JE, Bastian Y, Santiago-Algarra D, Castillo-Ortiz JD, Aleman-Navarro AL, et al. Transcriptional Signature Associated With Early Rheumatoid Arthritis and Healthy Individuals at High Risk to Develop the Disease. *PloS One* (2018) 13(3):e0194205. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0194205
- 113. Gomez-Moreno M, Ramos-Gonzalez EJ, Castaneda-Delgado JE, Castillo-Ortiz JD, Ramos-Remus C, Zapata-Zuniga M, et al. Subclinical Inflammation in the Preclinical Phase of Rheumatoid Arthritis Might Contribute to Articular Joint Damage. *Hum Immunol* (2020) 81(12):726–31. doi: 10.1016/j.humimm.2020.07.003
- 114. Unriza-Puin S, Bautista-Molano W, Lafaurie GI, Valle-Onate R, Chalem P, Chila-Moreno L, et al. Are Obesity, ACPAs and Periodontitis Conditions That Influence the Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis in First-Degree Relatives? Clin Rheumatol (2017) 36(4):799–806. doi: 10.1007/s10067-016-3519-7
- 115. Novella-Navarro M, Plasencia-Rodriguez C, Nuno L, Balsa A. Risk Factors for Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis in Patients With Undifferentiated Arthritis and Inflammatory Arthralgia. Front Med (Lausanne) (2021) 8:668898. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2021.668898
- 116. Sparks JA, Iversen MD, Yu Z, Triedman NA, Prado MG, Miller Kroouze R, et al. Disclosure of Personalized Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Using Genetics, Biomarkers, and Lifestyle Factors to Motivate Health Behavior Improvements: A Randomized Controlled Trial. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2018) 70(6):823–33. doi: 10.1002/acr.23411
- 117. Chila-Moreno L, Rodriguez LS, Bautista-Molano W, Bello-Gualtero JM, Ramos-Casallas A, Romero-Sanchez C. Anti-Carbamylated Protein and Peptide Antibodies as Potential Inflammatory Joint Biomarkers in the Relatives of Rheumatoid Arthritis Patients. *Int J Rheum Dis* (2020) 23 (12):1698–706. doi: 10.1111/1756-185X.13977
- 118. Chaparro-Sanabria JA, Bautista-Molano W, Bello-Gualtero JM, Chila-Moreno L, Castillo DM, Valle-Onate R, et al. Association of Adipokines With Rheumatic Disease Activity Indexes and Periodontal Disease in Patients With Early Rheumatoid Arthritis and Their First-Degree Relatives. Int J Rheum Dis (2019) 22(11):1990–2000. doi: 10.1111/1756-185X.13724
- Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S, de Jong BA, Berglin E, Hallmans G, Wadell G, Stenlund H, et al. Antibodies Against Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide and IgA

- Rheumatoid Factor Predict the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2003) 48(10):2741-9. doi: 10.1002/art.11223
- 120. Berglin E, Padyukov L, Sundin U, Hallmans G, Stenlund H, Van Venrooij WJ, et al. A Combination of Autoantibodies to Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide (CCP) and HLA-DRB1 Locus Antigens is Strongly Associated With Future Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Res Ther (2004) 6(4):R303–8. doi: 10.1186/ar1187
- 121. Costenbader KH, Dilorio M, Chu SH, Cui J, Sparks JA, Lu B, et al. Circulating Blood Metabolite Trajectories and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Military Personnel in the Department of Defense Biorepository. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) annrheumdis-2020-219682. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-219682
- 122. Kelmenson LB, Wagner BD, McNair BK, Frazer-Abel A, Demoruelle MK, Bergstedt DT, et al. Timing of Elevations of Autoantibody Isotypes Prior to Diagnosis of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2020) 72(2):251–61. doi: 10.1002/art.41091
- 123. Bettner LF, Peterson RA, Bergstedt DT, Kelmenson LB, Demoruelle MK, Mikuls TR, et al. Combinations of Anticyclic Citrullinated Protein Antibody, Rheumatoid Factor, and Serum Calprotectin Positivity Are Associated With the Diagnosis of Rheumatoid Arthritis Within 3 Years. ACR Open Rheumatol (2021) 3(10):684–9. doi: 10.1002/acr2.11309
- 124. Sokolove J, Bromberg R, Deane KD, Lahey LJ, Derber LA, Chandra PE, et al. Autoantibody Epitope Spreading in the Pre-Clinical Phase Predicts Progression to Rheumatoid Arthritis. *PloS One* (2012) 7(5):e35296. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0035296
- 125. Westra J, Brouwer E, Raveling-Eelsing E, Arends S, Eman Abdulle A, Roozendaal C, et al. Arthritis Autoantibodies in Individuals Without Rheumatoid Arthritis: Follow-Up Data From a Dutch Population-Based Cohort (Lifelines). *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2021) 60(2):658–66. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keaa219
- 126. Adab P, Jiang CQ, Rankin E, Tsang YW, Lam TH, Barlow J, et al. Breastfeeding Practice, Oral Contraceptive Use and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Chinese Women: The Guangzhou Biobank Cohort Study. Rheumatol (Oxford) (2014) 53(5):860–6. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/ket456
- 127. Bae SC, Lee YH. Alcohol Intake and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Mendelian Randomization Study. Z Rheumatol (2019) 78(8):791–6. doi: 10.1007/s00393-018-0537-z
- Bae SC, Lee YH. Causal Association Between Body Mass Index and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Mendelian Randomization Study. Eur J Clin Invest (2019) 49(4):e13076. doi: 10.1111/eci.13076
- 129. Ferguson LD, Brown R, Celis-Morales C, Welsh P, Lyall DM, Pell JP, et al. Association of Central Adiposity With Psoriasis, Psoriatic Arthritis and Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Cross-Sectional Study of the UK Biobank. Rheumatol (Oxford) (2019) 58(12):2137–42. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kez192
- 130. Yahya A, Bengtsson C, Lai TC, Larsson PT, Mustafa AN, Abdullah NA, et al. Smoking is Associated With an Increased Risk of Developing ACPA-Positive But Not ACPA-Negative Rheumatoid Arthritis in Asian Populations: Evidence From the Malaysian MyEIRA Case-Control Study. Mod Rheumatol (2012) 22(4):524–31. doi: 10.3109/s10165-011-0544-2
- 131. Di Giuseppe D, Alfredsson L, Bottai M, Askling J, Wolk A. Long Term Alcohol Intake and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women: A Population Based Cohort Study. BMJ (2012) 345:e4230. doi: 10.1136/bmj.e4230
- 132. Bergstrom U, Jacobsson LT, Nilsson JA, Berglund G, Turesson C. Pulmonary Dysfunction, Smoking, Socioeconomic Status and the Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2011) 50(11):2005–13. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/ker258
- 133. Criswell LA, Merlino LA, Cerhan JR, Mikuls TR, Mudano AS, Burma M, et al. Cigarette Smoking and the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Postmenopausal Women: Results From the Iowa Women's Health Study. *Am J Med* (2002) 112(6):465–71. doi: 10.1016/S0002-9343(02)01051-3
- 134. Merlino LA, Curtis J, Mikuls TR, Cerhan JR, Criswell LA, Saag KG, et al. Vitamin D Intake is Inversely Associated With Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From the Iowa Women's Health Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2004) 50(1):72–7. doi: 10.1002/art.11434
- 135. de Pablo P, Romaguera D, Fisk HL, Calder PC, Quirke AM, Cartwright AJ, et al. High Erythrocyte Levels of the N-6 Polyunsaturated Fatty Acid Linoleic Acid Are Associated With Lower Risk of Subsequent Rheumatoid Arthritis

- in a Southern European Nested Case-Control Study. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2018) 77(7):981–7. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212274
- 136. Meer E, Thrastardottir T, Wang X, Dubreuil M, Chen Y, Gelfand JM, et al. Risk Factors for Diagnosis of Psoriatic Arthritis, Psoriasis, Rheumatoid Arthritis, and Ankylosing Spondylitis: A Set of Parallel Case-Control Studies. J Rheumatol (2022) 49(1):53–9. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.210006
- 137. Symmons DP, Bankhead CR, Harrison BJ, Brennan P, Barrett EM, Scott DG, et al. Blood Transfusion, Smoking, and Obesity as Risk Factors for the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From a Primary Care-Based Incident Case-Control Study in Norfolk, England. Arthritis Rheumatol (1997) 40(11):1955–61. doi: 10.1002/art.1780401106
- Carette S, Surtees PG, Wainwright NW, Khaw KT, Symmons DP, Silman AJ.
   The Role of Life Events and Childhood Experiences in the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. J Rheumatol (2000) 27(9):2123–30.
- 139. Peterson MN, Dykhoff HJ, Crowson CS, Davis JM3rd, Sangaralingham LR, Myasoedova E. Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Diagnosis in Statin Users in a Large Nationwide US Study. Arthritis Res Ther (2021) 23(1):244. doi: 10.1186/s13075-021-02617-5
- 140. Kim SC, Schneeweiss S, Glynn RJ, Doherty M, Goldfine AB, Solomon DH. Dipeptidyl Peptidase-4 Inhibitors in Type 2 Diabetes may Reduce the Risk of Autoimmune Diseases: A Population-Based Cohort Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 74(11):1968–75. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2014-205216
- 141. Shadick NA, Karlson EW, Cook NR, Maher NE, Buring JE, Lee IM. Low-Dose Aspirin in the Primary Prevention of Rheumatoid Arthritis: The Women's Health Study. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2010) 62(4):545–50. doi: 10.1002/acr.20042
- 142. Karlson EW, Shadick NA, Cook NR, Buring JE, Lee IM. Vitamin E in the Primary Prevention of Rheumatoid Arthritis: The Women's Health Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2008) 59(11):1589–95. doi: 10.1002/art.24194
- 143. Walitt B, Pettinger M, Weinstein A, Katz J, Torner J, Wasko MC, et al. Effects of Postmenopausal Hormone Therapy on Rheumatoid Arthritis: The Women's Health Initiative Randomized Controlled Trials. Arthritis Rheumatol (2008) 59(3):302–10. doi: 10.1002/art.23325
- 144. Hahn J, Cook NR, Alexander EK, Friedman S, Walter J, Bubes V, et al. Vitamin D and Marine Omega 3 Fatty Acid Supplementation and Incident Autoimmune Disease: VITAL Randomized Controlled Trial. BMJ (2022) 376:e066452. doi: 10.1136/bmj-2021-066452
- 145. Ford JA, Liu X, Marshall AA, Zaccardelli A, Prado MG, Wiyarand C, et al. Impact of Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide Antibody Level on Progression to Rheumatoid Arthritis in Clinically Tested Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide Antibody-Positive Patients Without Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2019) 71(12):1583–92. doi: 10.1002/acr.23820
- 146. Kronzer VL, Crowson CS, Sparks JA, Myasoedova E, Davis J 3rd. Family History of Rheumatic, Autoimmune, and Nonautoimmune Diseases and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2021) 73 (2):180-7. doi: 10.1002/acr.24115
- 147. Kronzer VL, Crowson CS, Sparks JA, Myasoedova E, Davis JM 3rd. Comorbidities As Risk Factors for Rheumatoid Arthritis and Their Accrual After Diagnosis. *Mayo Clin Proc* (2019) 94(12):2488–98. doi: 10.1016/j.mayocp.2019.08.010
- 148. Kronzer VL, Crowson CS, Sparks JA, Vassallo R, Davis JM3rd. Investigating Asthma, Allergic Disease, Passive Smoke Exposure, and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(8):1217–24. doi: 10.1002/art.40858
- 149. Kronzer VL, Huang W, Crowson CS, Davis IJ, Vassallo R, Doyle TJ, et al. Timing of Sinusitis and Other Respiratory Tract Diseases and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Semin Arthritis Rheumatol (2022) 52:151937. doi: 10.1016/j.semarthrit.2021.11.008
- Quinn MA, Emery P. Are Early Arthritis Clinics Necessary? Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol (2005) 19(1):1–17. doi: 10.1016/j.berh.2004.08.001
- 151. de Rooy DP, van der Linden MP, Knevel R, Huizinga TW, van der Helm-van Mil AH. Predicting Arthritis Outcomes–What can be Learned From the Leiden Early Arthritis Clinic? *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2011) 50(1):93–100. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keq230
- Harrison SR, Jutley G, Li D, Sahbudin I, Filer A, Hewison M, et al. Vitamin D and Early Rheumatoid Arthritis. BMC Rheumatol (2020) 4:38. doi: 10.1186/ s41927-020-00134-7
- 153. Raza K, Falciani F, Curnow SJ, Ross EJ, Lee CY, Akbar AN, et al. Early Rheumatoid Arthritis is Characterized by a Distinct and Transient Synovial

- Fluid Cytokine Profile of T Cell and Stromal Cell Origin. *Arthritis Res Ther* (2005) 7(4):R784–95. doi: 10.1186/ar1733
- 154. Nieuwenhuis WP, van Steenbergen HW, Mangnus L, Newsum EC, Bloem JL, Huizinga TWJ, et al. Evaluation of the Diagnostic Accuracy of Hand and Foot MRI for Early Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2017) 56 (8):1367–77. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kex167
- 155. Burgers LE, Allaart CF, Huizinga TWJ, van der Helm-van Mil AHM. Brief Report: Clinical Trials Aiming to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis Cannot Detect Prevention Without Adequate Risk Stratification: A Trial of Methotrexate Versus Placebo in Undifferentiated Arthritis as an Example. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(5):926–31. doi: 10.1002/art.40062
- 156. Sparks JA, Iversen MD, Miller Kroouze R, Mahmoud TG, Triedman NA, Kalia SS, et al. Personalized Risk Estimator for Rheumatoid Arthritis (PRE-RA) Family Study: Rationale and Design for a Randomized Controlled Trial Evaluating Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Education to First-Degree Relatives. Contemp Clin Trials (2014) 39(1):145–57. doi: 10.1016/j.cct.2014.08.007
- 157. Prado MG, Iversen MD, Yu Z, Miller Kroouze R, Triedman NA, Kalia SS, et al. Effectiveness of a Web-Based Personalized Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Tool With or Without a Health Educator for Knowledge of Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Factors. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2018) 70(10):1421–30. doi: 10.1002/acr.23510
- 158. Marshall AA, Zaccardelli A, Yu Z, Prado MG, Liu X, Miller Kroouze R, et al. Effect of Communicating Personalized Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk on Concern for Developing RA: A Randomized Controlled Trial. *Patient Educ Couns* (2019) 102(5):976–83. doi: 10.1016/j.pec.2018.12.011
- 159. Verstappen SM, McCoy MJ, Roberts C, Dale NE, Hassell AB, Symmons DP, et al. Beneficial Effects of a 3-Week Course of Intramuscular Glucocorticoid Injections in Patients With Very Early Inflammatory Polyarthritis: Results of the STIVEA Trial. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69(3):503–9. doi: 10.1136/ard.2009.119149
- 160. Machold KP, Landewe R, Smolen JS, Stamm TA, van der Heijde DM, Verpoort KN, et al. The Stop Arthritis Very Early (SAVE) Trial, an International Multicentre, Randomised, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Trial on Glucocorticoids in Very Early Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69 (3):495–502. doi: 10.1136/ard.2009.122473
- 161. Bos WH, Dijkmans BA, Boers M, van de Stadt RJ, van Schaardenburg D. Effect of Dexamethasone on Autoantibody Levels and Arthritis Development in Patients With Arthralgia: A Randomised Trial. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69 (3):571–4. doi: 10.1136/ard.2008.105767
- 162. van Aken J, Heimans L, Gillet-van Dongen H, Visser K, Ronday HK, Speyer I, et al. Five-Year Outcomes of Probable Rheumatoid Arthritis Treated With Methotrexate or Placebo During the First Year (the PROMPT Study). Ann Rheum Dis (2014) 73(2):396–400. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202967
- 163. Niemantsverdriet E, Dakkak YJ, Burgers LE, Bonte-Mineur F, Steup-Beekman GM, van der Kooij SM, et al. TREAT Early Arthralgia to Reverse or Limit Impending Exacerbation to Rheumatoid Arthritis (TREAT EARLIER): A Randomized, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Clinical Trial Protocol. *Trials* (2020) 21(1):862. doi: 10.1186/s13063-020-04731-2
- 164. Stamm TA, Machold KP, Aletaha D, Alasti F, Lipsky P, Pisetsky D, et al. Induction of Sustained Remission in Early Inflammatory Arthritis With the Combination of Infliximab Plus Methotrexate: The DINORA Trial. Arthritis Res Ther (2018) 20(1):174. doi: 10.1186/s13075-018-1667-z
- 165. Emery P, Durez P, Dougados M, Legerton CW, Becker JC, Vratsanos G, et al. Impact of T-Cell Costimulation Modulation in Patients With Undifferentiated Inflammatory Arthritis or Very Early Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Clinical and Imaging Study of Abatacept (the ADJUST Trial). Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69(3):510–6. doi: 10.1136/ard.2009.119016
- 166. Al-Laith M, Jasenecova M, Abraham S, Bosworth A, Bruce IN, Buckley CD, et al. Arthritis Prevention in the Pre-Clinical Phase of RA With Abatacept (the APIPPRA Study): A Multi-Centre, Randomised, Double-Blind, Parallel-Group, Placebo-Controlled Clinical Trial Protocol. *Trials* (2019) 20(1):429. doi: 10.1186/s13063-019-3403-7
- 167. Gerlag DM, Safy M, Maijer KI, Tang MW, Tas SW, Starmans-Kool MJF, et al. Effects of B-Cell Directed Therapy on the Preclinical Stage of Rheumatoid Arthritis: The PRAIRI Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78 (2):179–85. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212763

- 168. Gonzalez-Lopez L, Gamez-Nava JI, Jhangri G, Russell AS, Suarez-Almazor ME. Decreased Progression to Rheumatoid Arthritis or Other Connective Tissue Diseases in Patients With Palindromic Rheumatism Treated With Antimalarials. J Rheumatol (2000) 27(1):41–6.
- 169. Mankia K, Siddle HJ, Kerschbaumer A, Alpizar Rodriguez D, Catrina AI, Canete JD, et al. EULAR Points to Consider for Conducting Clinical Trials and Observational Studies in Individuals at Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80(10):1286–98. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2021-220884

**Author Disclaimer:** The content is solely the responsibility of the authors and does not necessarily represent the official views of Harvard University, its affiliated academic health care centers, or the National Institutes of Health.

Conflict of Interest: JS is supported by the National Institute of Arthritis and Musculoskeletal and Skin Diseases (grant numbers R01 AR077607, P30 AR070253, and P30 AR072577) and the R. Bruce and Joan M. Mickey Research Scholar Fund. JS has received research support from Bristol Myers Squibb and performed consultancy for AbbVie, Amgen, Boehringer Ingelheim,

Bristol Myers Squibb, Gilead, Inova Diagnostics, Janssen, Optum, and Pfizer unrelated to this work.

The remaining authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Kowalski, Qian, Vanni and Sparks. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



## Relationship Between a Vitamin D Genetic Risk Score and **Autoantibodies Among First-Degree Relatives of Probands** With Rheumatoid Arthritis and **Systemic Lupus Erythematosus**

Lauren A. Vanderlinden<sup>1</sup>, Elizabeth A. Bemis<sup>2</sup>, Jennifer Seifert<sup>2</sup>, Joel M. Guthridge<sup>3</sup>, Kendra A. Young<sup>1</sup>, Mary Kristen Demoruelle<sup>2</sup>, Marie Feser<sup>2</sup>, Wade DeJager<sup>3</sup>, Susan Macwana<sup>3</sup>, Ted R. Mikuls<sup>4</sup>, James R. O'Dell<sup>4</sup>, Michael H. Weisman<sup>5</sup> Jane Buckner<sup>6</sup>, Richard M. Keating<sup>7</sup>, Patrick M. Gaffney<sup>3</sup>, Jennifer A. Kelly<sup>3</sup>, Carl D. Langefeld<sup>8,9</sup>, Kevin D. Deane<sup>2</sup>, Judith A. James<sup>3</sup>, Vernon Michael Holers<sup>2</sup> and Jill M. Norris 1\*

<sup>1</sup> Colorado School of Public Health, University of Colorado Anschutz Medical Campus, Aurora, CO, United States, <sup>2</sup> School of Medicine, University of Colorado Anschutz Medical Campus, Aurora, CO, United States, 3 Arthritis & Clinical Immunology Research Program, Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation, Oklahoma City, OK, United States, 4 Division of Rheumatology and Immunology, University of Nebraska Medical Center and VA Nebraska-Western Iowa Health Care System, Omaha, NE, United States, <sup>5</sup> Division of Rheumatology, Cedars-Sinai Medical Center, Los Angeles, CA, United States, <sup>6</sup> Center for Translational Immunology, Benaroya Research Institute (BRI) at Virginia Mason, Seattle, WA, United States, 7 Division of Rheumatology, Scripps Health, La Jolla, CA, United States, 8 Department of Biostatistics and Data Science, Wake Forest School of Medicine, Winston Salem, NC, United States, 9 Center for Precision Medicine, Wake Forest School of Medicine, Winston Salem, NC, United States

Objective: Higher 25-hydroxyvitamin D (25(OH)D) levels have been associated with reduced risk for autoimmune diseases and are influenced by vitamin D metabolism genes. We estimated genetically-determined vitamin D levels by calculating a genetic risk score (GRS) and investigated whether the vitamin D GRS was associated with the presence of autoantibodies related to rheumatoid arthritis (RA) and systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) in those at increased risk for developing RA and SLE, respectively.

Methods: In this cross-sectional study, we selected autoantibody positive (aAb+) and autoantibody negative (aAb-) individuals from the Studies of the Etiologies of Rheumatoid Arthritis (SERA), a cohort study of first-degree relatives (FDRs) of individuals with RA (189 RA aAb+, 181 RA aAb-), and the Lupus Family Registry and Repository (LFRR), a cohort study of FDRs of individuals with SLE (157 SLE aAb+, 185 SLE aAb-). Five SNPs known to be associated with serum 25(OH)D levels were analyzed individually as well as in a GRS: rs4588 (GC), rs12785878 (NADSYN1), rs10741657 (CYP2R1), rs6538691 (AMDHD1), and rs8018720 (SEC23A).

Results: Both cohorts had similar demographic characteristics, with significantly older and a higher proportion of males in the aAb+ FDRs. The vitamin D GRS was inversely

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Christine Gibson Parks National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences (NIH), United States

#### Reviewed by:

Annalisa Chiocchetti, Università del Piemonte Orientale, Chi Chiu Mok, Tuen Mun Hospital, Hong Kong SAR, China Esther Erdei. University of New Mexico,

#### \*Correspondence:

United States

Jill M. Norris jill.norris@cuanschutz.edu

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 22 February 2022 **Accepted:** 09 May 2022 Published: 03 June 2022

#### Citation:

Vanderlinden LA, Bemis EA, Seifert J, Guthridge JM, Young KA, Demoruelle MK, Feser M, DeJager W, Macwana S, Mikuls TR, O'Dell JR, Weisman MH, Buckner J, Keating RM, Gaffney PM, Kelly JA, Langefeld CD, Deane KD, James JA, Holers VM and Norris JM (2022) Relationship Between a Vitamin D Genetic Risk Score and Autoantibodies Among First-Degree Relatives of Probands With Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Front, Immunol, 13:881332. doi: 10.3389/fimmu 2022 881332

associated with RA aAb+ (OR = 0.85, 95% CI = 0.74-0.99), suggesting a possible protective factor for RA aAb positivity in FDRs of RA probands. The vitamin D GRS was not associated with SLE aAb+ in the LFRR (OR = 1.09, 95% CI = 0.94-1.27). The SEC23A SNP was associated with RA aAb+ in SERA (OR = 0.65, 95% CI = 0.43-0.99); this SNP was not associated with SLE aAb+ in LFRR (OR = 1.41, 95% CI = 0.90 – 2.19).

**Conclusion:** Genes associated with vitamin D levels may play a protective role in the development of RA aAbs in FDRs of RA probands, perhaps through affecting lifelong vitamin D status. The GRS and the *SEC23A* SNP may be of interest for future investigation in pre-clinical RA. In contrast, these results do not support a similar association in SLE FDRs, suggesting other mechanisms involved in the relationship between vitamin D and SLE aAbs not assessed in this study.

Keywords: vitamin D, autoantibody positive (aAb+), autoantibody negative (aAb-), rheumatoid arthritis (RA), systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE), genetic risk score (GRS)

#### INTRODUCTION

Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) and systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) are chronic inflammatory autoimmune diseases (ADs) thought to develop *via* a complex interplay between inherent genetic risk and environmental exposures that ultimately trigger autoimmunity (1). While there is a subset of RA/SLE patients that are seronegative, the majority of patients exhibit disease specific autoantibodies (aAb) that can be elevated years prior to the clinical diagnosis of disease during a period that can be termed 'preclinical autoimmunity' (2, 3). However, the complete etiology of both RA and SLE remains unknown; in particular, it is not known what factors may drive the development of aAbs during the preclinical period.

Genetic factors are thought to account for 40-50% of RA (4, 5) and 55-77% of SLE (6, 7) risk, leaving approximately half of the risk for disease development unexplained. Epidemiologic studies have identified many environmental factors associated with the risk and severity of disease for both RA and SLE (8, 9). Vitamin D (25-hydoxyvitamin D; 25(OH)D) is one environmental factor that has been studied, since vitamin D deficiency is a common finding in patients who have a clinical diagnosis of an AD including RA and SLE (10). The major role of vitamin D is maintaining normal blood levels of calcium and phosphorus. In addition, 25(OH)D has been shown to have immune-modulatory properties, such as preventing antigen expression, regulating T cell activity and inhibiting cytokine abundance (11–14).

Exposure to natural light is the most common source of vitamin D levels (14–16); and dietary intake of fortified foods or fatty fish is another way in which people gain vitamin D levels (17). However, sunlight exposure and diet can fluctuate throughout an individual's lifetime, such that a single 25(OH)D measure may not adequately reflect long-term vitamin D status. There is a known genetic influence on 25(OH)D serum levels (18–20). Twin studies have estimated the heritability of vitamin D serum levels to be between 50% and 80% (21, 22). Jiang et al. (19) recently conducted a genome-wide association study (GWAS) on 79,366 individuals of European ancestry and found a select number of single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs)

that explained 38% of the variance in serum 25(OH)D concentrations. A genetic risk score that predicts vitamin D concentrations (i.e., genetically determined 25(OH)D) may provide a more stable estimate of lifetime vitamin D levels or status.

In this paper, we focus on investigating if genetic determinants of vitamin D levels are inversely associated with autoantibody positivity prior to clinical symptoms in two at-risk populations: first-degree relatives (FDRs) of RA and SLE probands. FDRs of people with an AD are at an increased risk for that AD compared to the general public (23–25). We generated a genetic risk score (GRS) for serum 25(OH)D levels to evaluate the relationship between vitamin D and autoantibody positivity status in at-risk individuals.

#### **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

#### **Study Population**

We utilized two at-risk cohorts in which we identified RA and SLE probands and their respective unaffected FDRs. Both cohorts have been approved by their institutional review boards (University of Colorado and Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation) and had written informed consent prior to any procedures.

RA FDRs were selected from the Studies of the Etiologies of Rheumatoid Arthritis (SERA), a prospective cohort study that enrolled FDRs of probands with RA (26). RA probands met ≥4 1987 American College of Rheumatology (ACR) RA classification criteria (27). FDRs were tested for rheumatoid factor (RF) isotypes (IgA, IgG, IgM), RF by nephelometry, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide 2 (CCP2), and/or anti-CCP3.1, as described in James et al. (28). An FDR testing positive for any one of these autoantibodies (aAb) was selected as an aAb+ RA FDR (n = 189). An FDR testing negative for these autoantibodies was selected as an aAb- RA FDR (n = 181). To be consistent with Jiang (19) and reduce confounding due to ethnic and racial difference, all RA FDRs selected for genotyping were non-Hispanic white, and one FDR was randomly chosen from each family so that no FDRs were related to other FDRs (28).

The SLE FDRs were selected from the Lupus Family Registry and Repository (LFRR), a prospective study of FDRs of probands with SLE (29). SLE probands met ≥4 ACR SLE classification criteria (30). FDRs were tested for autoantibodies to Sm, Sm/RNP, RNP, dsDNA, chromatin, ribosomal P, Ro/SSA, La/SSB and/or anti-cardiolipin autoantibodies: IgA, IgG, and IgM, as described in James et al. (28). An FDR testing positive for any one of these aAb was selected as an aAb+ SLE FDR (n=157). An FDR testing negative for these autoantibodies was selected as an aAb- SLE FDR) (n=185). For similar reasons as mentioned above, all SLE FDRs were non-Hispanic white, and one FDR was randomly chosen from each family so that no FDRs were related to other FDRs (28).

## Genotyping & Genetic Risk Score Calculation

RA and SLE FDR DNA samples were genotyped using the Illumina MEGA<sup>EX</sup> BeadChip and the ImmunoChip v1.0., respectively, per Illumina protocols starting with 250 ng of genomic DNA and read on an Illumina iSCAN. Genome Studio (Illumina) was used for quality control (QC) which included removing SNPs and samples with missing call rates >10%, minor allele frequency < 0.00001, and Hardy Weinberg Equilibrium < 0.001. SNPs that indicated known QC errors (e.g., poor clustering) were also removed.

Jiang et al. (19) identified six SNPs associated with circulating 25 (OH)D concentrations in a European ancestry genome-wide association study. Of these SNPs, five SNPs (or their proxies) had been genotyped in the RA FDRs using the MEGA<sup>EX</sup> BeadChip: rs3755967 (in GC, chr4: 71743681), rs12785878 (in NADSYN1, chr11:71456403), rs10741657 (in CYP2R1, chr 11:14893332), rs10745742 (in AMDHD1, chr12:95964751), and rs8018720 (in SEC23A, chr14:39086981). For markers rs3755967 and rs10745742, we used proxy SNPs with 100% linkage disequilibrium (LD) according to the 1000 Genomes Project CEU population, whom are Utah residents of Northern and Western European ancestry, and (rs4588 located on chr4:71752606 and rs6538691 located on chr12:95959729, respectively). These five SNPs had not been genotyped with the ImmunoChip, so in order to measure these in the SLE FDR population, we directly genotyped them using the rhAMP<sup>TM</sup> SNP Genotyping assay (Integrated DNA Technologies) per manufacturers protocols using the forward and reverse primers shown in Supplemental Table S1. Supplemental Table S2 shows details on the markers (and proxy markers) used in the analysis.

To calculate the vitamin D GRS, we summed the number of effect alleles for each of the five markers. For each SNP, an individual would have the potential to have either 0, 1 or 2 effect alleles, leaving the potential GRS of any individual to be an integer between 0 and 10. The effect allele is the allele which was associated with a higher circulating 25(OH)D concentration as reported in Jiang et al. (19). We also dichotomized the vitamin D GRS into high ( $\geq$  5 effect alleles) and low (< 5 effect alleles).

#### **Statistical Analyses**

All analyses were performed within cohort (RA FDRs or SLE FDRs). For genetically determined vitamin D, we tested vitamin D associated SNPs individually under an additive genetic model and the vitamin D GRS as both a continuous and a categorical (high/low) variable. Covariates for further statistical analyses were selected if they were significantly associated (p-value < 0.05) with aAb+ status. A logistic regression was used to identify the genetically determined vitamin D association with autoantibody positivity status while adjusting for sex and age. To address population stratification, we examined ancestry principal components (PCs) that were available for all RA FDRs (using the MEGA<sup>EX</sup> BeadChip) and for a subset of 304 SLE FDRs (using the ImmunoChip). Because we were concerned about needing to eliminate 59 SLE FDRs from the analyses if we adjusted for the PCs, we performed sensitivity analyses to show that there was no significant change in effect size estimates in both cohorts when the first three ancestry PCs were included in the models (Supplemental Table S3). To optimize sample size in the SLE FDRs and keep methods comparable across cohorts, we did not adjust for ancestry PCs in the final statistical models.

#### **RESULTS**

#### **Demographics of the Study Populations**

**Table 1** depicts the demographics of aAb+ and aAb- FDRs in each cohort. In both cohorts, aAb+ FDRs are significantly older than aAb- FDRs; and aAb- FDRs are more likely to be female than aAB+ FDRs.

## Vitamin D GRS Allele Distribution Across Cohorts

The frequencies of the effect alleles of the vitamin D SNPs and the distributions of the vitamin D GRS were similar across the

TABLE 1 | Demographic characteristics for the RA FDR and SLE FDR cohorts.

Characteristic	RA aAb+ FDR	RA aAb- FDR	p-value	SLE aAb+ FDR	SLE aAb- FDR	p-value
N	189	181		157	185	
Sex: % female	75.7	86.2	0.01	73.9	83.8	0.03
Age: mean ± SD	$51.7 \pm 16.2$	$47.4 \pm 15.5$	0.01	$59.2 \pm 15.3$	$55.7 \pm 14.6$	0.03
BMI: mean ± SD	$26.8 \pm 5.5$	$26.9 \pm 6.1$	0.88	$28.1 \pm 5.8$	$27.3 \pm 5.8$	0.09
*Ever Smoker: % yes	40.2	41.7	0.78	48.5	48.1	0.91
25(OH)D3 GRS: mean ± SD	$4.6 \pm 1.4$	$4.9 \pm 1.4$	0.03	$4.86 \pm 1.33$	$4.67 \pm 1.51$	0.22
25(OH)D3 GRS High: % yes	49.2	60.2	0.03	42.0	44.3	0.67

<sup>\*1</sup> SERA FDR missing smoking data.

All patients selected for both cohorts were non-Hispanic white.

two cohorts (**Figure 1**). The effect allele frequencies ranged from 0.156 and 0.161 for the *SEC23A* SNP to 0.719 and 0.727 for the *NADSYN1* SNP in the RA and SLE FDR cohorts respectively. Both cohorts had a median vitamin D GRS of 5, and a mean (SD) of 4.76 (1.43) and 4.74 (1.45) for RA and SLE FDRs respectively.

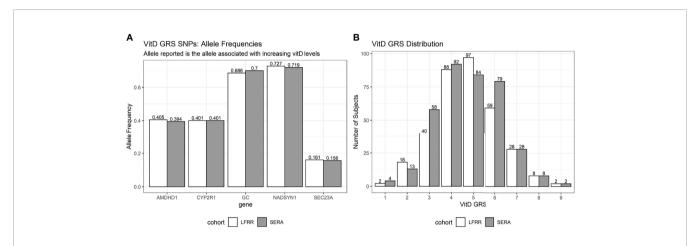
# Vitamin D GRS Association With Autoantibody Positivity (aAb+)

In the SERA RA FDR cohort, the vitamin D GRS (as a continuous variable and as a high/low category) was significantly associated with RA aAb+ status, adjusting for age and sex (**Figure 2**). The presence of a higher number of effect alleles (potentially reflecting a higher lifetime levels of vitamin D)

was associated with a lower odds of being aAb+ in the RA FDRs. In addition to the vitamin D GRS, the SEC23A was significantly associated with RA aAb+ status in RA FDRs, adjusting for age and sex (OR 0.65; 95% 0.43 to 0.99; p = 0.046). Neither the vitamin D GRS nor any of the vitamin D SNPs were associated with SLE aAb+ status in the SLE FDRs.

## Genetic Risk Score and 25(OH)D Levels: A Sub-Analysis

To investigate whether the vitamin D GRS was associated with 25 (OH)D levels, we identified a subset of FDRs in the RA and SLE populations that had had plasma 25(OH)D concentrations measured previously. Twenty-eight of the RA FDRs in the



**FIGURE 1** | Effect allele frequencies and vitamin D GRS distribution. Effect alleles are those that were associated with an increased 25(OH)D. **(A)** The allele frequency for each of the 5 SNPs used in the vitamin D GRS calculation are shown. The SLE FDRs are shown in white bars (LFRR cohort) and RA FDRs are in gray bars (SERA cohort). **(B)** The distribution of the vitamin D GRS is shown in for each cohort.

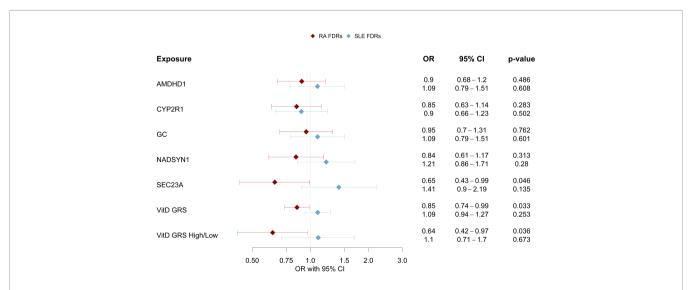


FIGURE 2 | Vitamin D GRS Association with Cohort Specific aAb+. For different vitamin D level measures (either individual SNPs, vitamin D GRS, or dichotomized vitamin D GRS), the odds ratio (OR) is shown as the dot and the corresponding 95% confidence interval is the line. The RA FDR cohort is in red and SLE FDR cohort in blue.

current analysis had plasma 25(OH)D concentration measured previously by radioimmunoassay (DiaSorin, Inc) (31). Sixty-four of the SLE FDRs had plasma 25(OH)D concentrations measured previously using a commercial enzyme immunoassay (Immunodiagnostic Systems, Inc., Scottsdale, AZ) according to manufacturer instructions. To compare 25(OH)D concentrations in high and low vitamin D GRS groups, we performed a Welch's t-test, which accounts for different variances within the groups. In the RA FDRs, those with a high vitamin D GRS had significantly higher 25(OH)D concentration at a single point in time than those with a low vitamin D GRS {25(OH)D mean [standard deviation (SD)]: 29.3 (2.97) and 24.2 (9.01) ng/mL for high and low GRS, respectively; p-value = 0.04} (Supplemental Figure S1A). In SLE FDRs, there was no association between the vitamin D GRS and 25(OH)D concentration [25(OH)D mean (SD): 26.1 (10.2) and 24.3 (8.38) ng/mL for high and low GRS, respectively; p-value = 0.47] (**Supplemental Figure S1B**).

#### DISCUSSION

## Association of Vitamin D GRS and RA aAb+ Status

We observed in RA FDRs that a higher vitamin D GRS was associated with lower risk of RA aAb positivity. If indeed the GRS is indicative of longer-term adequate vitamin D levels, this may suggest that long-term adequate vitamin D levels area a possible protective factor for RA aAb+ among individuals at-risk for developing RA. Our results are consistent with the hypothesis that increased 25(OH)D levels may protect again RA through the suppression of cytokines and inflammation (reviewed in (32)). Moreover, supplementation of vitamin D and omega-3 fatty acids was associated with a decreased risk of rheumatoid arthritis in the recently reported VITAL randomized controlled trial (33). Our finding, along with others, suggest that long term vitamin D supplementation may be needed in individuals at-risk for RA, particularly those lacking the effect alleles of SNPs that lead to a higher genetically determined vitamin D level.

## Lack of Association of Vitamin D GRS and SLE aAb+ Status

In contrast, all associations between the vitamin D GRS and the individual SNPs with aAb+ in the SLE FDRs were non-significant. This does not necessarily mean vitamin D levels are not associated with SLE aAb+ but potentially the genetically-regulated component is not associated, or perhaps more complex mechanisms are involved in disease etiology. Young et al. (34) has shown that the relationship between circulating 25(OH)D levels and SLE was modified by a CYP24A1 polymorphism, with each minor allele copy presenting a stronger inverse relationship between 25(OH)D and SLE. Bae and Lee (35) performed a mendelian randomization on vitamin D levels and found no causal association between vitamin D and risk for either RA or SLE. However, this study only assessed SNPs in SSTR4, NADSYN1 and GC, and did not examine SEC23A, which contained our strongest effect allele.

Additionally, the SLE aAb+ FDRs could possibly be a more heterogenous population than the RA aAb+ FDRs. More autoantibodies were considered for one to be defined as a SLE aAb+ (8 autoantibodies) compared to RA aAb+ (6 autoantibodies). Not only are there various types of autoantibodies for SLE, but it is well noted that patients with SLE have a variety of symptoms occurring in different combinations (31) leading to within-disease heterogeneity (36). This greater heterogeneity may suggest that the vitamin D GRS should be investigated within sub-types of SLE autoimmunity, which requires a larger sample size than that available to the current study.

Interestingly, our vitamin D GRS was not robustly associated with circulating 25(OH)D levels in the SLE FDRs, which may also be an explanation as to why we did not see an association with SLE aAb+ status. And finally, there may be disease-specific effects of vitamin D in AD development. For example, it is possible that the vitamin D GRS is associated with production of RA-related autoantibodies in the preclinical period of RA development as we have observed herein; this may be in contrast to SLE where vitamin D may play a role in the transition from autoantibody positivity to clinical disease onset. Future studies should follow Ab+ individuals for progression to clinical disease to examine this hypothesis.

#### SEC23A Role in Immune Response

The SEC23A SNP was the only SNP in the vitamin D GRS with a significant protective association with RA aAb+ on its own. This is of interest as the allele represents a missense variant that alters the protein's amino acid sequence from a leucine to valine and could result in a functional change in the protein. SEC23A is a component of the coat protein complex II which is required for the translocation of insulin-induced glucose transporter SLC2A4/GLUT4 to the cell membrane (32). SEC23A also has a role in immune function as it is part of the GO Biological Process GO:0002474: antigen processing and presentation of peptide antigen via MHC class I. Antigen presentation is a major process in activating both B and T cells, a necessary component for the inflammation process in general (37). In addition, this process has been shown to be important in the pathogenesis of RA (38) and could function differently based on one's genetic background. Therefore, it is possible that the effect of SEC23A on immune function may or may not work through vitamin D levels and requires further exploration.

#### **Strengths and Limitations**

A strength of our study is that we included a large number of atrisk individuals for both RA and SLE; and that these individuals did not have classified disease, which allowed a unique opportunity to examine whether vitamin D SNPs are relevant in the preclinical phase of disease. A limitation of our study is its focus on non-Hispanic whites exclusively, which limits its generalizability. In addition, we only assessed five of the six vitamin D SNPs reported from Jiang (19). Additional genetic markers may be needed to adequately assess the complex relationship of vitamin D and SLE aAb+, as reported by Young et al. (34). Additional limitations include that only a small subset of samples had circulating 25(OH)D levels measured, and that two different 25(OH)D assays were utilized in the two cohorts.

#### **Conclusion and Future Directions**

These findings suggest that a high vitamin D GRS may have a protective role in the development RA-specific autoantibodies in individuals at-risk for RA. We speculate that this may be due to higher lifetime levels of vitamin D or other immune effects of this GRS. Future studies need to expand on the complex role of vitamin D in the preclinical phase of ADs, including assessment of additional vitamin D associated SNPs, longitudinal assessment of 25(OH)D levels, and the study of larger more diverse study populations. An important next step would be to replicate our findings in a more generalizable population. Examining potential modifiable factors for the effect of vitamin D levels (e.g., geneenvironment interactions), could lead to new understanding of vitamin D in AD etiology. Finally, as there are an increasing number of prevention studies in pre-clinical RA populations, a therapeutic trial of vitamin D supplementation in this population may be warranted. In addition, we do not have consistently collected vitamin D supplement use across our two populations. And since the point of our GRS analysis was to investigate an estimate of long-term vitamin D levels rather than levels based on current sun exposure (i.e., season), we did not include season of blood draw in our models of RA or SLE aAb outcomes. We note that season of blood draw was not associated with the GRS, so it would not be considered a confounder in the analysis.

#### **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by (SERA cohort) University of Colorado; (LFRR cohort) Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

#### **REFERENCES**

- Deane KD. Preclinical Rheumatoid Arthritis (Autoantibodies): An Updated Review. Curr Rheumatol Rep (2014) 16(5):419. doi: 10.1007/s11926-014-0419-6
- Majka DS, Deane KD, Parrish LA, Lazar AA, Baron AE, Walker CW, et al. The Duration of Pre-Clinical Rheumatoid Arthritis-Related Autoantibody Positivity Increases in Subjects With Older Age at Time of Disease Diagnosis. Ann Rheum Dis (2008) 67(6):801–7. doi: 10.1136/ard.2007.076679
- 3. Arbuckle MR, McClain MT, Rubertone MV, Scofield RH, Dennis GJ, James JA, et al. Development of Autoantibodies Before the Clinical Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *N Engl J Med* (2003) 349(16):1526–33. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021933
- Kim K, Bang S-Y, Lee H-S, Bae S-C. Update on the Genetic Architecture of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2017) 13(1):13–24. doi: 10.1038/ nrrheum.2016.176
- Stahl EA, Wegmann D, Trynka G, Gutierrez-Achury J, Do R, Voight BF, et al. Bayesian Inference Analyses of the Polygenic Architecture of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Genet (2012) 44(5):483–9. doi: 10.1038/ng.2232

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

LV completed data analysis across both studies and wrote manuscript. EB carried out experiments in SERA, completed data analysis in SERA and contributed to writing manuscript. JS provided patient data and samples in SERA and carried out experiments in SERA. JG, WD, and SM carried out experiments in LFRR. MF carried out experiments in SERA. JK provided patient data and samples in LFRR. KY, MD, TM, JO, MW, JB, RK, PG, CL, KD, JJ, and VH provided experimental, analytical and editorial guidance. JN designed experiments and wrote manuscript. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

Research reported in this publication was supported by grants from the National Institutes of Health K23AR051461, R01AR051394, U01AI101981, T32AR007534, U19AI082714, P30AR053483, P30GM103510, P30AR073750, UM1AI144292, and U54GM104938.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

Authors would like to thank Peter Gregersen's input on the study. Thank you to the participants and families of the SERA and LFRR studies and the clinical research staff at the University of Colorado and Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation, whose continued commitment make such research possible.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.881332/full#supplementary-material

- Block SR, Winfield JB, Lockshin MD, D'Angelo WA, Christian CL. Studies of Twins With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. A Review of the Literature and Presentation of 12 Additional Sets. Am J Med (1975) 59(4):533–52. doi: 10.1016/0002-9343(75)90261-2
- 7. Lawrence JS, Martins CL, Drake GL. A Family Survey of Lupus Erythematosus. 1. Heritability. *J Rheumatol* (1987) 14(5):913–21.
- Deane KD, Demoruelle MK, Kelmenson LB, Kuhn KA, Norris JM, Holers VM. Genetic and Environmental Risk Factors for Rheumatoid Arthritis. Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol (2017) 31(1):3–18. doi: 10.1016/j.berh.2017.08.003
- Parks CG, de Souza Espindola Santos A, Barbhaiya M, Costenbader KH. Understanding the Role of Environmental Factors in the Development of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol (2017) 31 (3):306–20. doi: 10.1016/j.berh.2017.09.005
- Murdaca G, Tonacci A, Negrini S, Greco M, Borro M, Puppo F, et al. Emerging Role of Vitamin D in Autoimmune Diseases: An Update on Evidence and Therapeutic Implications. Autoimmun Rev (2019) 18 (9):102350. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2019.102350
- Aranow C. Vitamin D and the Immune System. J Investig Med (2011) 59 (6):881–6. doi: 10.2310/JIM.0b013e31821b8755

 Prietl B, Treiber G, Pieber TR, Amrein K. Vitamin D and Immune Function. *Nutrients* (2013) 5(7):2502–21. doi: 10.3390/nu5072502

- Carlberg C. Nutrigenomics of Vitamin D. Nutrients (2019) 11(3):E676. doi: 10.3390/nu11030676
- Holick MF. Vitamin D Deficiency. N Engl J Med (2007) 357(3):266–81. doi: 10.1056/NEIMra070553
- Nair R, Maseeh A. Vitamin D: The "Sunshine" Vitamin. J Pharmacol Pharmacother (2012) 3(2):118–26. doi: 10.4103/0976-500X.95506
- Maeda SS, Kunii IS, Hayashi L, Lazaretti-Castro M. The Effect of Sun Exposure on 25-Hydroxyvitamin D Concentrations in Young Healthy Subjects Living in the City of São Paulo, Brazil. Braz J Med Biol Res (2007) 40(12):1653–9. doi: 10.1590/S0100-879X2006005000162
- Lips P, van Schoor NM, de Jongh RT. Diet, Sun, and Lifestyle as Determinants of Vitamin D Status. Ann N Y Acad Sci (2014) 1317:92–8. doi: 10.1111/ nyas.12443
- Manousaki D, Mitchell R, Dudding T, Haworth S, Harroud A, Forgetta V, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study for Vitamin D Levels Reveals 69 Independent Loci. Am J Hum Genet (2020) 106(3):327–37. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2020.01.017
- Jiang X, O'Reilly PF, Aschard H, Hsu Y-H, Richards JB, Dupuis J, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study in 79,366 European-Ancestry Individuals Informs the Genetic Architecture of 25-Hydroxyvitamin D Levels. *Nat Commun* (2018) 9(1):260. doi: 10.1038/s41467-017-02662-2
- Sepulveda-Villegas M, Elizondo-Montemayor L, Trevino V. Identification and Analysis of 35 Genes Associated With Vitamin D Deficiency: A Systematic Review to Identify Genetic Variants. J Steroid Biochem Mol Biol (2020) 196:105516. doi: 10.1016/j.jsbmb.2019.105516
- Orton S-M, Ebers GC. Heritability of Serum Vitamin D Concentrations: Twin Studies. Am J Clin Nutr (2011) 93(3):667–8. doi: 10.3945/ajcn.110.009423
- Karohl C, Su S, Kumari M, Tangpricha V, Veledar E, Vaccarino V, et al. Heritability and Seasonal Variability of Vitamin D Concentrations in Male Twins. Am J Clin Nutr (2010) 92(6):1393–8. doi: 10.3945/ajcn.2010.30176
- Cárdenas-Roldán J, Rojas-Villarraga A, Anaya J-M. How Do Autoimmune Diseases Cluster in Families? A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. BMC Med (2013) 11(1):73. doi: 10.1186/1741-7015-11-73
- 24. Comparison of Autoantibody Specificities Between Traditional and Bead-Based Assays in a Large, Diverse Collection of Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Family Members Bruner 2012 Arthritis & Rheumatism Wiley Online Library [Internet] (2021). Available at: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com.
- Contributions of Familial Rheumatoid Arthritis or Lupus and Environmental Factors to Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women: A Prospective Cohort Study - Sparks - 2014 - Arthritis Care & Research - Wiley Online Library [Internet] (2021). Available at: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com.
- Kolfenbach JR, Deane KD, Derber LA, O'Donnell C, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. A Prospective Approach to Investigating the Natural History of Pre-Clinical Rheumatoid Arthritis (RA) Using First-Degree Relatives of Probands With RA. Arthritis Rheumatol (2009) 61(12):1735–42. doi: 10.1002/art.24833
- Arnett FC, Edworthy SM, Bloch DA, McShane DJ, Fries JF, Cooper NS, et al.
   The American Rheumatism Association 1987 Revised Criteria for the Classification of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (1988) 31 (3):315–24. doi: 10.1002/art.1780310302
- James JA, Chen H, Young KA, Bemis EA, Seifert J, Bourn RL, et al. Latent Autoimmunity Across Disease-Specific Boundaries in at-Risk First-Degree Relatives of SLE and RA Patients. *EBioMed* (2019) 42:76–85. doi: 10.1016/j.ebiom.2019.03.063

- Rasmussen A, Sevier S, Kelly JA, Glenn SB, Aberle T, Cooney CM, et al. The Lupus Family Registry and Repository. *Rheumatol* (2011) 50(1):47–59. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keq302
- Tan EM, Cohen AS, Fries JF, Masi AT, McShane DJ, Rothfield NF, et al. The 1982 Revised Criteria for the Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (1982) 25(11):1271–7. doi: 10.1002/art.1780251101
- Feser M, Derber LA, Deane KD, Lezotte DC, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. Plasma 25,OH Vitamin D Concentrations Are Not Associated With Rheumatoid Arthritis (RA)-Related Autoantibodies in Individuals at Elevated Risk for RA. J Rheumatol (2009) 36(5):943–6. doi: 10.3899/ irheum.080764
- Aslam MM, John P, Bhatti A, Jahangir S, Kamboh MI. Vitamin D as a Principal Factor in Mediating Rheumatoid Arthritis-Derived Immune Response. BioMed Res Int (2019) 2019:3494937. doi: 10.1155/2019/3494937
- Hahn J, Cook NR, Alexander EK, Friedman S, Walter J, Bubes V, et al. Vitamin D and Marine Omega 3 Fatty Acid Supplementation and Incident Autoimmune Disease: VITAL Randomized Controlled Trial. BMJ (2022) 376: e066452. doi: 10.1136/bmj-2021-066452
- Young KA, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Niewold TB, Gilkeson GS, et al. Combined Role of Vitamin D Status and CYP24A1 in the Transition to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2017) 76(1):153–8. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-209157
- Bae S-C, Lee YH. Vitamin D Level and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Mendelian Randomization. Clin Rheumatol (2018) 37(9):2415–21. doi: 10.1007/s10067-018-4152-9
- Cho JH, Feldman M. Heterogeneity of Autoimmune Diseases: Pathophysiologic Insights From Genetics and Implications for New Therapies. Nat Med (2015) 21(7):730–8. doi: 10.1038/nm.3897
- Shedlock DJ, Shen H. Requirement for CD4 T Cell Help in Generating Functional CD8 T Cell Memory. Sci (2003) 300(5617):337–9. doi: 10.1126/ science.1082305
- 38. Wilson CL, Hine DW, Pradipta A, Pearson JP, van Eden W, Robinson JH, et al. Presentation of the Candidate Rheumatoid Arthritis Autoantigen Aggrecan by Antigen-Specific B Cells Induces Enhanced CD4+ T Helper Type 1 Subset Differentiation. *Immunol* (2012) 135(4):344–54. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2567.2011.03548.x

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Vanderlinden, Bemis, Seifert, Guthridge, Young, Demoruelle, Feser, DeJager, Macwana, Mikuls, O'Dell, Weisman, Buckner, Keating, Gaffney, Kelly, Langefeld, Deane, James, Holers and Norris. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Understanding the Concept of Pre-Clinical Autoimmunity: Prediction and Prevention of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Identifying Risk Factors and Developing Strategies Against Disease Development

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

May Y. Choi 1,2,3\* and Karen H. Costenbader 1

Edited by:

David Karp, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Melissa E Munroe, Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation, United States Ricardo Machado Xavier, Federal University of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil József Prechl, Diagnosticum Zrt., Hungary

#### \*Correspondence:

May Y. Choi may.choi@ucalgary.ca

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

> Received: 06 March 2022 Accepted: 04 May 2022 Published: 03 June 2022

#### Citation:

Choi MY and Costenbader KH (2022)
Understanding the Concept of PreClinical Autoimmunity: Prediction and
Prevention of Systemic Lupus
Erythematosus: Identifying Risk
Factors and Developing Strategies
Against Disease Development.
Front. Immunol. 13:890522.
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.890522

<sup>1</sup> Brigham and Women's Hospital and Harvard Medical School, Boston, MA, United States, <sup>2</sup> Department of Medicine, University of Calgary, Calgary, AB, Canada, <sup>3</sup> Cumming School of Medicine, McCaig Institute for Bone and Joint Health, Calgary, AB, Canada

There is growing evidence that preceding the diagnosis or classification of systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE), patients undergo a preclinical phase of disease where markers of inflammation and autoimmunity are already present. Not surprisingly then, even though SLE management has improved over the years, many patients will already have irreversible disease-related organ damage by time they have been diagnosed with SLE. By gaining a greater understanding of the pathogenesis of preclinical SLE, we can potentially identify patients earlier in the disease course who are at-risk of transitioning to full-blown SLE and implement preventative strategies. In this review, we discuss the current state of knowledge of SLE preclinical pathogenesis and propose a screening and preventative strategy that involves the use of promising biomarkers of early disease, modification of lifestyle and environmental risk factors, and initiation of preventative therapies, as examined in other autoimmune diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis and type 1 diabetes.

Keywords: systemic lupus erythematosus, prevention, biomarkers, risk factors, pathogenesis

# 1 INTRODUCTION: PREDICTION AND POSSIBLY PREVENTION OF SLE IN THE NEAR FUTURE

Systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) is a chronic autoimmune disease characterized by immune dysregulation and systemic inflammation, leading to progressive and irreversible multi-organ damage. Although SLE is relatively uncommon [SLE affects ~25 to 50 per 100,000 persons in the United States (1, 2)], it disproportionately affects young women during their prime reproductive years, particularly those of non-White ancestry (3, 4). SLE remains among the leading causes of mortality in young females, underscoring its impact as an important public health issue (5, 6).

With the discovery of more risk factors for SLE including genetics and environmental/lifestyle risk factors our ability to estimate SLE risk is improving, and thus so is the identification of patients who are at high versus low risk of this complex autoimmune disease.

A better understanding of SLE pathogenesis may enable earlier and more accurate identification of at-risk patients, as well as the discovery of therapeutic targets, and the design of prevention trials. However, since the breakthrough and serendipitous discovery of the Lupus Erythematous (LE) cell and its role in SLE pathogenesis in 1948 (7), are we any closer to achieving this goal? The LE cell provided evidence that autoantibodies are a key player in SLE pathogenesis, which are generated by a dysregulated immune system leading to immune complex formation and deposition, and subsequent inflammation and organ damage. In the 75 years that followed the LE cell identification, there was an explosion of serologic tests and technologies developed to detect autoantibodies, most centrally the antinuclear antibody (ANA) test, to aid in the diagnosis or classification of SLE [reviewed in (8)].

SLE is notoriously difficult to diagnose and classify because of the heterogeneity and non-specificity of clinical signs and symptoms in early disease. The diagnosis of SLE is thus frequently delayed such that by the time a formal diagnosis is confirmed, irreversible organ damage has already occurred. There are reports that the diagnosis of SLE is delayed by a median of 47 months, with patients submitting to an average of 10 consultations and evaluation by three different physicians before a diagnosis is finally made (9). A delay in SLE diagnosis has been associated with worse outcomes including higher disease activity, organ damage, lower quality of life, and remarkably increased healthcare costs (9). Organ damage occurring early in the disease course also has a negative impact on SLE patients, as it is associated with further damage, development of comorbidities and early mortality (10, 11). The classification criteria for SLE have been through several iterations to improve sensitivity and specificity, with the most recent criteria being the American College of Rheumatology (ACR)/ EULAR (European League Against Rheumatism) 2019 criteria (12, 13). Unlike the others, one of the major differences with the new criteria is that it uses the "ANA at a titer of ≥1:80 on HEp-2 cells or an equivalent positive test at least once" as an entry criterion.

Despite advances in therapy, such as the recent approval of several new drugs (anifrolumab, voclosporin, and a new indication for belimumab) (14–16), without timely and accurate diagnosis to allow the initiation of evidence-based therapy, patients with SLE will continue to be at increased risk for morbidity, disability, and premature death secondary to cardiovascular events (e.g., strokes and myocardial infarction), malignancy, and infection, driven by uncontrolled inflammation (6, 17). Furthermore, antimalarials continue to be the mainstay therapy in SLE. Hydroxychloroquine (HCQ) has been shown to reduce SLE flares (lupus nephritis in particular), organ damage, pregnancy complications, cardiovascular events and survival (18–23). There is also evidence to suggest it can delay the

onset of SLE, prompting a clinical trial that is currently underway to answer whether it can be used as a preventative therapy (18).

Emerging research suggests that our increasing knowledge about risk factors and biomarkers for SLE could lead to the identification of those at highest risk, and potentially then to early interventions *prior to the onset of symptoms*, to intercept and prevent this often-devastating disease. We review how current understanding of the development of SLE is contributing to progress in the identification of those who are developing disease, and how genetic and population risk factor studies are leading to the potential for disease prevention through early identification, environmental or lifestyle changes, and therapeutic interventions.

# 2 THE PATHOGENESIS OF PRE-CLINICAL SLE AND IMPORTANT BIOMARKERS AND RISK FACTORS

Understanding of the etiopathogenesis of SLE is evolving [reviewed in (24)]. The currently accepted model for multiple complex autoimmune diseases is that development takes place over time prior to diagnosis and in several stages (**Figure 1**). This next section will review the three phases that precede the diagnosis of SLE: 1) genetic risk, 2) asymptomatic autoimmunity and inflammation, and 3) early symptoms of lupus. As we discuss each phase, we will describe potential avenues of disease prevention including biomarkers for early disease detection and modifiable risk factors.

#### 2.1 Genetic Risk

SLE likely begins and is accelerated by a complex interplay between genetic risk, lifestyle and environmental risk factors and immune dysregulation. When individuals who possess SLE genetic risk alleles are exposed to environmental risk factors throughout their lives, synergistic interactions may take place, accelerating the onset of autoimmunity and inflammation. About 5-12% of subjects with a first-degree relative with SLE will develop the disease in their lifetime, whereas in persons with a congenital deficiency of the complement component C4, this risk can increase to 90% (25). Children who develop SLE appear to have a larger contribution of known SLE genetic risk, in particular non-HLA genes, than do adults with SLE, and thus the contribution of environmental exposures to SLE susceptibility may be increasingly important with advancing age (26, 27).

A series of landmark genome-wide association studies (GWAS) over the past decade in SLE have greatly expanded our understanding of the genetic basis of SLE [reviewed in (28, 29)]. To date, over 100 SLE susceptibility loci have been identified, predominantly in European and Asian populations, explaining up to 30% of SLE heritability (30–44). These include alleles in the Major Histocompatibility Complex (MHC) region (multiple genes), some of the Fcγ receptors, ATG5, BLK, BANK1, IRF5 (interferon regulatory factor 5), ITGAM, PDCD1, PTPN22, PXK, SPP1, STAT4, TNFSF4, TNFAIP3, XKR6, and deficiencies

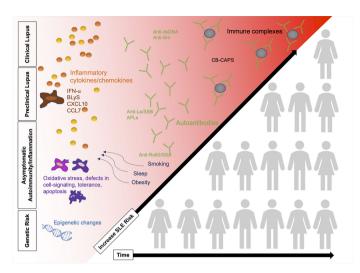


FIGURE 1 | SLE pathogenesis in four phases, increasing in SLE risk over time as patients accumulate risk factors. Changes in the immune system are detected prior to the diagnosis of clinical SLE including presence of autoantibodies, cytokines, and immune complex deposition. Some patients (Illustration not representative of actual pre-clinical/clinical SLE population) will progress over time to clinical SLE while others remain in the earlier stages of preclinical SLE. Refer to Figure 2 for potential points for early risk assessment and intervention opportunities. BLyS, B-cell lymphocyte stimulator; IFN, interferon; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

in complement components (29). Many of these genes belong to important pathways involved in immune complex clearance, host immune signal transduction, and pathways involving interferon (IFN), a key driving cytokine in many cases of SLE.

SLE-associated genes involved in the innate immune system have been gaining interest because of the "IFN signature". Patients with SLE and high levels of IFN-α tend to have more severe disease manifestations (45). Normally, type I IFNs are produced during early response to viral infections and promote dendritic maturation and proinflammatory cytokines. This has several important effects on the immune system including the stimulation of the Th1 pathways, promotion of B-cell activation for autoantibody production, and regulation of apoptosis. One of these genes is IRF5, which regulates type I IFN-responsive genes. Outside of the MHC, it is one of the most strongly and consistently SLE-associated with a modest contribution to SLE risk (odds ratio 1.5) (46). The rs7574865 SNP risk variant of STAT4 has also shown to confer increased sensitivity to IFN- $\alpha$ signaling in peripheral blood mononuclear cells of SLE patients, and is associated with more severe disease, early disease onset and production of antibodies to double-stranded DNA (dsDNA) (47). Together, IRF5 and STAT4 have an additive effect for increased risk of SLE development (48). Additional genes that influence the IFN pathway and innate immune signaling include IRAK1, which is found on the X chromosome and therefore is thought to contribute increased SLE risk among females (49), and osteopontin, which is also associated with early disease onset (50), as well as IRF7, IFIH1, and TYK2.

Other risk factors for SLE development are genes linked to the MHC, primarily *HLA-DRB1* in the MHC class II region (51). HLA molecules play a key role in autoantibody production as demonstrated by one Japanese study that identified both SLE risk

signature and autoantibodies to ribonucleoprotein (RNP), SSA/Ro60, SSB/La, cardiolipin were localized to the peptide binding groove of *HLA-DRB1* and anti-Sm to *HLA-DPB1* (52). Multiple genes involved in the adaptive immune response and autoantibody production have also been linked to SLE risk such as *PTPN22* (53) and *BANK1* with three functional variants that lead to an altered B cell activation threshold to increase SLE risk (41).

Given that SLE is multifactorial and multigenic, an individual's risk for SLE development cannot be well estimated using only known genetic risk factors. Several similar weighted genetic risk scores (GRS) have been developed to try to estimate an individual's cumulative genetic susceptibility to SLE risk (54). A high GRS has been associated with earlier onset SLE and more severe disease phenotypes (55). Overall, men with SLE also appear to have slightly higher GRS than do women with SLE, suggesting that there is a stronger genetic component of disease among families with male SLE patients and perhaps that environmental or hormonal factors contribute to lowering the threshold for the development of SLE more among females than males (or, conversely, environmental, or hormonal factors may raise this threshold in males) (56). Other studies have also demonstrated greater SLE risk when genetic and environmental interactions are combined such as vitamin D status in those with CYP24A1 alleles (57), current/recent smoking and GRS (54).

Future genetic studies will likely reveal increased numbers of genetic biomarkers, further refining our understanding of SLE risk and pathogenesis. Large genetic studies in more diverse racial and ethnic groups are still necessary, as most SLE GWAS to date have studied subjects of European or Asian ancestry. Research and development of models that incorporate

environmental risk factors will hopefully hone our ability to identify those who are at high risk of developing SLE, and lead to new therapeutic targets.

## 2.2 Asymptomatic Autoimmunity and Inflammation

Some individuals genetically susceptible to SLE will transition into a period of asymptomatic autoimmunity and inflammation prior to the development of overt clinical manifestations. Which individuals will progress and why? These are key questions that we are still trying to answer. Thus far, studies have pointed to environmental risk factors, some known and others yet to be discovered, as potential triggers for this transition. These events likely act by both separate and overlapping biological pathways, including but not limited to increasing oxidative stress, loss of immune tolerance, autoantibody formation, complement activation and immune complex deposition, epigenetic modifications, and upregulation in cytokine expression (58). In this pre-symptomatic phase where there is already evidence of early immune changes, can we use this our advantage to identify these at-risk patients earlier? And if we could identify the earliest changes of SLE, could we "turn it off" or move a person "backwards" on their trajectory towards SLE? In this next section, we will highlight important biomarkers and potential interventions as we review the different pathways of autoimmunity and inflammation in SLE pathogenesis.

#### 2.2.1 Increased Oxidative Stress

Oxidative stress, which is defined by an imbalance between the production and neutralization of reactive oxygen intermediates (ROI), is normally utilized by phagocytic cells to eliminate pathogenic organisms. However, in SLE, this is increased leading to abnormal activation and processing of cell-death signals and autoantibody production [reviewed in (59)]. Endogenous sources of oxidative stress include increased ROI production in mitochondria, NADPH oxidase enzymes in phagocytes, endothelial cells, T cells, and B cells (60, 61). Ultra-violet (UV) radiation, viral and bacterial infections, and chemical exposure have been implicated to be environmental sources of oxidative stress. Oxidative stress not only induces Tcell dysfunction and propagation of oxidative modification of self-antigens leading to systemic inflammation, but it also damages various organ systems resulting in renal, cardiovascular, and cutaneous disease/comorbidities in SLE

Currently, there are no biomarkers of oxidative stress in routine clinical use. Potential biomarkers that have been correlated with disease activity in established SLE patients include increased modification of serum albumin (65), urinary levels of F2 isoprostane (66), and serum nitric oxide levels (67). Future studies are still needed to determine if these biomarkers and others can help diagnose pre-symptomatic disease. Potential antioxidant therapies for SLE include N-acetylcysteine and rapamycin, but their role in preclinical disease is unclear (68, 69). On the other hand, dietary intake of antioxidant vitamins (vitamins A, C, and E and  $\alpha$ -carotene,  $\beta$ -carotene,

cryptoxanthin, lycopene, lutein, or zeaxanthin) has not been found to decrease SLE risk in epidemiologic studies (70, 71).

#### 2.2.2 Break in Immunological Tolerance

Loss of self-tolerance occurs in SLE when autoantibodies target nuclear self-antigens that are released into the extracellular space and exposed to the immune system [reviewed in (72)]. Abnormalities in apoptosis, NETosis, and histone modifications are thought to be involved in this process. Apoptosis is an important source of autoantigens in SLE and it has been shown that many of the nuclear autoantigens (e.g., DNA, Ro, La, and small nuclear RNP) that are targeted in SLE are clustered in blebs at the surface of apoptotic cells where oxidative modification can occur (63, 73). NETosis is a specialized form of neutrophil cell death that has also been implicated as another potential source of autoantigens (74). During NETosis, structures termed neutrophil extracellular traps (NETs) are extruded by neutrophils to entrap and dismantle bacteria, viruses, fungi, and parasites. These NETs include fibrillary networks of DNA, citrullinated histones, and granule peptides such as cathepsin G, neutrophil elastase, and myeloperoxidase. In SLE, apoptosis and NETosis are increased, resulting in an excess load of nuclear autoantibodies (72, 74).

However, these on their own are unlikely to break immunological tolerance as several studies were not able to induce immune activation by immunizing mice with apoptotic cells/blebs or NETs (75, 76). A deficiency in clearance of apoptotic cells and/or NETs due to intrinsic phagocyte defects and absent/deficient serum factors are thought to lead to an enduring exposure of modified proteins such as histones in the immune system (77). These modified proteins are regarded as neoantigens that are no longer perceived as endogenous and subsequently elicit an autoimmune response. It can also stimulate an inflammatory response through the activation of nucleic acid recognition receptors (e.g., members of the Toll-like receptor (TLR) family), which are important in viral and bacterial defense and associated with type I IFN production (discussed in 2.2.4 Cytokines/Chemokines). Improving the clearance of apoptotic cells and/or NETs may therefore be potential therapeutic targets for SLE or SLE prevention.

#### 2.2.3 Autoantibodies

In addition to apoptotic cells and NETs, other important sources of autoantigens include neoantigens generated from necrotic cells under the influence of processes like oxidation and cleavage and infectious agents (e.g., single-stranded RNA, double-stranded RNA, and DNA). Autoantibodies and cytokines are produced by B lymphocytes that process and present these antigens. Autoantibodies can form immune complexes with their antigen, which can lead to organ damage through immune complex deposition and local and systemic inflammation. In a positive feedback loop, autoantibodies can then induce NETosis, and immune complexes can stimulate plasmacytoid dendritic cells to produce pro-inflammatory cytokines including IFN- $\alpha$  which can incite further NETosis. In SLE, intrinsic abnormalities of B-cell and T-cell interaction

also contributes to the production of autoantibodies [reviewed in (78)]. In SLE, these cells are hyperresponsive to stimuli resulting in the production of higher quantities of autoantibodies and cytokines. Furthermore, defects in immune tolerance permit the survival of dangerous autoreactive B cells that lead to further production and diversification of harmful autoantibodies in a process called epitope spreading (79, 80). Early in the disease course, an antibody response might begin with a particular epitope, and this is then later followed by a spread of the response to other epitopes in the same polypeptide (intramolecular) and in other distinct but structural similar molecules (intermolecular) (81). In **Table 1**, we summarize common SLE autoantibodies, their clinical associations, and onset prior to the diagnosis of SLE (82–85).

SLE is thus a paradigmatic autoimmune disease, with formation and detection of a wide range of autoantibodies, some of which are more SLE-specific and more pathologic than others. Autoantibody detection has long been a valuable and effective approach to the diagnosis, classification and prognostication with a wide range of established systemic autoimmune rheumatic diseases (SARD), including SLE (87). However, the exact contribution of autoantibody testing to the identification of subclinical and very early SLE is still to be determined. In a seminal study by Arbuckle et al. (83), a serum biobank and database established by the American military was queried and SLE-related autoantibodies were found in stored blood up to 9.4 years (mean 3.3 years) before the onset of SLE symptoms and eventual diagnosis. Other studies have confirmed similar findings (84, 88-92). Anti-SSA/Ro60 antibodies typically appeared first (83, 91, 92). Anti-SSB/La and anti-phospholipid antibodies have been reported to appear next (83). IgG and/or IgM anti-cardiolipin antibodies were detected in 18.5% of patients with mean onset of 3.0 years prior to the diagnosis of SLE and up to 7.6 years before SLE diagnosis (93). Anti-dsDNA anti-Sm, and anti-RNP antibodies (mean 3.4 vs. 1.2 years; p=0.005) appear later (83, 91, 92). Other studies have also demonstrated that anti-dsDNA and anti-Sm antibodies in non-SLE or early undifferentiated connective tissue disease patients are predictive of SLE evolution (88, 94, 95). A positive ANA test, a test used to screen for the presence of autoantibodies, has been reported to appear up to 9.2 years (mean 2.25 years) prior to SLE diagnosis or classification. As SLE progressed before and after diagnosis or classification, new autoantibodies steadily accumulated, consistent with other literature supporting increased epitope spread over time (85, 92, 96, 97).

The absence of specific autoantibodies in SLE or the presence of others may also help to identify those who are at lower risk of progression to SLE. ANAs are non-specific and found in up to 20% of healthy subjects, and are more common in females, with increasing age, and in the setting of infection, lung, and autoimmune thyroid disease (98–100). Anti-dense fine speckled 70 (DFS70) antibodies may be a useful biomarker to rule out the diagnosis of SLE as they are rarely found in SLE patients. In an international study of 1137 patients with SLE followed from inception in the Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics (SLICC) cohort, only 1.1% had

monospecific (no other detectable autoantibodies) anti-DFS70 antibodies (101). Thus, the presence of anti-DFS70 antibodies may help to discriminate between those who are ANA-positive healthy subjects versus those with SLE. Anti-C1q autoantibodies, which are associated with lupus nephritis (102), were infrequently found in patients with incomplete SLE in a small cross-sectional study of 70 patients (86). The authors suggest that although it remains undetermined whether this autoantibody could be a predictor of SLE risk, the presence of an elevated anti-C1q antibody in a patient with incomplete SLE might raise concerns for SLE or more specifically, lupus nephritis (86).

One of the challenges of identifying novel predictive autoantibodies for SLE development is that although over 200 different autoantibodies have been described in SLE, only 10% have been made widely available as diagnostic assays approved by regulatory authorities; most are still for research purposes only (10). Furthermore, most studies of these novel autoantibodies in SLE have been small and cross-sectional in design, without consideration of hallmarks of early disease or variable longitudinal disease course and outcomes, even though autoantibody test results may vary over time. The parameters associated with this longitudinal variation, such as the impact of medical therapies on antibody responses, also have not been well studied.

There has been a call for future exploration of novel autoantibody biomarkers given the non-specificity of ANA for SLE (11, 12). Investigators at the University of Toronto examined approximately 200 ANA-positive patients without established SARD, using a custom antigen microarray of 144 established and novel autoantibodies (85). They found that the majority of patients who tested negative for most current commercially available autoantibodies were positive for autoantibodies on their custom microarray. Anti-Ro52/Tripartite motif containing-21 (TRIM21) autoantibodies were predictive of SARD progression over the next two years (defined by the 1997 ACR criteria for SLE (103), 2013 ACR-EULAR criteria for systemic sclerosis (104) or 2016 ACR-EULAR criteria for Sjögren's syndrome (105)), with positive predictive value of 46% and negative predictive value of 89%. To close the 'seronegative gap', more studies of novel disease-specific autoantibody biomarkers are needed and will help to identify valid predictors of disease evolution, potentially enabling identification and treatment of patients with SLE in these early stages (10).

#### 2.2.4 Cytokines/Chemokines

Increased IFN- $\alpha$  activity is an important contributor to SLE pathogenesis because of its involvement in the induction of B-lymphocyte stimulator (BLyS) and DNA- and RNA- protein binding autoantibody specificities. BLyS plays a key role in regulating B cell survival and differentiation, which is central to autoantibody production and class switching. Drugs blocking BLyS activity (belimumab), and more recently, the type I IFN receptor subunit 1 (anifrolumab), have reduced disease activity in patients with SLE in large clinical trials and are now approved therapies for SLE treatment (14, 16).

TABLE 1 | SLE autoantibodies, clinical significance, and time to SLE onset.

Antibody Target	SLE Clinical Significance	Time to SLE Onset <sup>1</sup>
SSA/Ro60	Subacute cutaneous SLE	Up to 8.1-9.4 years (mean 2.3-2.97 years)
	<ul> <li>Lymphopenia</li> </ul>	
	Neonatal lupus	
	<ul> <li>In pediatric SLE, milder disease (cutaneous,</li> </ul>	
	musculoskeletal)	
	<ul> <li>Protective with SSB/La (less renal and neurologic disease)</li> </ul>	
	Subacute cutaneous SLE	Up to 7.0-8.1 years (mean 0.6-2.83 years)
	Neonatal lupus	
	Leukopenia     Carantina	
	<ul><li>Serositis</li><li>Protective with SSA/Ro60 (less renal and neurologic</li></ul>	
	disease)	
Cardiolipin	Part of classification criteria	Up to 7.6 years (mean 2.29 years)
Cardiolipii i	Antiphospholipid syndrome	Op to 7.0 years (mean 2.29 years)
	Pulmonary hypertension	
	Decreased survival	
dsDNA	Part of classification criteria	Up to 6.6-9.3 years (mean 1.24-2.0 years)
	Lupus nephritis	
	Disease activity	
	Pathogenic	
U1-RNP	Leukopenia	Up to 7.2-7.5 years (mean 0.20-1.2 years)
	Neuropsychiatric SLE	
	<ul> <li>Raynaud's</li> </ul>	
	<ul> <li>Musculoskeletal involvement</li> </ul>	
	Lung involvement	
	Drug-induced SLE	Up to 6.5 years (mean 1.9 years)
	Neuropsychiatric SLE	
	Pathogenic	
Sm (U2-U6 RNP)	Part of classification criteria	Up to 1.1-8.1 years (mean 0.47 years)
	Serositis	
	Lupus nephritis	
D. FO/FDIMO	Neuropsychiatric SLE	
Ro52/TRIM21	Hematologic involvement with SSA/Ro60	Predictive of progression to SLE in patients followed over two years
	Neonatal lupus     More severe disease (renal)	
C1q	<ul><li>More severe disease (renal)</li><li>Lupus nephritis</li></ul>	Detected in incomplete SLE patients but infrequently, timing
Old	Hypocomplementemic urticarial vasculitis with or without	
	SLE	UIRIOWII
β2GP1	Part of classification criteria	Unknown
pzai i	Antiphospholipid syndrome	GIRGOWIT
	Pathogenic	
β2GP1 domain 1	Antiphospholipid syndrome	Unknown
High Mobility Group	Disease activity	Unknown
Proteins	•	
Ku	Raynaud's	Unknown
	<ul> <li>Myositis</li> </ul>	
	<ul> <li>Arthritis</li> </ul>	
Nucleosomes and	<ul> <li>Lupus nephritis with more severe renal failure</li> </ul>	Unknown
Chromatin	Disease activity	
	<ul> <li>Pathogenic</li> </ul>	
PCNA	Lupus nephritis	Unknown
	Neuropsychiatric SLE	
DO /DT	Thrombocytopenia	
PS/PT	Antiphospholipid syndrome	Unknown
Ribosomal P	Lupus nephritis     Neuropayabistria SLE	Unknown
	<ul><li>Neuropsychiatric SLE</li><li>Lupus hepatitis</li></ul>	
	Disease activity	

<sup>1.</sup> Based on Arbuckle et al. (83), Eriksson et al. (84), Munoz-Grajales et al. (85), and Olsen et al. (86).

<sup>2.</sup> B2GP1, beta 2 glycoprotein 1; dsDNA, double-stranded DNA; PCNA, proliferating cell nuclear antigen; PS/PT, Phosphatidylserine/Prothrombin; RNP, ribonucleoprotein; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus; TRIM21, Tripartite motif containing-21.

In a case-control study by Munroe et al. of SLE patients and matched healthy controls, serum collected prior to and at/after SLE classification were analyzed (92). Prior to SLE classification (average timespan of 4.3 years), upregulation of IFN-associated mediators, as observed with autoantibodies, accumulated over a period of years, and then plateaued close to the time of disease classification (p<0.001). The most important predictor of increased IFN-α activity was the number of positive autoantibodies (p<0.001). Increased circulating IFN-α activity and BLyS levels were also detected shortly before subjects met SLE classification criteria (p≤0.005), suggesting that this may be a turning point in SLE pathogenesis where immune dysregulation is amplified by positive feed-forward mechanisms. Other studies have also showed that early SLE patients have exacerbated type I IFN signatures, their autoantibodies specificities have already class-switched to IgG isotypes (106), and autoantibody containing immune complexes drive type I IFN activation (107-110).

Although IFN-α activity may be an important contributor to SLE progression, not all SLE patients (only ~25%) have increased IFN- $\alpha$  activity preceding SLE diagnosis or classification (92). Hence, other forms of immune dysregulation likely accompany IFN- $\alpha$  activity, such as type II IFN (IFN- $\gamma$ ). IFN- $\gamma$  is important in mediating the crosstalk between innate cells and lymphocytes, breaking self-tolerance and enabling the activation and persistence of autoreactive B cells (111). It modulates TLR regulation to facilitate autoantibody production, antigen presentation, and recruitment of lymphocytes to germinal centers (111). It can also drive the production of IFN- $\alpha$  and BLyS levels, leading to inflammation, B cell activation and autoantibody production. Munroe et al. further found increased levels of circulating IFN-γ in pre-clinical SLE patients prior to detectable upregulation of IFN-α and autoantibody positivity, as well as dysregulation of the chemokines IP-10 (CXCL10) and MCP-3 (CCL7) (92). Other mediators that have been implicated in SLE pathogenesis and are elevated years before SLE classification include IL (interleukin)-12p70, MIG, IL-4, IL-5, and IL-6 (91). These chemokines, which aid in the recruitment of cells to sites of inflammation, may also be important biomarkers in early pathogenesis of SLE.

#### 2.2.5 Complement Activation

Complement activation is responsible for much of the systemic inflammation and tissue damage in SLE [reviewed (112)]. All three pathways of complement activation are involved in SLE, with the classical pathway, activated by antigen-antibody complexes, being the most important in SLE pathogenesis. Low complement C3, C4 and CH50, levels are diagnostic and disease activity biomarkers in SLE (113). However, they are not always reliable as they are influenced by the acute phase response, individual differences in complement gene copy number and expression, and variability in protein catabolism and synthesis (114).

To overcome the limitations of measuring C3 and C4, assays to measure cell-bound activation (split) products (CB-CAPS), such as erythrocyte-bound C4d (EC4d) and B lymphocyte-bound C4d (BC4d), have recently been developed. These are

formed upon activation of the complement cascade and reflect complement activation rather than the levels of the individual protein. These are measured using EDTA anti-coagulated blood by flow cytometry which can be labor intensive, but on the other hand, sample processing is usually minimal, no centrifugation is needed, and it does not require low temperature for storage and transportation.

CB-CAPS are promising SLE biomarkers, shown to be more sensitive than C3, C4, and anti-dsDNA for the SLE diagnosis (115, 116), and more prevalent in patients with probable SLE. When used in combination with a proprietary panel of other autoantibodies, one study reported these biomarkers were able to identify patients with a greater than three-fold increased risk of developing SLE and were slightly better than complements or anti-dsDNA alone at predicting transition to SLE among patients with undifferentiated connective tissue disease [reviewed in (117, 118)]. These results suggest that complement activation may also occur early in the evolution of SLE and be an important feature in patients with suspected SLE.

#### 2.2.6 Lifestyle and Environmental Risk Factors Related to SLE Risk (With a Focus on Those That Are Potentially Modifiable)

The number of factors beyond age, race, sex, family history, and genetics that are strongly associated with risk of developing SLE has been growing in recent years. Multiple large cohort studies have contributed to our understanding of how lifestyle, behavioral, psychosocial, and environmental risk factors may converge and synergize with underlying genetic risk. This likely leads to an acceleration of underlying and brewing autoimmunity, allowing it to manifest in SLE. These factors include current cigarette smoking, obesity (in particular, at younger ages), childhood and adult trauma, stress, posttraumatic stress disorder, low or no alcohol intake, environmental air pollution, environmental silica, and hormonal exposures and reproductive factors among women [reviewed in (58, 119)]. While is it not known whether these environmental risk factors work via similar or disparate biologic pathways, nor whether they are perhaps also inextricably linked to other societal risk factors that are more difficult to measure, the picture of how and the extent to which they contribute to SLE susceptibility is coming into focus. Gene-environment interactions likely contribute to SLE risk, and only a handful of these specific interactions have been discovered to date (54, 57).

In a recent, large, prospective evaluation of healthy lifestyle behaviors and SLE risk using the Nurses' Health Study (NHS) and NHSII, adherence to multiple healthy behaviors (healthy diet (highest 40th percentile of the Alternative Healthy Eating Index), regular exercise (performing at least 19 metabolic equivalent hours of exercise per week), never smoker or past smoker, moderate alcohol consumption [drinking  $\geq$ 5 gm/day alcohol), and maintaining a healthy body weight (body mass index <25 kg/m²)] was associated with a lower risk of SLE development overall (120). There was a 19% reduction for each additional healthy behavior and an even greater reduction (22%) was observed for the risk of dsDNA positive SLE. Strikingly, the risk of SLE was *half as high* among those with the best adherence

to healthy lifestyle behaviors compared to among those with the poorest adherence. Overall, the population attributable risk, or the proportion of the risk in this population that could be attributed to these five modifiable lifestyle risk factors was 47.7% [95% confidence interval (CI) 23.1-66.6%]. These results suggest that lifestyle behaviors likely work synergistically to influence the risk of SLE and potentially produce stronger effects together than individually *via* common biological pathways including production of autoantibodies and dysregulation of pro-inflammatory cytokines. Moreover, although much work remains to be done in disentangling the specific pathways by which these environmental risk factors may be related to SLE pathogenesis, this also suggest that much of SLE may be preventable with lifestyle change, a somewhat revolutionary concept.

Many potential biologic mechanisms and synergies are possible. For example, exposure to obesity and toxic components of cigarette smoke both cause oxidative stress (121). This, in turn, increases intracellular levels of reactive oxygen species to damage DNA forming immunogenic DNA adducts, thereby promoting dsDNA antibody production (section 2.2.3) (122-124). In the NHS and NHSII cohorts, cigarette smoking was associated with a higher risk of antidsDNA positive SLE than never smokers [hazard ratio 1.86 (95% CI 1.14-13.04)] (125), a finding confirmed in other studies (126, 127). In addition to causing oxidative stress (section 2.2.1), the by-products of smoking could also augment autoreactive B cells in the native repertoire (126) and induce pulmonary ANA in the lungs of exposed mice (128). Alcohol consumption, on the other hand, contains several compounds such as ethanol and antioxidants, that can potentially counteract the changes induced by smoking and obesity including inhibiting key enzymes in DNA synthesis (129, 130). Moderate alcohol intake (≥5 gm/day or >0.5 drinks/day) was associated with a decreased risk of incident SLE in NHS and other studies [hazard ratio 0.61 (95%CI 0.41-0.89)] (131).

Although the association between SLE risk and various diets is less clear in humans (132-134), murine models have demonstrated that low dietary fiber intake and Western-type diet (i.e., high in sugar, fat, refined grains, and red meat) were associated with increased autoantibody production in SLE-prone mice (135, 136). A murine study also demonstrated that in mice genetically susceptible to SLE, sleep deprivation was associated with an earlier onset of disease and accelerated production of autoantibodies (137). Among women followed in the Black Women's Health study, a diet high in carbohydrates was associated with increased risk of developing SLE (132). The association between lack of sleep (less than the recommended 7 hours a night) and SLE risk in humans has been reported in several studies (138, 139). In a prospective study of 436 non-SLE relatives of SLE patients, relatives were more likely to transition to SLE if they reported sleeping less than seven hours a day [odds ratio 2.8 (95%CI 1.6-5.1)] (138).

Many lifestyle factors associated with SLE development increase levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines (*section 2.2.4*). Smoking increases BLyS expression (128), Tumor necrosis

factor alpha (TNF-α), and IL-6 (140, 141). Among positive ANA women, elevated BLyS and lower IL-10 (an antiinflammatory cytokine) levels could be found among current smokers (142). Both TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-6 also play important roles in the modulation of insulin resistance (121). Adipose tissue, in particular visceral fat, secretes pro-inflammatory adipocytederived cytokines and exhibit higher levels of C-reactive protein (CRP), TNF-α receptor 2, and IL-6 than non-obese individuals (143). Alcohol, on the other hand, suppresses TNF-α, IL-6, IL-8, and IFN-γ to counteract systemic inflammation (129, 130). In sleep-deprived individuals, increased levels of IL-6, TNF- $\alpha$  have been observed in addition to its role in impairing the function of T cells and CD4 regulatory T cells, which are important in self-tolerance (section 2.2.2) (144-148). Sleep disturbances in individuals who have had childhood or adult trauma, post-traumatic stress disorder or occupational stress from working nightshifts or rotating shifts, may also explain why these factors have also been linked to SLE onset (149-155). Systemic inflammation with elevated TNF, IL-6 and CRP levels is also found in these conditions (150, 156–164).

Other environmental and occupational related risk factors, including chemical and physical exposures, have also been linked to SLE onset and mechanisms involving stimulation of cellular necrosis and relate to intracellular antigens with resulting inflammation and IFN upregulation. These exposures include crystalline silica dust (165-168), air pollution and other respiratory particulates (169, 170), heavy metals such as mercury (149), and agricultural pesticides (149, 171, 172). UV radiation is also thought to trigger SLE onset, and it has been shown in SLE patients and lupus-prone mice, that there is a rise in type I IFN signaling and expansion and prolonged activation of T cells following UVB exposure (173-175). The association of UV radiation and SLE risk however is likely complicated by its role in vitamin D3 synthesis in the skin, which has been hypothesized to reduce SLE risk (176). A more detailed discussion about vitamin D and its role in preventing SLE is found in section 3.

Use of exogenous hormones, oral contraceptive pills, and hormone replacement therapy have been associated with risk of SLE (177–179). Among recent oral contraceptive pill users, a dose response between oral contraceptive pill dose of ethinyl estradiol and SLE risk has been demonstrated (178). Estrogen is thought to induce autoreactivity by upregulating several genes involved in B cell activation and survival (*cd22*, *shp-1*, *bcl-2*, and *vcam-1*) and preventing B cell receptor-mediated apoptosis (180).

The association between infection and SLE is the Epstein-Barr virus (EBV) has been of interest for many years. The data on whether prior EBV infection is a risk factor for SLE development are still unclear [reviewed in (181)]. The release of EBV-encoded small RNA from infected cells is thought to induce type 1 interferon and proinflammatory cytokines *via* activating TLR-3 signaling (182). Another potential mechanism is through molecular mimicry between EBV and SLE antigens and epitope spreading. In a systematic review and meta-analysis of 25 case-control studies, a higher seroprevalence of anti-viral

capsid antigen IgG [odds ratio 2.08 (95%CI 1.15-3.76)] and antiearly antigen antibody, a marker of viral replication, was observed in patients with existing SLE compared to health or nonhealthy controls [odds ratio 4.5 (95%CI 3.00-11.06)] (183). However, the results should be interpreted with caution given there was publication bias regarding recruitment, matching and reporting of blinded laboratory analysis and these studies do not address whether EBV is causally related to SLE. On the other hand, in a Danish population-based study, it was the EBVserologic negative individuals that had an increased risk for SLE, particularly one to four years after serologic testing [standardized incidence rate 6.6 (95%CI 3.3-13.2)] (184). This may reflect surveillance bias as those patients who go on to develop SLE may have had EBV testing as part of their workup for early SLE symptoms. More recently, there are data to suggest that EBV reactivation is associated with SLE disease onset. In a prospective study of unaffected relatives of SLE patients (n=436), SLE relatives who transitioned to classifiable SLE had increased levels of EBV IgG antibodies prior to SLE transition compared to relatives who did not transition (185). Furthermore, increasing levels of EBV antibodies were associated with SLE disease transitioning, particularly among those with variants in genes that are associated with SLE and implicated in EBV infection.

The association between vaccinations and SLE risk remains to be elucidated, but thus far, epidemiological studies in SLE suggest that there is no association (186). It is thought that vaccines could potentially trigger autoimmunity through molecular mimicry, autoantibodies, and response to adjuvants in the vaccine. There have been emerging reports of new-onset autoimmune diseases including rheumatoid arthritis (187), immune thrombotic thrombocytopenia (188), autoimmune liver disease (189), IgA nephropathy (190), and Guillain-Barré Syndrome [reviewed in (191)] after vaccination. However, the evidence is from mainly case reports or cross-sectional studies demonstrating a temporal association. There have also been a few case reports of SLE and lupus nephritis 1-2 weeks following COVID-19 vaccination (192-194). Without more substantive evidence, however, individuals should be encouraged to get vaccinated as it remains one of the most effective interventions to prevent COVID-19 infection and related morbidity and mortality.

#### 2.3 Early or Preclinical SLE

During the next phase of SLE pathogenesis, still pre-diagnosis, individuals may start to develop early non-specific symptoms of SLE, but not yet enough to be diagnosed or classified with the disease (12, 103). These patients are sometimes referred to as incomplete lupus or undifferentiated connective tissue disease (195). Eventually, some people with early and non-specific breakdown of immune tolerance and signs and symptoms of systemic inflammation and autoimmunity will develop more disease features and organ damage and diagnosed or classified as SLE. The duration of this early phase is highly variable from individual to individual. Some may have smoldering disease onset over years, while others experience a rapidly explosive onset of SLE with multiple simultaneous and severe clinical manifestations and autoantibodies. The rapidity of SLE onset

likely relates to the specific combination of genetic and environmental SLE risk factors and their interactions, and has been shown to vary by racial ancestry (196). Depending on the cohort and setting, it has been reported that up to half of undifferentiated SARD patients with very early connective tissue disease evolve to fulfill diagnostic and classification criteria of a SARD, including SLE (197). Identifying those at high risk of developing SLE, or in early phases of its development, would enable a "window of opportunity" whereby interventions could be targeted at intercepting disease and halting or slowing the progression to SLE (87).

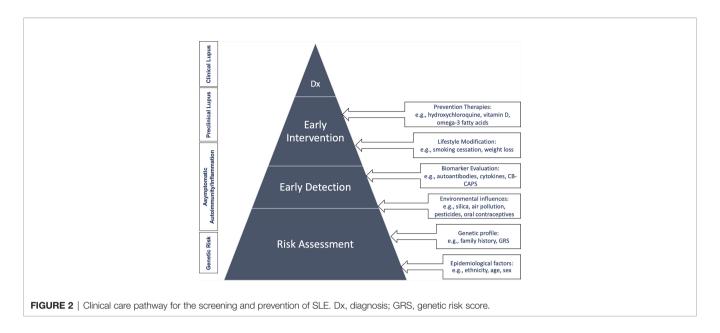
# 3 DISCUSSION: PROPOSAL OF A CLINICAL CARE PATHWAY TO SCREEN AND PREVENT SLE

Even before patients are diagnosed with SLE, some may suffer irreversible organ damage, including pulmonary arterial hypertension, cardiovascular disease, renal, and neurological damage (198). Studies have also demonstrated that prior to being diagnosed by an astute clinician or meeting formal classification criteria for SLE, patients are already at higher risk of hospitalizations and lupus-related complications (199, 200). If these patients who are developing SLE could be identified at an early stage, decision-making regarding preventative strategies and therapeutic interventions could be improved.

An appropriate screening and prevention program for SLE has great potential to improve public health outcomes. When organized effectively, it would be targeted to identifying those at risk for SLE to prevent disease development, reduce disability, and cut mortality through early detection and treatment. This will be challenging however, given that SLE is a rare disease in the general population. Here we proposed a clinical care pathway for the screening and prevention of SLE (**Figure 2**) involving four different levels that start with targeting patients who are at genetic risk, the asymptomatic autoimmunity stage, preclinical, and finally clinical disease states as discussed in the section above.

#### 3.1 Risk Assessment and Early Detection

Currently, there is no consensus concerning how to identify individuals at high risk for SLE or at what preclinical phase of disease should a patient be referred to see a rheumatologist. Given that SLE is a relatively rare disease with an incidence of about 1/2000 in the general population, most hypothetical screening programs would have to rely on inexpensive, readily available, and accurate tests (201). Population studies have used a 30-item questionnaire that can be completed within 30 minutes called the Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire (CSQ) to screen populations for SLE and other connective tissue diseases (202). It has high sensitivity for SLE (96%, 95%CI 90-99%) but moderate specificity (86%, 95%CI 81-91%) and has been validated among African American women (203). It is best employed in a two-stage screening method followed by medical record review or in-person assessment and should not be used as



a test on its own due to the high false-positive rate. The ANA is the biomarker that we utilize today to "screen" for autoimmune connective tissue diseases, including SLE (204-206). However, as the ANA test is most usually performed when patients already have symptoms, it is not really a population-based screening test. As some patients may already have organ damage, ideally, those patients should be caught earlier in the asymptomatic autoimmunity and early preclinical phases, prior to clinical signs and symptoms. In this review, we highlighted numerous biomarkers that have shown promise in the identification of atrisk patients that could be detected in these earlier phases (section 2). These included autoantibodies such as ANA and anti-SSA/Ro60, genetic susceptibility loci, and upregulated cytokines/chemokines that coincide with timing of the initial appearance of autoantibodies, as well as markers of complement activation.

While some of these tests are readily available and accessible, there are several questions related to their use for screening purposes that need to be clarified. To better understand what makes a screening program appropriate, there are ten principles laid out by the 1968 World Health Organization that prompt important discussion about the benefits, harm, costs and ethics of a screening and prevention programs (207). If a program for SLE were implemented today, it would likely satisfy many of the criteria such as 1) "the condition should be an important health problem"; 2) "there should be an accepted treatment for patients with recognized disease"; 3) "facilities for diagnosis and treatment should be available". However, there is still uncertainty surrounding some of the other criteria. Specifically related to testing, for instance, it is unclear if a biomarker test or panel were administered to screen for SLE in the general population that, "the cost of case-finding (including a diagnosis and treatment of patients diagnosed) [would] be economically balanced in relation to possible expenditure on medical care as a whole." We have yet to determine the

population that should be targeted for screening. However, it may be reasonable to narrow the screening eligibility criteria, based on the evidence from epidemiological studies to individuals from high-risk populations.

Preliminary data using the NHS and NHSII cohorts demonstrate that a weighted GRS in combination with lifestyle and environmental risk factors predicted future SLE risk with a good area under the curve of 0.77 (208). Therefore, using a GRS in combination with other risk factors assessment may be a valuable tool that may feasibly be employed in at-risk populations for predicting disease (**Table 2**). Once these patients have been identified, they could then be referred and potentially enrolled in prevention trials (discussed in 3.2.2 Preventative Therapies). Other prevention efforts targeting individuals at high genetic risk for lifestyle modification type of prevention trials could also be envisioned.

#### 3.2 Early Intervention

#### 3.2.1 Lifestyle Modification

We discussed several modifiable risk factors that health care providers should encourage their patients who may be at risk for SLE to address, including smoking cessation, moderate alcohol consumption, regular exercise, avoidance of certain occupational and environmental exposures, medications, and maintaining a healthy weight and good sleep hygiene. The cost-effectiveness of adopting a healthy lifestyle is clear in that it is not only the risk of SLE that would be reduced, but that of many other chronic and complex diseases. To test the effectiveness of lifestyle interventions in actually reducing SLE risk, a primary prevention clinical trial would be necessary, but would be very challenging.

It is important to recognize that while the evidence suggests providers should encourage patients to adhere to as many healthy behaviors as possible for the greatest reduction in SLE and other chronic disease risk, there are many structural and

TABLE 2 | SLE risk stratification chart.

Types of Risk Factors: Epidemiological, immune biomarkers, lifestyle and	Genetic Risk					
environmental	-No higl -Lo	Low Risk -No high-risk alleles -Low GRS -No family history		High Risk -Multiple high-risk alleles -High GRS -Positive family history		
No risk factors	Low Risk	Low Risk	Moderate Risk	High Risk	Very High Risk	
1-2 types of risk factors	Low Risk	Low Risk	Moderate Risk	High Risk	Very High Risk	
All 3 types of types of risk factors present	Moderate Risk	Moderate Risk	Moderate Risk	High Risk	Very High Risk	
All 3 types of types of risk factors present with 1-2 SLE features	High Risk	High Risk	High Risk	High Risk	Very High Risk	
3 or more types of risk factors with multiple SLE features but not enough to meet classifiable disease	Very High Risk	Very High Risk	Very High Risk	Very High Risk	Very High Risk	

GRS, genetic risk score; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

institutional factors that affect an individual's ability to adhere or achieve a healthy lifestyle. These include poverty, pollution, toxins, stress, and institutional and structural racism, among others, which have disproportionately affected non-White groups in the United States, who are also the same groups with the highest incidence and severity of SLE. Future studies should examine how to improve adherence to lifestyle interventions and address barriers that prevent or limit ability to meet healthy goals, especially among sociodemographic groups that are medically vulnerable.

#### 3.2.2 Preventative Therapies

The first prevention trial in SLE is the Study of Anti-Malarials in Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus (SMILE), a multi-center, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial of HCQ compared to placebo, a 24-month clinical study (209). The purpose of this trial is to evaluate the efficacy and safety of HCQ intervention to prevent future onset of clinically apparent SLE. The inclusion criteria are patients 15-49 years of age with a positive ANA and at least one (but not three or more) additional clinical or laboratory criterion from the 2012 SLICC classification criteria (210). This study is expected to be completed in 2023. This study was initiated after James et al. demonstrated in a retrospective study on 130 United States military personnel that individuals who were treated with HCQ prior to SLE diagnosis had delayed the onset of complete SLE compared to untreated patients (median: 1.08 years versus 0.29 years) (18). Furthermore, individuals who had received HCQ in that study had slower accumulation of new autoantibodies. Other small studies showed that patients with incomplete SLE or new-onset, mild SLE treated with HCQ had lower levels of IFN-inducible genes, serum BLyS levels (also known as B cell-activating factor or BAFF), anti-C1q antibodies, IL-9, and better self-reported health status scores (86, 211). These results support the hypothesis that HCQ could influence SLE disease progression. Therefore, the SMILE trial will not only inform clinicians as to whether HCQ can be used to prevent SLE, but it will be the first step towards testing feasibility of disease prevention studies in SLE.

Recently, the results of a large (25,871 participants) randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, two-by-two factorial design trial examined the impact of vitamin D (cholecalciferol; 2000 IU/day) and marine omega 3 fatty acids (1 g/day as a fish oil capsule containing 460 mg of eicosapentaenoic acid and 380 mg of docosahexaenoic acid) on the incidence of various autoimmune diseases (212). The investigators found a reduction in autoimmune disease by 22% with vitamin D supplementation for five years, with or without omega 3 fatty acids, reduction by 15% with omega-3 fatty acid supplementation with or without vitamin D (not statistically significant). While there were too few new cases of SLE to be examined in this older population (men age 50 and older and women age 55 and older), vitamin D deficiency is common in SLE (213) and is important for regulating numerous genes involved in inflammation and the immune system through IL-2 inhibition, antibody production, and proliferation of lymphocytes (214, 215). Additionally, prior small cohort studies in SLE on specialized pro-resolving mediators (SPMs), a family of omega-3 fatty acid-derived lipid mediators, suggest that specific SPMs, such as the resolvins and lipoxins, may counter-regulate the production of inflammatory mediators and promote resolution of inflammation (216, 217). Further studies to examine whether omega-3 fatty acid supplementation can affect SPM levels and thereby forestall the development of SLE in at-risk populations will be needed.

Another potential therapy to decrease SLE risk that has been proposed is melatonin. Disrupted melatonin production in nightshift workers has been proposed as an important mechanism of increasing risk for autoimmune diseases including SLE [reviewed in (218)]. In lupus-prone mice, abnormal circadian rhythm of melatonin levels in response to light/dark cycle has been observed (219). When melatonin was administered to lupus-prone mice, there was decreased levels of autoantibodies, inflammatory cytokines, reduce renal injury, and increased levels of anti-inflammatory cytokine IL-10 (220, 221), particularly for females. Further studies in humans are called for to investigate the mechanism by which melatonin may be related to SLE risk and whether it could be a potential therapeutic strategy.

It is important to recognize that there are significant barriers to conducting prevention trials in SLE. A major challenge faced by past SLE prevention trials is low patient recruitment and retention. A lack of enthusiasm among clinicians and patients due to risk aversiveness and misunderstanding or misinterpretation of the purpose of prevention trials have resulted in underenrollment and selective enrollment, poor adherence, and attrition in some studies (222–224). Whereas good health status, encouragement from one's physicians, desire to learn and contribute to research are positive factors for participation in SLE prevention trials (225). Therefore, future prevention trials in SLE should employ strategies such as health education about the clinical problem and importance of the trial, and involving the patients personal physicians to improve recruitment of SLE patients into prevention trials (225).

#### 4 CONCLUSION

Developing a deeper understanding of SLE pathogenesis, its preclinical stages, and risk factors, will ultimately enable effective screening and potentially prevention. This may appear to be a daunting task; however, tremendous progress has been made over the last few decades with greater insights into the

#### REFERENCES

- Izmirly PM, Parton H, Wang L, McCune WJ, Lim SS, Drenkard C, et al. Prevalence of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in the United States: Estimates From a Meta-Analysis of the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention National Lupus Registries. Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 73(6):991–6. doi: 10.1002/art.41632
- Cross M, Smith E, Hoy D, Carmona L, Wolfe F, Vos T, et al. The Global Burden of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Estimates From the Global Burden of Disease 2010 Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2014) 73(7):1316–22. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2013-204627
- Peschken CA, Esdaile JM. Rheumatic Diseases in North America's Indigenous Peoples. Semin Arthritis Rheumatol (1999) 28(6):368–91. doi: 10.1016/S0049-0172(99)80003-1
- Pons-Estel GJ, Alarcon GS, Scofield L, Reinlib L, Cooper GS. Understanding the Epidemiology and Progression of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Semin Arthritis Rheumatol (2010) 39(4):257–68. doi: 10.1016/j.semarthrit. 2008.10.007
- Yen EY, Singh RR. Brief Report: Lupus-An Unrecognized Leading Cause of Death in Young Females: A Population-Based Study Using Nationwide Death Certificates, 2000-2015. Arthritis Rheumatol (2018) 70(8):1251–5. doi: 10.1002/art.40512
- Walsh SJ, Rau LM. Autoimmune Diseases: A Leading Cause of Death Among Young and Middle-Aged Women in the United States. Am J Public Health (2000) 90(9):1463–6. doi: 10.2105/ajph.90.9.1463
- Hargraves MM, Richmond H, Morton R. Presentation of Two Bone Marrow Elements; the Tart Cell and the L.E. Cell. Proc Staff Meet Mayo Clin (1948) 23(2):25–8.
- 8. Touma Z. Outcome Measures and Metrics in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Cham, Switzerland: Springer (2021).
- Kernder A, Richter JG, Fischer-Betz R, Winkler-Rohlfing B, Brinks R, Aringer M, et al. Delayed Diagnosis Adversely Affects Outcome in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Cross Sectional Analysis of the LuLa Cohort. Lupus (2021) 30(3):431–8. doi: 10.1177/0961203320983445
- Rahman P, Gladman DD, Urowitz MB, Hallett D, Tam LS. Early Damage as Measured by the SLICC/ACR Damage Index is a Predictor of Mortality in

etiopathogenesis of SLE, identification of novel biomarkers for early SLE detection, epidemiologic and genetic studies that have revealed important risk factors, and the first prevention trial in SLE is already underway. Well-designed prospective clinical studies to further elucidate the mechanisms of disease development and more clinical prevention trials are needed.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

All authors have participated drafting the work or revising it critically for important intellectual content, final approval of the version published, agreement to be accountable for all aspects of the work in ensuring that questions related to the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work are appropriately investigated and resolved,

#### **FUNDING**

This work was supported by the Lupus Foundation of America Gary S. Gilkeson Career Development Award and NIH K24 AR066109 and R01 AR057327, and McCaig Institute for Bone and Joint Health.

- Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2001) 10(2):93-6. doi: 10.1191/096120301670679959
- Urowitz MB, Gladman DD, Ibanez D, Sanchez-Guerrero J, Romero-Diaz J, Gordon C, et al. American College of Rheumatology Criteria at Inception, and Accrual Over 5 Years in the SLICC Inception Cohort. *J Rheumatol* (2014) 41(5):875–80. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.130704
- Aringer M, Costenbader K, Daikh D, Brinks R, Mosca M, Ramsey-Goldman R, et al. 2019 European League Against Rheumatism/American College of Rheumatology Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(9):1400–12. doi: 10.1002/art.40930
- Aringer M, Brinks R, Dorner T, Daikh D, Mosca M, Ramsey-Goldman R, et al. European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR)/American College of Rheumatology (ACR) SLE Classification Criteria Item Performance. Ann Rheum Dis (2021). doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2021-221374
- Morand EF, Furie R, Tanaka Y, Bruce IN, Askanase AD, Richez C, et al. Trial of Anifrolumab in Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. N Engl J Med (2020) 382(3):211–21. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1912196
- Rovin BH, Teng YKO, Ginzler EM, Arriens C, Caster DJ, Romero-Diaz J, et al. Efficacy and Safety of Voclosporin Versus Placebo for Lupus Nephritis (AURORA 1): A Double-Blind, Randomised, Multicentre, Placebo-Controlled, Phase 3 Trial. *Lancet* (2021) 397(10289):2070–80. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(21)00578-X
- Furie R, Rovin BH, Houssiau F, Malvar A, Teng YKO, Contreras G, et al. Two-Year, Randomized, Controlled Trial of Belimumab in Lupus Nephritis. N Engl J Med (2020) 383(12):1117–28. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2001180
- Garen T, Lerang K, Hoffmann-Vold AM, Andersson H, Midtvedt O, Brunborg C, et al. Mortality and Causes of Death Across the Systemic Connective Tissue Diseases and the Primary Systemic Vasculitides. Rheumatology (Oxford) (2019) 58(2):313–20. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/ kev285
- James JA, Kim-Howard XR, Bruner BF, Jonsson MK, McClain MT, Arbuckle MR, et al. Hydroxychloroquine Sulfate Treatment is Associated With Later Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2007) 16 (6):401–9. doi: 10.1177/0961203307078579
- Kaiser R, Cleveland CM, Criswell LA. Risk and Protective Factors for Thrombosis in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Results From a Large,

- Multi-Ethnic Cohort. Ann Rheum Dis (2009) 68(2):238-41. doi: 10.1136/ard.2008.093013
- Ruiz-Irastorza G, Egurbide MV, Pijoan JI, Garmendia M, Villar I, Martinez-Berriotxoa A, et al. Effect of Antimalarials on Thrombosis and Survival in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2006) 15(9):577–83. doi: 10.1177/0961203306071872
- Siso A, Ramos-Casals M, Bove A, Brito-Zeron P, Soria N, Munoz S, et al. Previous Antimalarial Therapy in Patients Diagnosed With Lupus Nephritis: Influence on Outcomes and Survival. *Lupus* (2008) 17(4):281–8. doi: 10.1177/0961203307086503
- Tsakonas E, Joseph L, Esdaile JM, Choquette D, Senecal JL, Cividino A, et al.
   A Long-Term Study of Hydroxychloroquine Withdrawal on Exacerbations in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. The Canadian Hydroxychloroquine Study Group. Lupus (1998) 7(2):80–5. doi: 10.1191/096120398678919778
- Feldman CH, Zhang Z, Desai RJ, Lin TC, Collins JE, Subramanian SV, et al.
   Association Between Hydroxychloroquine Nonadherence and Adverse Outcomes Among Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(S10).
- Tsokos GC, Lo MS, Costa Reis P, Sullivan KE. New Insights Into the Immunopathogenesis of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2016) 12(12):716–30. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2016.186
- Walport MJ. Complement and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Res (2002) 4 Suppl 3(Suppl 3):S279–93. doi: 10.1186/ar586
- Dominguez D, Kamphuis S, Beyene J, Wither J, Harley JB, Blanco I, et al. Relationship Between Genetic Risk and Age of Diagnosis in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Rheumatol (2021) 48(6):852–8. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.200002
- Webb R, Kelly JA, Somers EC, Hughes T, Kaufman KM, Sanchez E, et al. Early Disease Onset is Predicted by a Higher Genetic Risk for Lupus and is Associated With a More Severe Phenotype in Lupus Patients. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2011) 70(1):151–6. doi: 10.1136/ard.2010.141697
- Kwon YC, Chun S, Kim K, Mak A. Update on the Genetics of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Genome-Wide Association Studies and Beyond. Cells (2019) 8(10):1180. doi: 10.3390/cells8101180
- Moser KL, Kelly JA, Lessard CJ, Harley JB. Recent Insights Into the Genetic Basis of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Genes Immun* (2009) 10(5):373–9. doi: 10.1038/gene.2009.39
- Owen KA, Price A, Ainsworth H, Aidukaitis BN, Bachali P, Catalina MD, et al. Analysis of Trans-Ancestral SLE Risk Loci Identifies Unique Biologic Networks and Drug Targets in African and European Ancestries. Am J Hum Genet (2020) 107(5):864–81. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2020.09.007
- Langefeld CD, Ainsworth HC, Cunninghame Graham DS, Kelly JA, Comeau ME, Marion MC, et al. Transancestral Mapping and Genetic Load in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Nat Commun* (2017) 8:16021. doi: 10.1038/ncomms16021
- Chung SA, Brown EE, Williams AH, Ramos PS, Berthier CC, Bhangale T, et al. Lupus Nephritis Susceptibility Loci in Women With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Am Soc Nephrol (2014) 25(12):2859–70. doi: 10.1681/ ASN.2013050446
- Sun C, Molineros JE, Looger LL, Zhou XJ, Kim K, Okada Y, et al. High-Density Genotyping of Immune-Related Loci Identifies New SLE Risk Variants in Individuals With Asian Ancestry. *Nat Genet* (2016) 48(3):323– 30. doi: 10.1038/ng.3496
- 34. Morris DL, Sheng Y, Zhang Y, Wang YF, Zhu Z, Tombleson P, et al. Genome-Wide Association Meta-Analysis in Chinese and European Individuals Identifies Ten New Loci Associated With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Genet (2016) 48(8):940–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.3603
- Graham RR, Kyogoku C, Sigurdsson S, Vlasova IA, Davies LR, Baechler EC, et al. Three Functional Variants of IFN Regulatory Factor 5 (IRF5) Define Risk and Protective Haplotypes for Human Lupus. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2007) 104(16):6758–63. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0701266104
- Fernando MM, Stevens CR, Sabeti PC, Walsh EC, McWhinnie AJ, Shah A, et al. Identification of Two Independent Risk Factors for Lupus Within the MHC in United Kingdom Families. *PloS Genet* (2007) 3(11):e192. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.0030192
- 37. Jacob CO, Reiff A, Armstrong DL, Myones BL, Silverman E, Klein-Gitelman M, et al. Identification of Novel Susceptibility Genes in Childhood-Onset Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Using a Uniquely Designed Candidate Gene

- Pathway Platform. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2007) 56(12):4164–73. doi: 10.1002/art.23060
- International Consortium for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus G, Harley JB, Alarcon-Riquelme ME, Criswell LA, Jacob CO, Kimberly RP, et al. Genome-Wide Association Scan in Women With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Identifies Susceptibility Variants in ITGAM, PXK, KIAA1542 and Other Loci. Nat Genet (2008) 40(2):204–10. doi: 10.1038/ng.81
- Hom G, Graham RR, Modrek B, Taylor KE, Ortmann W, Garnier S, et al. Association of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus With C8orf13-BLK and ITGAM-ITGAX. N Engl J Med (2008) 358(9):900-9. doi: 10.1056/ NEIMoa0707865
- Nath SK, Han S, Kim-Howard X, Kelly JA, Viswanathan P, Gilkeson GS, et al. A Nonsynonymous Functional Variant in Integrin-Alpha(M) (Encoded by ITGAM) is Associated With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Genet (2008) 40(2):152–4. doi: 10.1038/ng.71
- Kozyrev SV, Abelson AK, Wojcik J, Zaghlool A, Linga Reddy MV, Sanchez E, et al. Functional Variants in the B-Cell Gene BANK1 are Associated With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Nat Genet* (2008) 40(2):211–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.79
- Sawalha AH, Webb R, Han S, Kelly JA, Kaufman KM, Kimberly RP, et al. Common Variants Within MECP2 Confer Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *PloS One* (2008) 3(3):e1727. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0001727
- Cunninghame Graham DS, Graham RR, Manku H, Wong AK, Whittaker JC, Gaffney PM, et al. Polymorphism at the TNF Superfamily Gene TNFSF4 Confers Susceptibility to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Nat Genet* (2008) 40(1):83–9. doi: 10.1038/ng.2007.47
- Graham RR, Cotsapas C, Davies L, Hackett R, Lessard CJ, Leon JM, et al. Genetic Variants Near TNFAIP3 on 6q23 are Associated With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Genet (2008) 40(9):1059–61. doi: 10.1038/ng.200
- Kirou KA, Lee C, George S, Louca K, Peterson MG, Crow MK. Activation of the Interferon-Alpha Pathway Identifies a Subgroup of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients With Distinct Serologic Features and Active Disease. Arthritis Rheumatol (2005) 52(5):1491–503. doi: 10.1002/art.21031
- Crow MK, Kirou KA. Interferon-Alpha in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Curr Opin Rheumatol (2004) 16(5):541–7. doi: 10.1097/01.bor.0000135453.70424.1b
- 47. Taylor KE, Remmers EF, Lee AT, Ortmann WA, Plenge RM, Tian C, et al. Specificity of the STAT4 Genetic Association for Severe Disease Manifestations of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *PloS Genet* (2008) 4(5): e1000084. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1000084
- Abelson AK, Delgado-Vega AM, Kozyrev SV, Sanchez E, Velazquez-Cruz R, Eriksson N, et al. STAT4 Associates With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Through Two Independent Effects That Correlate With Gene Expression and Act Additively With IRF5 to Increase Risk. Ann Rheum Dis (2009) 68 (11):1746–53. doi: 10.1136/ard.2008.097642
- Jacob CO, Zhu J, Armstrong DL, Yan M, Han J, Zhou XJ, et al. Identification of IRAK1 as a Risk Gene With Critical Role in the Pathogenesis of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2009) 106(15):6256–61. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0901181106
- Kariuki SN, Moore JG, Kirou KA, Crow MK, Utset TO, Niewold TB. Ageand Gender-Specific Modulation of Serum Osteopontin and Interferon-Alpha by Osteopontin Genotype in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Genes Immun* (2009) 10(5):487–94. doi: 10.1038/gene.2009.15
- Relle M, Schwarting A. Role of MHC-Linked Susceptibility Genes in the Pathogenesis of Human and Murine Lupus. Clin Dev Immunol (2012) 2012;584374. doi: 10.1155/2012/584374
- 52. Molineros JE, Looger LL, Kim K, Okada Y, Terao C, Sun C, et al. Amino Acid Signatures of HLA Class-I and II Molecules are Strongly Associated With SLE Susceptibility and Autoantibody Production in Eastern Asians. *PloS Genet* (2019) 15(4):e1008092. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1008092
- 53. Chung SA, Criswell LA. PTPN22: Its Role in SLE and Autoimmunity. Autoimmunity (2007) 40(8):582–90. doi: 10.1080/08916930701510848
- Cui J, Raychaudhuri S, Karlson EW, Speyer C, Malspeis S, Guan H, et al. Interactions Between Genome-Wide Genetic Factors and Smoking Influencing Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2020) 72(11):1863–71. doi: 10.1002/art.41414
- Reid S, Alexsson A, Frodlund M, Morris D, Sandling JK, Bolin K, et al. High Genetic Risk Score is Associated With Early Disease Onset, Damage Accrual and Decreased Survival in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2020) 79(3):363–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-216227

- 56. Hughes T, Adler A, Merrill JT, Kelly JA, Kaufman KM, Williams A, et al. Analysis of Autosomal Genes Reveals Gene-Sex Interactions and Higher Total Genetic Risk in Men With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Ann Rheum Dis (2012) 71(5):694–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2011-200385
- 57. Young KA, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Niewold TB, Gilkeson GS, et al. Combined Role of Vitamin D Status and CYP24A1 in the Transition to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2017) 76 (1):153–8. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-209157
- Barbhaiya M, Costenbader KH. Environmental Exposures and the Development of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Curr Opin Rheumatol (2016) 28(5):497–505. doi: 10.1097/BOR.0000000000000318
- Perl A. Oxidative Stress in the Pathology and Treatment of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2013) 9(11):674–86. doi: 10.1038/ nrrheum.2013.147
- Gergely PJr., Grossman C, Niland B, Puskas F, Neupane H, Allam F, et al. Mitochondrial Hyperpolarization and ATP Depletion in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2002) 46(1):175–90. doi: 10.1002/1529-0131(200201)46:1<175::AID-ART10015>3.0.CO;2-H
- 61. Gergely PJr., Niland B, Gonchoroff N, Pullmann RJr., Phillips PE, Perl A. Persistent Mitochondrial Hyperpolarization, Increased Reactive Oxygen Intermediate Production, and Cytoplasmic Alkalinization Characterize Altered IL-10 Signaling in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Immunol (2002) 169(2):1092–101. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.169.2.1092
- Dhaun N, Kluth DC. Oxidative Stress Promotes Hypertension and Albuminuria During the Autoimmune Disease Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Hypertension* (2012) 59(5):e47. doi: 10.1161/HYPERTENSIONAHA.112.193276
- Casciola-Rosen LA, Anhalt G, Rosen A. Autoantigens Targeted in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus are Clustered in Two Populations of Surface Structures on Apoptotic Keratinocytes. J Exp Med (1994) 179(4):1317–30. doi: 10.1084/jem.179.4.1317
- Skaggs BJ, Hahn BH, McMahon M. Accelerated Atherosclerosis in Patients With SLE-mechanisms and Management. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2012) 8 (4):214–23. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2012.14
- Wang G, Pierangeli SS, Papalardo E, Ansari GA, Khan MF. Markers of Oxidative and Nitrosative Stress in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Correlation With Disease Activity. Arthritis Rheumatol (2010) 62(7):2064– 72. doi: 10.1002/art.27442
- Avalos I, Chung CP, Oeser A, Milne GL, Morrow JD, Gebretsadik T, et al. Oxidative Stress in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Relationship to Disease Activity and Symptoms. *Lupus* (2007) 16(3):195–200. doi: 10.1177/ 0961203306075802
- Gilkeson G, Cannon C, Oates J, Reilly C, Goldman D, Petri M. Correlation of Serum Measures of Nitric Oxide Production With Lupus Disease Activity. J Rheumatol (1999) 26(2):318–24.
- 68. Lai ZW, Hanczko R, Bonilla E, Caza TN, Clair B, Bartos A, et al. N-Acetylcysteine Reduces Disease Activity by Blocking Mammalian Target of Rapamycin in T Cells From Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients: A Randomized, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Trial. Arthritis Rheumatol (2012) 64(9):2937–46. doi: 10.1002/art.34502
- Fernandez D, Bonilla E, Mirza N, Niland B, Perl A. Rapamycin Reduces Disease Activity and Normalizes T Cell Activation-Induced Calcium Fluxing in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2006) 54(9):2983–8. doi: 10.1002/art.22085
- Costenbader KH, Kang JH, Karlson EW. Antioxidant Intake and Risks of Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Women. Am J Epidemiol (2010) 172(2):205–16. doi: 10.1093/aje/kwq089
- 71. Tam LS, Li EK, Leung VY, Griffith JF, Benzie IF, Lim PL, et al. Effects of Vitamins C and E on Oxidative Stress Markers and Endothelial Function in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Double Blind, Placebo Controlled Pilot Study. *J Rheumatol* (2005) 32(2):275–82.
- Pieterse E, van der Vlag J. Breaking Immunological Tolerance in Systemic Lupus Ervthematosus. Front Immunol (2014) 5:164. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2014.00164
- Rosen A, Casciola-Rosen L, Ahearn J. Novel Packages of Viral and Self-Antigens are Generated During Apoptosis. J Exp Med (1995) 181(4):1557–61. doi: 10.1084/jem.181.4.1557
- Brinkmann V, Reichard U, Goosmann C, Fauler B, Uhlemann Y, Weiss DS, et al. Neutrophil Extracellular Traps Kill Bacteria. Science (2004) 303 (5663):1532–5. doi: 10.1126/science.1092385

 Fransen JH, Berden JH, Koeter CM, Adema GJ, van der Vlag J, Hilbrands LB. Effect of Administration of Apoptotic Blebs on Disease Development in Lupus Mice. *Autoimmunity* (2012) 45(4):290-7. doi: 10.3109/ 08916934.2012.664668

- Liu CL, Tangsombatvisit S, Rosenberg JM, Mandelbaum G, Gillespie EC, Gozani OP, et al. Specific Post-Translational Histone Modifications of Neutrophil Extracellular Traps as Immunogens and Potential Targets of Lupus Autoantibodies. Arthritis Res Ther (2012) 14(1):R25. doi: 10.1186/ ar3707
- 77. Dieker J, Muller S. Epigenetic Histone Code and Autoimmunity. Clin Rev Allergy Immunol (2010) 39(1):78–84. doi: 10.1007/s12016-009-8173-7
- 78. Daniel W, Bevra H. Dubois' Lupus Erythematosus and Related Syndromes. New York: Elseiver (2019).
- Chan VS, Tsang HH, Tam RC, Lu L, Lau CS. B-Cell-Targeted Therapies in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Cell Mol Immunol (2013) 10(2):133–42. doi: 10.1038/cmi.2012.64
- 80. Monneaux F, Muller S. Epitope Spreading in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Identification of Triggering Peptide Sequences. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2002) 46(6):1430–8. doi: 10.1002/art.10263
- Harley JB, James JA. Autoepitopes in Lupus. J Lab Clin Med (1995) 126 (6):509–16.
- Choi MY, Fritzler MJ. Challenges and Advances in SLE Autoantibody Detection and Interpretation. In: Outcome Measures and Metrics in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Cham, Switzerland: Springer (2021). p. 67–91.
- 83. Arbuckle MR, McClain MT, Rubertone MV, Scofield RH, Dennis GJ, James JA, et al. Development of Autoantibodies Before the Clinical Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *N Engl J Med* (2003) 349(16):1526–33. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021933
- Eriksson C, Kokkonen H, Johansson M, Hallmans G, Wadell G, Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S. Autoantibodies Predate the Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Northern Sweden. Arthritis Res Ther (2011) 13(1):R30. doi: 10.1186/ar3258
- 85. Munoz-Grajales C, Prokopec SD, Johnson SR, Touma Z, Ahmad Z, Bonilla D, et al. Serological Abnormalities That Predict Progression to Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Diseases in Antinuclear Antibody Positive Individuals. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* (2022) 61(3):1092–105. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keab501
- Olsen NJ, McAloose C, Carter J, Han BK, Raman I, Li QZ, et al. Clinical and Immunologic Profiles in Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus and Improvement With Hydroxychloroquine Treatment. *Autoimmune Dis* (2016) 2016:8791629. doi: 10.1155/2016/8791629
- Choi MY, Fritzler MJ. Autoantibodies in SLE: Prediction and the P Value Matrix. Lupus (2019) 28(11):1285–93. doi: 10.1177/0961203319868531
- Calvo-Alen J, Alarcon GS, Burgard SL, Burst N, Bartolucci AA, Williams HJ. Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Predictors of its Occurrence Among a Cohort of Patients With Early Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease: Multivariate Analyses and Identification of Risk Factors. *J Rheumatol* (1996) 23(3):469–75.
- 89. Clegg DO, Williams HJ, Singer JZ, Steen VD, Schlegel S, Ziminski C, et al. Early Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease. II. The Frequency of Circulating Antinuclear Antibodies in Patients With Early Rheumatic Diseases. *J Rheumatol* (1991) 18(9):1340–3.
- Mosca M, Tavoni A, Neri R, Bencivelli W, Bombardieri S. Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Diseases: The Clinical and Serological Profiles of 91 Patients Followed for at Least 1 Year. *Lupus* (1998) 7(2):95–100. doi: 10.1191/096120398678919787
- 91. Lu R, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Bean KM, Fife DA, Chen H, et al. Dysregulation of Innate and Adaptive Serum Mediators Precedes Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification and Improves Prognostic Accuracy of Autoantibodies. *J Autoimmun* (2016) 74:182–93. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2016.06.001
- 92. Munroe ME, Lu R, Zhao YD, Fife DA, Robertson JM, Guthridge JM, et al. Altered Type II Interferon Precedes Autoantibody Accrual and Elevated Type I Interferon Activity Prior to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75(11):2014–21. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2015-208140
- 93. McClain MT, Arbuckle MR, Heinlen LD, Dennis GJ, Roebuck J, Rubertone MV, et al. The Prevalence, Onset, and Clinical Significance of

Antiphospholipid Antibodies Prior to Diagnosis of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2004) 50(4):1226–32. doi: 10.1002/art.20120

- Swaak T, Smeenk R. Detection of anti-dsDNA as a Diagnostic Tool: A Prospective Study in 441 non-Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients With anti-dsDNA Antibody (anti-dsDNA). Ann Rheum Dis (1985) 44(4):245–51. doi: 10.1136/ard.44.4.245
- Danieli MG, Fraticelli P, Salvi A, Gabrielli A, Danieli G. Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease: Natural History and Evolution Into Definite CTD Assessed in 84 Patients Initially Diagnosed as Early UCTD. Clin Rheumatol (1998) 17(3):195–201. doi: 10.1007/BF01451046
- Theander E, Jonsson R, Sjostrom B, Brokstad K, Olsson P, Henriksson G. Prediction of Sjogren's Syndrome Years Before Diagnosis and Identification of Patients With Early Onset and Severe Disease Course by Autoantibody Profiling. Arthritis Rheumatol (2015) 67(9):2427–36. doi: 10.1002/art.39214
- Heinlen LD, McClain MT, Merrill J, Akbarali YW, Edgerton CC, Harley JB, et al. Clinical Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Precede Diagnosis, and Associated Autoantibodies are Present Before Clinical Symptoms. Arthritis Rheumatol (2007) 56(7):2344–51. doi: 10.1002/art.22665
- Satoh M, Chan EK, Ho LA, Rose KM, Parks CG, Cohn RD, et al. Prevalence and Sociodemographic Correlates of Antinuclear Antibodies in the United States. Arthritis Rheumatol (2012) 64(7):2319–27. doi: 10.1002/art.34380
- Xavier RM, Yamauchi Y, Nakamura M, Tanigawa Y, Ishikura H, Tsunematsu T, et al. Antinuclear Antibodies in Healthy Aging People: A Prospective Study. Mech Ageing Dev (1995) 78(2):145–54. doi: 10.1016/ 0047-6374(94)01532-Q
- 100. Wandstrat AE, Carr-Johnson F, Branch V, Gray H, Fairhurst AM, Reimold A, et al. Autoantibody Profiling to Identify Individuals at Risk for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Autoimmun (2006) 27(3):153–60. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2006.09.001
- 101. Choi MY, Clarke AE, St Pierre Y, Hanly JG, Urowitz MB, Romero-Diaz J, et al. The Prevalence and Determinants of Anti-DFS70 Autoantibodies in an International Inception Cohort of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients. Lupus (2017) 26(10):1051–9. doi: 10.1177/0961203317692437
- 102. Orbai AM, Truedsson L, Sturfelt G, Nived O, Fang H, Alarcon GS, et al. Anti-C1q Antibodies in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2015) 24 (1):42–9. doi: 10.1177/0961203314547791
- 103. Hochberg MC. Updating the American College of Rheumatology Revised Criteria for the Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (1997) 40(9):1725. doi: 10.1002/art.1780400928
- 104. van den Hoogen F, Khanna D, Fransen J, Johnson SR, Baron M, Tyndall A, et al. 2013 Classification Criteria for Systemic Sclerosis: An American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Collaborative Initiative. Arthritis Rheum (2013) 65(11):2737–47. doi: 10.1002/art.38098
- 105. Shiboski CH, Shiboski SC, Seror R, Criswell LA, Labetoulle M, Lietman TM, et al. 2016 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Classification Criteria for Primary Sjogren's Syndrome: A Consensus and Data-Driven Methodology Involving Three International Patient Cohorts. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(1):9–16. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210571
- 106. Li QZ, Zhou J, Lian Y, Zhang B, Branch VK, Carr-Johnson F, et al. Interferon Signature Gene Expression is Correlated With Autoantibody Profiles in Patients With Incomplete Lupus Syndromes. Clin Exp Immunol (2010) 159 (3):281–91. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2009.04057.x
- 107. Eloranta ML, Barbasso Helmers S, Ulfgren AK, Ronnblom L, Alm GV, Lundberg IE. A Possible Mechanism for Endogenous Activation of the Type I Interferon System in Myositis Patients With Anti-Jo-1 or Anti-Ro 52/Anti-Ro 60 Autoantibodies. Arthritis Rheumatol (2007) 56(9):3112–24. doi: 10.1002/art.22860
- 108. Mathsson L, Ahlin E, Sjowall C, Skogh T, Ronnelid J. Cytokine Induction by Circulating Immune Complexes and Signs of in-Vivo Complement Activation in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Are Associated With the Occurrence of Anti-Sjogren's Syndrome A Antibodies. Clin Exp Immunol (2007) 147(3):513–20. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2006.03313.x
- 109. Savarese E, Chae OW, Trowitzsch S, Weber G, Kastner B, Akira S, et al. U1 Small Nuclear Ribonucleoprotein Immune Complexes Induce Type I Interferon in Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cells Through Tlr7. Blood (2006) 107(8):3229–34. doi: 10.1182/blood-2005-07-2650

110. Tian J, Avalos AM, Mao SY, Chen B, Senthil K, Wu H, et al. Toll-Like Receptor 9-Dependent Activation by DNA-Containing Immune Complexes is Mediated by HMGB1 and RAGE. *Nat Immunol* (2007) 8(5):487–96. doi: 10.1038/ni1457

- 111. Kil LP, Hendriks RW. Aberrant B Cell Selection and Activation in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Int Rev Immunol* (2013) 32(4):445–70. doi: 10.3109/ 08830185.2013.786712
- Weinstein A, Alexander RV, Zack DJ. A Review of Complement Activation in SLE. Curr Rheumatol Rep (2021) 23(3):16. doi: 10.1007/s11926-021-00984-1
- 113. Weinstein A, Bordwell B, Stone B, Tibbetts C, Rothfield NF. Antibodies to Native DNA and Serum Complement (C3) Levels. Application to Diagnosis and Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Am J Med (1983) 74 (2):206–16. doi: 10.1016/0002-9343(83)90613-7
- 114. Liu CC, Manzi S, Danchenko N, Ahearn JM. New Advances in Measurement of Complement Activation: Lessons of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Curr Rheumatol Rep (2004) 6(5):375–81. doi: 10.1007/s11926-004-0012-5
- 115. Kalunian KC, Chatham WW, Massarotti EM, Reyes-Thomas J, Harris C, Furie RA, et al. Measurement of Cell-Bound Complement Activation Products Enhances Diagnostic Performance in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2012) 64(12):4040-7. doi: 10.1002/art.34669
- 116. Putterman C, Furie R, Ramsey-Goldman R, Askanase A, Buyon J, Kalunian K, et al. Cell-Bound Complement Activation Products in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Comparison With Anti-Double-Stranded DNA and Standard Complement Measurements. *Lupus Sci Med* (2014) 1(1):e000056. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2014-000056
- 117. Ramsey-Goldman R, Li J, Dervieux T, Alexander RV. Cell-Bound Complement Activation Products in SLE. Lupus Sci Med (2017) 4(1): e000236. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2017-000236
- 118. Ramsey-Goldman R, Alexander RV, Massarotti EM, Wallace DJ, Narain S, Arriens C, et al. Complement Activation in Patients With Probable Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Ability to Predict Progression to American College of Rheumatology-Classified Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2020) 72(1):78–88. doi: 10.1002/art.41093
- 119. Woo JMP, Parks CG, Jacobsen S, Costenbader KH, Bernatsky S. The Role of Environmental Exposures and Gene-Environment Interactions in the Etiology of Systemic Lupus Erythematous. J Intern Med (2022) 291 (6):755-78. doi: 10.1111/joim.13448
- 120. Choi MY, Hahn J, Malspeis S, Stevens EF, Karlson EW, Sparks JA, et al. Association of a Combination of Healthy Lifestyle Behaviors With Reduced Risk of Incident Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2022) 74(2):274–83. doi: 10.1002/art.41935
- 121. Manna P, Jain SK. Obesity, Oxidative Stress, Adipose Tissue Dysfunction, and the Associated Health Risks: Causes and Therapeutic Strategies. *Metab Syndr Relat Disord* (2015) 13(10):423–44. doi: 10.1089/met.2015.0095
- 122. Włodarczyk M, Nowicka G. Obesity, DNA Damage, and Development of Obesity-Related Diseases. Int J Mol Sci (2019) 20(5):1146. doi: 10.3390/ ijms20051146
- 123. Petruzzelli S, Celi A, Pulerà N, Baliva F, Viegi G, Carrozzi L, et al. Serum Antibodies to Benzo (a) Pyrene Diol Epoxide-DNA Adducts in the General Population: Effects of Air Pollution, Tobacco Smoking, and Family History of Lung Diseases. Cancer Res (1998) 58(18):4122–6.
- 124. Mooney LA, Perera FP, Van Bennekum AM, Blaner WS, Karkoszka J, Covey L, et al. Gender Differences in Autoantibodies to Oxidative DNA Base Damage in Cigarette Smokers. Cancer Epidemiol Prev Biomarkers (2001) 10(6):641-8
- 125. Barbhaiya M, Tedeschi SK, Lu B, Malspeis S, Kreps D, Sparks JA, et al. Cigarette Smoking and the Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Overall and by Anti-Double Stranded DNA Antibody Subtype, in the Nurses' Health Study Cohorts. Ann Rheum Dis (2018) 77(2):196–202. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211675
- 126. Costenbader KH, Kim DJ, Peerzada J, Lockman S, Nobles-Knight D, Petri M, et al. Cigarette Smoking and the Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Meta-Analysis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2004) 50(3):849–57. doi: 10.1002/art.20049
- 127. Cozier YC, Barbhaiya M, Castro-Webb N, Conte C, Tedeschi SK, Leatherwood C, et al. Relationship of Cigarette Smoking and Alcohol

Consumption to Incidence of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in a Prospective Cohort Study of Black Women. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* (2019) 71(5):671–7. doi: 10.1002/acr.23703

- 128. Morissette MC, Gao Y, Shen P, Thayaparan D, Bérubé JC, Paré PD, et al. Role of BAFF in Pulmonary Autoantibody Responses Induced by Chronic Cigarette Smoke Exposure in Mice. *Physiol Rep* (2016) 4(24):e13057. doi: 10.14814/phy2.13057
- Waldschmidt TJ, Cook RT, Kovacs EJ. Alcohol and Inflammation and Immune Responses: Summary of the 2006 Alcohol and Immunology Research Interest Group (AIRIG) Meeting. Alcohol (2008) 42(2):137–42. doi: 10.1016/j.alcohol.2007.11.003
- Wirleitner B, Schroecksnadel K, Winkler C, Schennach H, Fuchs D. Resveratrol Suppresses Interferon-Gamma-Induced Biochemical Pathways in Human Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cells In Vitro. Immunol Lett (2005) 100(2):159–63. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2005.03.008
- 131. Barbhaiya M, Lu B, Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Chang SC, Karlson EW, et al. Influence of Alcohol Consumption on the Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Among Women in the Nurses' Health Study Cohorts. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2017) 69(3):384–92. doi: 10.1002/acr.22945
- 132. Castro-Webb N, Cozier YC, Barbhaiya M, Ruiz-Narvaez EA, Li S, Costenbader KH, et al. Association of Macronutrients and Dietary Patterns With Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in the Black Women's Health Study. Am J Clin Nutr (2021) 114(4):1486-94. doi: 10.1093/ajcn/ngab224
- 133. Tedeschi SK, Barbhaiya M, Sparks JA, Karlson EW, Kubzansky LD, Roberts AL, et al. Dietary Patterns and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Women. Lupus (2020) 29(1):67–73. doi: 10.1177/0961203319888791
- 134. Barbhaiya M, Tedeschi S, Sparks JA, Leatherwood C, Karlson EW, Willett WC, et al. Association of Dietary Quality With Risk of Incident Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in the Nurses' Health Studies. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2021) 73(9):1250–8. doi: 10.1002/acr.24443
- Schafer AI, Eichhorst A, Hentze C, Kraemer AN, Amend A, Sprenger DTL, et al. Low Dietary Fiber Intake Links Development of Obesity and Lupus Pathogenesis. Front Immunol (2021) 12:696810. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.696810
- Pan Y, Ke H, Yan Z, Geng Y, Asner N, Palani S, et al. The Western-Type Diet Induces Anti-HMGB1 Autoimmunity in Apoe(-/-) Mice. Atherosclerosis (2016) 251:31–8. doi: 10.1016/j.atherosclerosis.2016.05.027
- 137. Palma BD, Gabriel AJr., Colugnati FA, Tufik S. Effects of Sleep Deprivation on the Development of Autoimmune Disease in an Experimental Model of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Am J Physiol Regul Integr Comp Physiol (2006) 291(5):R1527–32. doi: 10.1152/ajpregu.00186.2006
- 138. Young KA, Munroe ME, Harley JB, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Gilkensen GS, et al. Less Than 7 Hours of Sleep Per Night is Associated With Transitioning to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2018) 27(9):1524–31. doi: 10.1177/0961203318778368
- 139. Hsiao YH, Chen YT, Tseng CM, Wu LA, Lin WC, Su VY, et al. Sleep Disorders and Increased Risk of Autoimmune Diseases in Individuals Without Sleep Apnea. Sleep (2015) 38(4):581–6. doi: 10.5665/sleep.4574
- 140. Bermudez EA, Rifai N, Buring JE, Manson JE, Ridker PM. Relation Between Markers of Systemic Vascular Inflammation and Smoking in Women. Am J Cardiol (2002) 89(9):1117–9. doi: 10.1016/S0002-9149(02)02284-1
- 141. Tracy RP, Psaty BM, Macy E, Bovill EG, Cushman M, Cornell ES, et al. Lifetime Smoking Exposure Affects the Association of C-Reactive Protein With Cardiovascular Disease Risk Factors and Subclinical Disease in Healthy Elderly Subjects. Arterioscler Thromb Vasc Biol (1997) 17(10):2167–76. doi: 10.1161/01.ATV.17.10.2167
- 142. Hahn J, Leatherwood C, Malspeis S, Liu X, Lu B, Roberts AL, et al. Associations Between Smoking and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus-Related Cytokines and Chemokines Among US Female Nurses. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2021) 73(11):1583–9. doi: 10.1002/acr.24370
- 143. Panagiotakos DB, Pitsavos C, Yannakoulia M, Chrysohoou C, Stefanadis C. The Implication of Obesity and Central Fat on Markers of Chronic Inflammation: The ATTICA Study. Atherosclerosis (2005) 183(2):308–15. doi: 10.1016/j.atherosclerosis.2005.03.010
- 144. Irwin MR, Wang M, Campomayor CO, Collado-Hidalgo A, Cole S. Sleep Deprivation and Activation of Morning Levels of Cellular and Genomic Markers of Inflammation. Arch Intern Med (2006) 166(16):1756–62. doi: 10.1001/archinte.166.16.1756

- 145. Vgontzas AN, Zoumakis E, Bixler EO, Lin HM, Follett H, Kales A, et al. Adverse Effects of Modest Sleep Restriction on Sleepiness, Performance, and Inflammatory Cytokines. J Clin Endocrinol Metab (2004) 89(5):2119–26. doi: 10.1210/jc.2003-031562
- 146. Bollinger T, Bollinger A, Skrum L, Dimitrov S, Lange T, Solbach W. Sleep-Dependent Activity of T Cells and Regulatory T Cells. Clin Exp Immunol (2009) 155(2):231–8. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2008.03822.x
- 147. Clinton JM, Davis CJ, Zielinski MR, Jewett KA, Krueger JM. Biochemical Regulation of Sleep and Sleep Biomarkers. J Clin Sleep Med (2011) 7(5 Suppl):S38–42. doi: 10.5664/JCSM.1360
- 148. Wilder-Smith A, Mustafa FB, Earnest A, Gen L, Macary PA. Impact of Partial Sleep Deprivation on Immune Markers. Sleep Med (2013) 14 (10):1031–4. doi: 10.1016/j.sleep.2013.07.001
- 149. Cooper GS, Parks CG, Treadwell EL, St Clair EW, Gilkeson GS, Dooley MA. Occupational Risk Factors for the Development of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *J Rheumatol* (2004) 31(10):1928–33.
- Calcagni E, Elenkov I. Stress System Activity, Innate and T Helper Cytokines, and Susceptibility to Immune-Related Diseases. Ann N Y Acad Sci (2006) 1069:62–76. doi: 10.1196/annals.1351.006
- 151. Roberts AL, Malspeis S, Kubzansky LD, Feldman CH, Chang SC, Koenen KC, et al. Association of Trauma and Posttraumatic Stress Disorder With Incident Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in a Longitudinal Cohort of Women. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(11):2162–9. doi: 10.1002/art.40222
- 152. Case SM, Feldman CH, Guan H, Stevens E, Kubzansky LD, Koenen KC, et al. Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE) Among Medicaid Recipients. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2021). doi: 10.1002/acr.24758
- 153. Cozier YC, Barbhaiya M, Castro-Webb N, Conte C, Tedeschi S, Leatherwood C, et al. Association of Child Abuse and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Black Women During Adulthood. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* (2021) 73 (6):833–40. doi: 10.1002/acr.24188
- 154. Feldman CH, Malspeis S, Leatherwood C, Kubzansky L, Costenbader KH, Roberts AL. Association of Childhood Abuse With Incident Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Adulthood in a Longitudinal Cohort of Women. J Rheumatol (2019) 46(12):1589–96. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.190009
- 155. Roberts AL, Kubzansky LD, Malspeis S, Feldman CH, Costenbader KH. Association of Depression With Risk of Incident Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Women Assessed Across 2 Decades. JAMA Psychiatry (2018) 75(12):1225–33. doi: 10.1001/jamapsychiatry.2018.2462
- 156. Sumner JA, Chen Q, Roberts AL, Winning A, Rimm EB, Gilsanz P, et al. Posttraumatic Stress Disorder Onset and Inflammatory and Endothelial Function Biomarkers in Women. *Brain Behav Immun* (2018) 69:203–9. doi: 10.1016/j.bbi.2017.11.013
- 157. Passos IC, Vasconcelos-Moreno MP, Costa LG, Kunz M, Brietzke E, Quevedo J, et al. Inflammatory Markers in Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder: A Systematic Review, Meta-Analysis, and Meta-Regression. Lancet Psychiatry (2015) 2(11):1002–12. doi: 10.1016/S2215-0366(15) 00309-0
- 158. Gill J, Vythilingam M, Page GG. Low Cortisol, High DHEA, and High Levels of Stimulated TNF-Alpha, and IL-6 in Women With PTSD. *J Trauma Stress* (2008) 21(6):530–9. doi: 10.1002/jts.20372
- 159. Pace TW, Wingenfeld K, Schmidt I, Meinlschmidt G, Hellhammer DH, Heim CM. Increased Peripheral NF-kappaB Pathway Activity in Women With Childhood Abuse-Related Posttraumatic Stress Disorder. Brain Behav Immun (2012) 26(1):13–7. doi: 10.1016/j.bbi.2011.07.232
- 160. Lindqvist D, Wolkowitz OM, Mellon S, Yehuda R, Flory JD, Henn-Haase C, et al. Proinflammatory Milieu in Combat-Related PTSD is Independent of Depression and Early Life Stress. *Brain Behav Immun* (2014) 42:81–8. doi: 10.1016/j.bbi.2014.06.003
- 161. Slopen N, Kubzansky LD, McLaughlin KA, Koenen KC. Childhood Adversity and Inflammatory Processes in Youth: A Prospective Study. Psychoneuroendocrinology (2013) 38(2):188–200. doi: 10.1016/j.psyneuen. 2012.05.013
- 162. Gola H, Engler H, Sommershof A, Adenauer H, Kolassa S, Schedlowski M, et al. Posttraumatic Stress Disorder is Associated With an Enhanced Spontaneous Production of Pro-Inflammatory Cytokines by Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cells. BMC Psychiatry (2013) 13:40. doi: 10.1186/1471-244X-13-40

110

- 163. Hartwell KJ, Moran-Santa Maria MM, Twal WO, Shaftman S, DeSantis SM, McRae-Clark AL, et al. Association of Elevated Cytokines With Childhood Adversity in a Sample of Healthy Adults. J Psychiatr Res (2013) 47(5):604–10. doi: 10.1016/j.jpsychires.2013.01.008
- 164. Danese A, Moffitt TE, Pariante CM, Ambler A, Poulton R, Caspi A. Elevated Inflammation Levels in Depressed Adults With a History of Childhood Maltreatment. Arch Gen Psychiatry (2008) 65(4):409–15. doi: 10.1001/ archpsyc.65.4.409
- 165. Boudigaard SH, Schlunssen V, Vestergaard JM, Sondergaard K, Toren K, Peters S, et al. Occupational Exposure to Respirable Crystalline Silica and Risk of Autoimmune Rheumatic Diseases: A Nationwide Cohort Study. Int J Epidemiol (2021) 50(4):1213–26. doi: 10.1093/ije/dyaa287
- 166. Parks CG, Cooper GS, Nylander-French LA, Sanderson WT, Dement JM, Cohen PL, et al. Occupational Exposure to Crystalline Silica and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Population-Based, Case-Control Study in the Southeastern United States. Arthritis Rheumatol (2002) 46(7):1840–50. doi: 10.1002/art.10368
- 167. Finckh A, Cooper GS, Chibnik LB, Costenbader KH, Watts J, Pankey H, et al. Occupational Silica and Solvent Exposures and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Urban Women. Arthritis Rheumatol (2006) 54(11):3648– 54. doi: 10.1002/art.22210
- 168. Cooper GS, Wither J, Bernatsky S, Claudio JO, Clarke A, Rioux JD, et al. Occupational and Environmental Exposures and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Silica, Sunlight, Solvents. Rheumatology (Oxford) (2010) 49 (11):2172–80. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keq214
- 169. Bernatsky S, Smargiassi A, Barnabe C, Svenson LW, Brand A, Martin RV, et al. Fine Particulate Air Pollution and Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease in Two Canadian Provinces. *Environ Res* (2016) 146:85–91. doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2015.12.021
- 170. Bernatsky S, Smargiassi A, Johnson M, Kaplan GG, Barnabe C, Svenson L, et al. Fine Particulate Air Pollution, Nitrogen Dioxide, and Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease in Calgary, Alberta. *Environ Res* (2015) 140:474–8. doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2015.05.007
- 171. Parks CG, Walitt BT, Pettinger M, Chen JC, de Roos AJ, Hunt J, et al. Insecticide Use and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in the Women's Health Initiative Observational Study. Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2011) 63(2):184–94. doi: 10.1002/acr.20335
- 172. Williams JN, Chang SC, Sinnette C, Malspeis S, Parks CG, Karlson EW, et al. Pesticide Exposure and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in an Urban Population of Predominantly African-American Women. *Lupus* (2018) 27 (13):2129–34. doi: 10.1177/0961203318805844
- 173. Sontheimer C, Liggitt D, Elkon KB. Ultraviolet B Irradiation Causes Stimulator of Interferon Genes-Dependent Production of Protective Type I Interferon in Mouse Skin by Recruited Inflammatory Monocytes. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(4):826–36. doi: 10.1002/art.39987
- 174. Yin Q, Xu X, Lin Y, Lv J, Zhao L, He R. Ultraviolet B Irradiation Induces Skin Accumulation of Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cells: A Possible Role for Chemerin. Autoimmunity (2014) 47(3):185–92. doi: 10.3109/08916934.2013.866105
- 175. Wolf SJ, Estadt SN, Theros J, Moore T, Ellis J, Liu J, et al. Ultraviolet Light Induces Increased T Cell Activation in Lupus-Prone Mice via Type I IFN-Dependent Inhibition of T Regulatory Cells. J Autoimmun (2019) 103:102291. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.06.002
- 176. Costenbader KH, Feskanich D, Holmes M, Karlson EW, Benito-Garcia E. Vitamin D Intake and Risks of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. Ann Rheum Dis (2008) 67(4):530–5. doi: 10.1136/ard.2007.072736
- Costenbader KH, Feskanich D, Stampfer MJ, Karlson EW. Reproductive and Menopausal Factors and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Women. Arthritis Rheumatol (2007) 56(4):1251–62. doi: 10.1002/art.22510
- 178. Bernier MO, Mikaeloff Y, Hudson M, Suissa S. Combined Oral Contraceptive Use and the Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2009) 61(4):476–81. doi: 10.1002/art.24398
- Lateef A, Petri M. Hormone Replacement and Contraceptive Therapy in Autoimmune Diseases. J Autoimmun (2012) 38(2-3):J170-6. doi: 10.1016/ j.jaut.2011.11.002
- 180. Grimaldi CM, Cleary J, Dagtas AS, Moussai D, Diamond B. Estrogen Alters Thresholds for B Cell Apoptosis and Activation. J Clin Invest (2002) 109 (12):1625–33. doi: 10.1172/JCI0214873

181. Jog NR, James JA. Epstein Barr Virus and Autoimmune Responses in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Front Immunol (2020) 11:623944. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.623944

- 182. Iwakiri D, Zhou L, Samanta M, Matsumoto M, Ebihara T, Seya T, et al. Epstein-Barr Virus (EBV)-Encoded Small RNA is Released From EBV-Infected Cells and Activates Signaling From Toll-Like Receptor 3. J Exp Med (2009) 206(10):2091–9. doi: 10.1084/jem.20081761
- 183. Hanlon P, Avenell A, Aucott L, Vickers MA. Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis of the Sero-Epidemiological Association Between Epstein-Barr Virus and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Res Ther (2014) 16(1): R3. doi: 10.1186/ar4429
- 184. Ulff-Moller CJ, Nielsen NM, Rostgaard K, Hjalgrim H, Frisch M. Epstein-Barr Virus-Associated Infectious Mononucleosis and Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* (2010) 49(9):1706–12. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keq148
- 185. Jog NR, Young KA, Munroe ME, Harmon MT, Guthridge JM, Kelly JA, et al. Association of Epstein-Barr Virus Serological Reactivation With Transitioning to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in at-Risk Individuals. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2019) 78 (9):1235–41. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215361
- 186. Grimaldi-Bensouda L, Le Guern V, Kone-Paut I, Aubrun E, Fain O, Ruel M, et al. The Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Associated With Vaccines: An International Case-Control Study. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2014) 66 (6):1559–67. doi: 10.1002/art.38429
- Baimukhamedov C, Makhmudov S, Botabekova A. Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis After Vaccination Against SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *Int J Rheum Dis* (2021) 24(11):1440–1. doi: 10.1111/1756-185X.14220
- 188. Elrashdy F, Tambuwala MM, Hassan SS, Adadi P, Seyran M, Abd El-Aziz TM, et al. Autoimmunity Roots of the Thrombotic Events After COVID-19 Vaccination. *Autoimmun Rev* (2021) 20(11):102941. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev. 2021.102941
- 189. Clayton-Chubb D, Schneider D, Freeman E, Kemp W, Roberts SK. Autoimmune Hepatitis Developing After the ChAdOx1 Ncov-19 (Oxford-AstraZeneca) Vaccine. J Hepatol (2021) 75(5):1249–50. doi: 10.1016/j.jhep.2021.06.014
- 190. Badier L, Toledano A, Porel T, Dumond S, Jouglen J, Sailler L, et al. IgA Vasculitis in Adult Patient Following Vaccination by ChadOx1 Ncov-19. Autoimmun Rev (2021) 20(11):102951. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2021.102951
- 191. Chen Y, Xu Z, Wang P, Li XM, Shuai ZW, Ye DQ, et al. New-Onset Autoimmune Phenomena Post-COVID-19 Vaccination. *Immunology* (2021) 165(4):386–401. doi: 10.1111/imm.13443
- Patil S, Patil A. Systemic Lupus Erythematosus After COVID-19 Vaccination: A Case Report. J Cosmet Dermatol (2021) 20(10):3103-4. doi: 10.1111/jocd.14386
- 193. Zavala-Miranda MF, Gonzalez-Ibarra SG, Perez-Arias AA, Uribe-Uribe NO, Mejia-Vilet JM. New-Onset Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Beginning as Class V Lupus Nephritis After COVID-19 Vaccination. *Kidney Int* (2021) 100(6):1340–1. doi: 10.1016/j.kint.2021.09.009
- 194. Kreuter A, Burmann SN, Burkert B, Oellig F, Michalowitz AL. Transition of Cutaneous Into Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Following Adenoviral Vector-Based SARS-CoV-2 Vaccination. J Eur Acad Dermatol Venereol (2021) 35(11):e733–e5. doi: 10.1111/jdv.17514
- 195. Costenbader KH, Schur PH. We Need Better Classification and Terminology for "People at High Risk of or in the Process of Developing Lupus". Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken) (2015) 67(5):593–6. doi: 10.1002/acr.22484
- 196. Arbuckle MR, James JA, Dennis GJ, Rubertone MV, McClain MT, Kim XR, et al. Rapid Clinical Progression to Diagnosis Among African-American Men With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2003) 12(2):99–106. doi: 10.1191/0961203303lu334oa
- 197. Bodolay E, Csiki Z, Szekanecz Z, Ben T, Kiss E, Zeher M, et al. Five-Year Follow-Up of 665 Hungarian Patients With Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease (UCTD). Clin Exp Rheumatol (2003) 21(3):313–20.
- Bourn R, James JA. Preclinical Lupus. Curr Opin Rheumatol (2015) 27 (5):433-9. doi: 10.1097/BOR.000000000000199
- Deane KD, El-Gabalawy H. Pathogenesis and Prevention of Rheumatic Disease: Focus on Preclinical RA and SLE. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2014) 10 (4):212–28. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2014.6
- 200. Swaak AJ, van de Brink H, Smeenk RJ, Manger K, Kalden JR, Tosi S, et al. Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus: Results of a Multicentre Study Under the

Supervision of the EULAR Standing Committee on International Clinical Studies Including Therapeutic Trials (ESCISIT). *Rheumatology (Oxford)* (2001) 40(1):89–94. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/40.1.89

- Organization WH. Screening Programmes: A Short Guide. Increase Effectiveness, Maximize Benefits and Minimize Harm Copenhagen, Denmark. (2020).
- 202. Karlson EW, Sanchez-Guerrero J, Wright EA, Lew RA, Daltroy LH, Katz JN, et al. A Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire for Population Studies. Ann Epidemiol (1995) 5(4):297–302. doi: 10.1016/1047-2797(94) 00096-C
- 203. Karlson EW, Costenbader KH, McAlindon TE, Massarotti EM, Fitzgerald LM, Jajoo R, et al. High Sensitivity, Specificity and Predictive Value of the Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire Among Urban African-American Women. Lupus (2005) 14(10):832–6. doi: 10.1191/0961203305lu2227oa
- 204. Sciascia S, Roccatello D, Radin M, Parodis I, Yazdany J, Pons-Estel G, et al. Differentiating Between UCTD and Early-Stage SLE: From Definitions to Clinical Approach. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2022) 18(1):9–21. doi: 10.1038/ s41584-021-00710-2
- 205. Choi MY, Barber MR, Barber CE, Clarke AE, Fritzler MJ. Preventing the Development of SLE: Identifying Risk Factors and Proposing Pathways for Clinical Care. *Lupus* (2016) 25(8):838–49. doi: 10.1177/0961203316640367
- Gatto M, Saccon F, Zen M, Iaccarino L, Doria A. Preclinical and Early Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol (2019) 33 (4):101422. doi: 10.1016/j.berh.2019.06.004
- Wilson JMG, Jungner GOrganization WH. Principles and Practice of Screening for Disease Geneva, Switzerland. (1968).
- 208. Cui J, Malspeis S, Choi M, Lu B, Sparks JA, Yoshida K, et al. Risk Prediction Models for Incident Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Using Lifestyle/ Environmental Risk Factors and a Genetic Risk Score. Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 73(suppl 10).
- Olsen NJ, James JA, Arriens C, Ishimori ML, Wallace DJ, Kamen DL, et al. Study of Anti-Malarials in Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus (SMILE): Study Protocol for a Randomized Controlled Trial. *Trials* (2018) 19(1):694. doi: 10.1186/s13063-018-3076-7
- 210. Petri M, Orbai AM, Alarcon GS, Gordon C, Merrill JT, Fortin PR, et al. Derivation and Validation of the Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2012) 64(8):2677–86. doi: 10.1002/art.34473
- 211. Lambers WM, Westra J, Bootsma H, de Leeuw K. Hydroxychloroquine Suppresses Interferon-Inducible Genes and B Cell Activating Factor in Patients With Incomplete and New-Onset Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Rheumatol (2021) 48(6):847–51. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.200726
- 212. Hahn J, Cook NR, Alexander EK, Friedman S, Walter J, Bubes V, et al. Vitamin D and Marine Omega 3 Fatty Acid Supplementation and Incident Autoimmune Disease: VITAL Randomized Controlled Trial. BMJ (2022) 376:e066452. doi: 10.1136/bmj-2021-066452
- 213. Attar SM, Siddiqui AM. Vitamin D Deficiency in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Oman Med J (2013) 28(1):42–7. doi: 10.5001/ omj.2013.10
- 214. Cutolo M, Otsa K, Paolino S, Yprus M, Veldi T, Seriolo B. Vitamin D Involvement in Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythaematosus. Ann Rheum Dis (2009) 68(3):446–7. doi: 10.1136/ard.2008.093476
- Iruretagoyena M, Hirigoyen D, Naves R, Burgos PI. Immune Response Modulation by Vitamin D: Role in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Front Immunol (2015) 6:513. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2015.00513

- 216. Navarini L, Bisogno T, Margiotta DPE, Piccoli A, Angeletti S, Laudisio A, et al. Role of the Specialized Proresolving Mediator Resolvin D1 in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Preliminary Results. *J Immunol Res* (2018) 2018:5264195. doi: 10.1155/2018/5264195
- 217. Davis-Porada J, Serhan C, Norris P, Lipsky P, Salmon J. 3 Polyunsaturated Fatty Acids (PUFAs) and Specialized Pro-Resolving Mediators (SPMs) are Decreased in Plasma and Serum From SLE Patients Compared to Healthy Controls. *Lupus Sci Med* (2019) 6(Suppl 1):A4–A. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2019-lsm 3
- Lin GJ, Huang SH, Chen SJ, Wang CH, Chang DM, Sytwu HK. Modulation by Melatonin of the Pathogenesis of Inflammatory Autoimmune Diseases. Int J Mol Sci (2013) 14(6):11742–66. doi: 10.3390/ijms140611742
- 219. Lechner O, Dietrich H, Oliveira dos Santos A, Wiegers GJ, Schwarz S, Harbutz M, et al. Altered Circadian Rhythms of the Stress Hormone and Melatonin Response in Lupus-Prone MRL/MP-Fas(Ipr) Mice. J Autoimmun (2000) 14(4):325–33. doi: 10.1006/jaut.2000.0375
- 220. Zhou LL, Wei W, Si JF, Yuan DP. Regulatory Effect of Melatonin on Cytokine Disturbances in the Pristane-Induced Lupus Mice. Mediators Inflamm (2010) 2010:951210. doi: 10.1155/2010/951210
- 221. Jimenez-Caliani AJ, Jimenez-Jorge S, Molinero P, Fernandez-Santos JM, Martin-Lacave I, Rubio A, et al. Sex-Dependent Effect of Melatonin on Systemic Erythematosus Lupus Developed in Mrl/Mpj-Faslpr Mice: It Ameliorates the Disease Course in Females, Whereas it Exacerbates it in Males. Endocrinology (2006) 147(4):1717–24. doi: 10.1210/en.2005-0648
- 222. Ferland D, Fortin PR. Recruitment Strategies in Superiority Trials in SLE: Lessons From the Study of Methotrexate in Lupus Erythematosus (SMILE). Lupus (1999) 8(8):606–11. doi: 10.1191/096120399680411371
- 223. Costenbader KH, Karlson EW, Gall V, de Pablo P, Finckh A, Lynch M, et al. Barriers to a Trial of Atherosclerosis Prevention in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2005) 53(5):718–23. doi: 10.1002/art.21441
- 224. Pope JE, Tingey DP, Arnold JM, Hong P, Ouimet JM, Krizova A. Are Subjects Satisfied With the Informed Consent Process? A Survey of Research Participants. J Rheumatol (2003) 30(4):815–24.
- 225. Costenbader KH, Brome D, Blanch D, Gall V, Karlson E, Liang MH. Factors Determining Participation in Prevention Trials Among Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients: A Qualitative Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2007) 57(1):49–55. doi: 10.1002/art.22480

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Choi and Costenbader. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



### **Pre-Clinical Autoimmunity in Lupus Relatives: Self-Reported Questionnaires and Immune Dysregulation Distinguish Relatives** Who Develop Incomplete or **Classified Lupus From Clinically Unaffected Relatives and Unaffected,** Unrelated Individuals

Melissa E. Munroe<sup>1\*</sup>, Kendra A. Young<sup>2</sup>, Joel M. Guthridge<sup>1,3</sup>, Diane L. Kamen<sup>4</sup>, Gary S. Gilkeson<sup>4</sup>, Michael H. Weisman<sup>5</sup>, Mariko L. Ishimori<sup>5</sup>, Daniel J. Wallace<sup>5</sup>, David R. Karp<sup>6</sup>, John B. Harley<sup>7</sup>, Jill M. Norris<sup>2</sup> and Judith A. James<sup>1,3,8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Arthritis and Clinical Immunology Program, Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation, Oklahoma City, OK, United States, <sup>2</sup> Department of Epidemiology, Colorado School of Public Health, Aurora, CO, United States, <sup>3</sup> Department of Medicine, Oklahoma University Health Sciences Center, Oklahoma City, OK, United States, <sup>4</sup> Division of Rheumatology, Medical University of South Carolina, Charleston, SC, United States, <sup>5</sup> Division of Rheumatology, Cedars-Sinai Medical Center, Los Angeles, CA, United States, 6 Division of Rheumatic Diseases, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, Dallas, TX, United States, <sup>7</sup> US Department of Veterans Affairs Medical Center, Cincinnati, OH, United States, <sup>8</sup> Department of Pathology, Oklahoma University Health Sciences Center, Oklahoma City, OK, United States

Systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) is propelled by pathogenic autoantibody (AutoAb) and immune pathway dysregulation. Identifying populations at risk of reaching classified SLE is essential to curtail inflammatory damage. Lupus blood relatives (Rel) have an increased risk of developing SLE. We tested factors to identify Rel at risk of developing incomplete lupus (ILE) or classified SLE vs. clinically unaffected Rel and healthy controls (HC), drawing from two unique, well characterized lupus cohorts, the lupus autoimmunity in relatives (LAUREL) follow-up cohort, consisting of Rel meeting <4 ACR criteria at baseline, and the Lupus Family Registry and Repository (LFRR), made up of SLE patients, lupus Rel, and HC. Medical record review determined ACR SLE classification criteria; study participants completed the SLE portion of the connective tissue disease questionnaire (SLE-CSQ), type 2 symptom questions, and provided samples for assessment of serum SLE-associated AutoAb specificities and 52 plasma immune mediators. Elevated SLE-CSQ scores were associated with type 2 symptoms, ACR scores, and serology in both cohorts. Fatigue at BL was associated with transition to classified SLE in the LAUREL cohort (p≤0.01). Increased levels of BLyS and decreased levels of IL-10 were associated with type 2 symptoms (p<0.05). SLE-CSQ scores, ACR scores, and accumulated AutoAb specificities correlated with levels of multiple

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Mariele Gatto. University of Padua, Italy

#### Reviewed by:

Saeed Mohammadi, Golestan University of Medical Sciences, Iran Warren Raymond, University of Western Australia, Australia Carlo Perricone, University of Perugia, Italy

#### \*Correspondence:

Melissa E. Munroe melissa-munroe@omrf.org

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 30 January 2022 Accepted: 22 April 2022 Published: 03 June 2022

#### Citation:

Munroe ME, Young KA, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL. Gilkeson GS, Weisman MH, Ishimori ML, Wallace DJ, Karp DR, Harley JB, Norris JM and James JA (2022) Pre-Clinical Autoimmunity in Lupus Relatives: Self-Reported Questionnaires and Immune Dysregulation Distinguish Relatives Who Develop Incomplete or Classified Lupus From Clinically Unaffected Relatives and Unaffected, Unrelated Individuals. Front, Immunol, 13:866181. doi: 10.3389/fimmu 2022 866181

inflammatory immune mediators (p<0.05), including BLyS, IL-2R $\alpha$ , stem cell factor (SCF), soluble TNF receptors, and Th-1 type mediators and chemokines. Transition to SLE was associated with increased levels of SCF (p<0.05). ILE Rel also had increased levels of TNF- $\alpha$  and IFN- $\gamma$ , offset by increased levels of regulatory IL-10 and TGF- $\beta$  (p<0.05). Clinically unaffected Rel (vs. HC) had higher SLE-CSQ scores (p<0.001), increased serology (p<0.05), and increased inflammatory mediator levels, offset by increased IL-10 and TGF- $\beta$  (p<0.01). These findings suggest that Rel at highest risk of transitioning to classified SLE have increased inflammation coupled with decreased regulatory mediators. In contrast, clinically unaffected Rel and Rel with ILE demonstrate increased inflammation offset with increased immune regulation, intimating a window of opportunity for early intervention and enrollment in prevention trials.

Keywords: autoimmunity, systemic lupus erythematosus, autoantibodies, cytokines, pre-clinical disease, family studies, follow-up studies, risk assessment

#### 1 INTRODUCTION

Systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) is a multifaceted autoimmune disease associated with chronic, underlying immune dysregulation. Altered immune pathways and the development of SLE-associated autoantibodies have been noted prior to the development of clinical disease, with continued expansion and accumulation as patients move toward disease classification (1, 2). Observed benefits of early intervention for patients at high risk of other autoimmune diseases such as type 1 diabetes mellitus (3) and rheumatoid arthritis (4) suggest that early intervention could also be particularly beneficial in SLE, where irreversible organ damage is often present by the time patients are diagnosed (5-8). Fundamental to successful early intervention is the identification of preclinical factors that signal and differentiate disease transition from states of latent autoimmunity that may never progress. This may be particularly true for relatives of SLE patients, who have an increased risk of developing SLE compared to the general population (9, 10).

Autoantibody specificities alone are insufficient to identify relatives at highest risk of developing lupus (11), as other forms of immune dysregulation both preface and coincide with autoantibody production to give rise to clinical sequelae and SLE transition (1, 2). Type I IFN (IFN- $\alpha$ ) genetic polymorphisms and activity are associated with SLE pathogenesis (12) in lupus relatives (13), with enhanced IFN activity particularly associated with DNA- and RNA-protein binding autoantibody specificities (14, 15). In addition to type I IFN, multiple genes that contribute to activation of type II IFN (IFN-γ) pathways are associated with SLE (16, 17), with IFN- $\gamma$  being among the earliest dysregulated mediators noted in pre-clinical SLE (1, 2), promoting a chronic pro-inflammatory cascade contributing to SLE disease pathogenesis (18, 19). Furthermore, IFN-γ can drive both type I IFN (20) and B-lymphocyte stimulator (BLyS) production (21-27). Bridging innate and adaptive immunity, IFN-γ perpetuates Th1-type adaptive cellular responses, recruiting cells to sites of inflammation by stimulating the

secretion of such chemokines as MCP-1 (CCL2), MCP-3 (CCL7), MIG (CXCL9), and IP-10 (CXCL10) (20, 28–30). Another consistently detected pro-inflammatory mediator detected as patients transition to SLE (1, 11) and a marker of impending lupus disease flare (18, 19) is stem cell factor (SCF), associated with hematopoiesis, T-cell differentiation, and chemokine release (31, 32). Other immunoregulatory mechanisms, including levels of circulating IL-10 and TGF- $\beta$ , also appear to be altered in SLE disease pathogenesis (1, 11, 18, 19).

Although immune dysregulation is a key precipitating factor to clinical disease development, affected individuals may or may not be aware of the ongoing immunological imbalance. Despite their sometimes difficult discernment, patient-reported symptoms are being increasingly recognized as a valuable focus to bridge the patient-provider disconnect noted in SLE (33, 34). A number of "type 2" manifestations noted in SLE that are unclear in origin and have an uncertain connection to underlying inflammation (33, 35), particularly fatigue, but also anxiety, depression, cognitive dysfunction/headaches, and sleep disturbances, are reported by patients early in disease development (36, 37). In addition, the connective tissue disease screening questionnaire (CSQ) was developed as a patient-reported screening tool for various connective tissue diseases (CTD), including SLE (38). Although validated in the general population (39, 40), the SLE portion of the questionnaire (SLE-CSQ) is based on ACR classification criteria for SLE and has the potential for identification of lupus relatives who may remain clinically unaffected vs. being at increased risk of developing ILE or transitioning to classified SLE (11, 41).

A number of SLE inception cohorts have noted the presence of organ damage by the time patients reach disease classification (42–45), and such early damage is predictive of early mortality (42, 44). Identifying early SLE signs and symptoms coupled with markers of altered immunity may be beneficial to developing a screening strategy to identify lupus relatives who would most benefit from early intervention trials compared to those who may

remain in a state of latent autoimmunity without developing clinical disease. To this end, we assessed clinical, serologic, and immunological factors prior to and after SLE disease transition in two unique cohorts of lupus relatives: the lupus autoimmunity in relatives (LAUREL) follow-up cohort allowed for assessment before and after disease transition, and the lupus family registry and repository (LFRR) cohort, a confirmatory cohort assessed after the LAUREL cohort, consisting of patients with classified SLE and their blood relatives.

#### **2 MATERIALS AND METHODS**

#### 2.1 Study Population/Plasma Samples

Experiments were performed in accordance with the Helsinki Declaration and approved by the Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation (OMRF) and Medical University of South Carolina (MUSC) Institutional Review Boards (46-48). One subset of study participants were selected from the Lupus Autoimmunity in Relatives (LAUREL) follow-up cohort (11), with inclusion criteria consisting of lupus patient relatives meeting < 4 ACR SLE classification criteria (47, 48) at baseline (SLE relatives meeting ≥4 ACR criteria after medical record/serological assessment were excluded from the study) (46, 49). LAUREL cohort participants were recruited at their baseline time point from 1992-2011 and at their respective follow-up time point from 2009-2012 (Figure S1), an average of 6.4 years, to identify lupus relatives who transitioned to classified SLE (11). Select individuals in the LAUREL cohort were matched by sex, race, and age ( $\pm$  5 years) to unaffected HC.

A confirmatory subset of study participants was selected from the Lupus Family Registry and Repository (LFRR) cohort (46), recruited from 1992-2008 (Figure S1), with inclusion criteria consisting of patients meeting American College of Rheumatology (ACR) classification for SLE (meeting ≥4 cumulative ACR criteria) (47, 48), relatives of SLE patients not reaching disease classification (meeting <4 ACR criteria), and unaffected healthy controls (HC). All study participants provided written informed consent along with demographic and clinical information, as well as serum and plasma samples at the time of enrollment in the LAUREL and LFRR cohorts; LAUREL cohort participants also provided serum and plasma samples at follow-up (11). Samples were stored at -20°C and assays performed on freshly thawed samples.

As outlined in the flow chart in **Figure S1**, for each nested cohort, information regarding cumulative clinical and laboratory features for each case was obtained by appropriately consented medical record review by a rheumatology-trained physician or nurse. Clinical manifestations evaluated in this protocol were determined according to criteria set by the ACR (47, 48). Stringent documentation requirements were used for review of the medical record. Each ACR criterion was recorded as being either present or absent. The date of occurrence and the presence or absence of each ACR criterion was recorded for each patient. In addition to ACR criteria, lupus relatives were assessed and scored with a modified version of the recently published SLE Risk

Probability Index (mSLERPI) (50), including the following ACR criteria: malar rash, discoid rash, oral ulcers, arthritis, serositis, leukopenia, thrombocytopenia or hemolytic anemia, neurological disorder, proteinuria, ANA, and immunological disorder; alopecia, low C3 and C4, and interstitial lung disease were excluded due to insufficient data.

In addition to questionnaires to obtain demographic, education, socioeconomic, family pedigree, medical history, and medication data, participants completed the SLE-specific portion of the Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire (CSQ) (38, 40). The SLE portion of the CSQ (SLE-CSQ) was scored using an algorithm based on ACR classification criteria (38). The SLE-CSQ refers to nine criteria from the 1982 revised ACR criteria for SLE: malar rash, discoid rash, photosensitivity, oral ulcers, arthritis, serositis, proteinuria, hematologic disorder (anemia, leukopenia, low platelet count), and positive antinuclear antibody (ANA) titer. In addition, the SLE-CSQ refers to two criteria from the 1971 American Rheumatism Association criteria for SLE (alopecia and Raynaud's phenomenon). The CSQ instrument has been validated in community-based cohorts across multiple ethnicities (38-40).

## 2.2 Detection of SLE-Associated Autoantibody Specificities

Serum samples were screened for SLE-associated autoantibodies for the purposes of determining immunologic and ANA SLE classification criteria (47, 48) in OMRF's College of American Pathologists certified Clinical Immunology Laboratory, as previously described (51). ANAs (HEp-2 cells) and antidouble-stranded DNA (anti-dsDNA by *Crithidia luciliae*) were measured using indirect immunofluorescence (Inova Diagnostics); a positive result was defined as detection of ANAs at a titer of ≥1:120 and anti-dsDNA antibodies at a titer of ≥1:30. Precipitin levels of autoantibodies directed against Ro/SSA, La/SSB, Sm, nRNP, and ribosomal P were detected by immunodiffusion. Anticardiolipin (aCL) antibodies were measured by enzyme linked immunosorbent assay, with a titer of >10 IgG or >10 IgM units considered positive.

In addition, serum samples were screened for autoantibody specificities using the BioPlex 2200 multiplex system (Bio-Rad Technologies, Hercules, CA). The BioPlex 2200 ANA kit uses fluorescently dyed magnetic beads for simultaneous detection of 11 autoantibody specificity levels, including reactivity to dsDNA, chromatin, ribosomal P, Ro/SSA, La/SSB, Sm, the Sm/RNP complex, RNP, Scl-70, centromere B, and Jo-1, with anti-Factor XIII level serving as a control for sample integrity (51). Autoantibodies to dsDNA, chromatin, Ro/SSA, La/SSB, Sm, Sm/ RNP complex, and RNP were used for analysis in the current study. Anti-dsDNA (IU/mL) has a previously determined positive cutoff of 10 IU/mL; an Antibody Index (AI) value (range 0-8) is reported by the manufacturer to reflect the fluorescence intensity of each of the other autoantibody specificities with a positive cutoff as AI=1.0. The AI scale is standardized relative to calibrators and control samples provided by the manufacturer.

#### 2.3 Detection of Soluble Plasma Mediators

After verification of SLE classification criteria and status, study participants in the LAUREL cohort at follow-up and in the confirmatory LFRR nested cohort with classified SLE (≥4 cumulative ACR criteria; n=56 at follow-up in LAUREL; n=100 from LFRR), as well as lupus relatives meeting 3 ACR classification criteria (incomplete lupus, ILE; n=34 at follow-up in LAUREL; n=72 from LFRR; also verified as ILE by SLICC criteria (52)) were matched by sex and race to clinically unaffected lupus relatives (n=154 from LAUREL; n=159 from the LFRR), as well as to unaffected HC with no family history of SLE (n=77 matched to LAUREL participants; n=127 matched to LFRR participants).

Plasma levels of BLyS (R&D Systems, Minneapolis, MN) and APRIL (eBioscience/Invitrogen/ThermoFisher Scientific, Waltham, MA) were determined by enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA), per the manufacturer protocol. An additional fifty analytes, including innate and adaptive cytokines, chemokines, and soluble TNFR superfamily members (**Table S1**), were assessed by xMAP multiplex assays (Affymetrix/eBioscience/ThermoFisher, Waltham, MA) (1, 2, 11, 18, 19).

Data were analyzed on the Bio-Rad BioPlex 200® array system (Bio-Rad Technologies, Hercules, CA), with a lower boundary of 100 beads per analyte per sample. Median fluorescence intensity for each analyte was interpolated from 5-parameter logistic nonlinear regression standard curves. Analytes below the detection limit were assigned a value of 0.001 pg/mL. A known control serum was included on each plate (Cellgro human AB serum, Cat#2931949, L/N#M1016) to control for batch-effects. Well-specific validity was assessed by AssayCheX<sup>TM</sup> QC microspheres (Radix BioSolutions, Georgetown, TX, USA) to evaluate non-specific binding. Mean inter-assay coefficient of variance (CV) of multiplexed beadbased assays for cytokine detection has previously been shown to be 10-14% (53, 54) and a similar average CV (11%) was obtained across the analytes in this assay was obtained using healthy control serum. Intra-assay precision of duplicate wells averaged <10% CV in each 25-plex assay.

#### 2.4 Statistical Analyses

Chi-square or Fisher's exact test were used, as appropriate, to determine categorical differences in sex, race, and familial relationship, as well as the presence of ACR criteria, medication usage, SLE-CSQ questionnaire components, lupus-associated autoantibody specificities, and Youden index (55) determined soluble mediator positivity based on Rel vs. SLE, with Bonferroni adjusted p-values. Categorical variables significant after Bonferroni correction for multiple comparison were assessed for size effect differences, comparing odds ratios with Haldane-Anscombe correction (56). Age differences were assessed by unpaired t-test with Welch's correction. Number of ACR criteria (ACR scores), SLE-CSQ scores, ANA titers, number of autoantibody specificities, and plasma soluble mediator levels were compared by Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's multiple comparison correction. Correlations between plasma soluble

mediator levels and SLE-CSQ or number of autoantibody specificities were determined by Spearman rank correlation. All statistical analyses were performed using GraphPad Prism version 9.3.1.

#### **3 RESULTS**

#### 3.1 Demographic and Pedigree Characteristics in Clinically Unaffected Lupus Relatives vs. Relatives With ILE or SLE

We utilized two unique and well characterized cohorts of lupus relatives to determine differences in self-reported, clinical, and serologic/immunologic features that distinguish those relatives who developed incomplete (ILE) or classified SLE vs. demographically matched, clinically unaffected lupus relatives (Rel) and unaffected healthy controls (HC). Of the 436 lupus relatives meeting <4 ACR classification criteria enrolled in the lupus autoimmunity in relatives (LAUREL) follow-up cohort at baseline, 56 (12.8%) transitioned to classified SLE and 34 (7.8%) developed ILE, meeting 3 ACR criteria at their follow-up visit, an average of 6.4 years later. These individuals were demographically matched by sex, race, and age (± 5 years) to 154 clinically unaffected Rel and 77 unaffected HC, with no demographic difference between the groups (**Table 1**) (11, 46, 49).

As a confirmatory cohort to the follow-up visit in the LAUREL cohort, a subset of 100 SLE patients and 72 with ILE in the LFRR were demographically matched by sex and race to 159 clinically unaffected lupus relatives and 127 unaffected HC. SLE patients in the LFRR were significantly younger (37.8  $\pm$  11.3 years) than those in the LAUREL cohort (53.5  $\pm$  12.0 years, p<0.0001). This was also true for clinically unaffected relatives (56.4  $\pm$  14.8 years in LFRR vs. 52.5  $\pm$  13.6 years in LAUREL, p<0.0001, **Table 1**).

Of interest, although the frequency of multiplex families (>1 SLE patient/family) in the LAUREL cohort was similar across ILE (26%), SLE (27%), and Rel (31%) groups (**Table 1**,  $p \ge 0.8148$ ), SLE patients in the LFRR (20%) were less likely to come from multiplex families than those with ILE (42%) or clinically unaffected relatives (30%) (**Table 1**,  $p \le 0.0036$ ).

# 3.2 Lupus Type 2 Symptoms Associated With SLE-CSQ Scores and Altered BLyS and IL-10 Levels in Lupus Relatives

Recently categorized Type 2 SLE symptoms, including chronic fatigue, anxiety, depression, chronic headaches, and associated sleep disturbances are present within the context of both active and inactive SLE in patients with classified disease (33, 35). Many of these same symptoms, particularly fatigue (36, 37), often occur in the initial presentation of patients who transition to classified disease (36, 37, 57).

We evaluated baseline (prior to SLE transition) questionnaire (46) responses of self-reported chronic fatigue, anxiety, depression, chronic headaches, and hours of sleep/night (46)

TABLE 1 | Demographic Characteristics of Nested Lupus Relatives Study.

LAUREL <sup>a</sup> Follow-up Nested Cohort	->ILE	->SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	Rel/HC
Demographics (n, %)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Gender					0.4741	0.4654	0.6566	1.0000
Female	32 (94%)	49 (88%)	142 (92%)	71 (92%)				
Race					0.1645	0.5302	0.7374	0.7073
European American	25 (74%)	43 (77%)	125 (81%)	60 (78%)				
African American	4 (12%)	9 (16%)	18 (12%)	9 (12%)				
Native American	4 (12%)	4 (7%)	8 (5%)	7 (9%)				
Asian	1 (2%)	0	3 (2%)	1 (1%)				
Age (SD)	48.9 (13.2)	47.7 (12.0)	49.3 (14.9)	52.5 (13.6)	0.6382	0.7548	0.2161	0.1172
Multiplex Pedigree (n, %)	9 (26%)	15 (27%)	47 (31%)	_	1.0000	0.8148	_	_
Relationship Status (n, %)					0.5242	0.0002	_	-
Parent of SLE patient	6 (18%)	10 (18%)	62 (40%)	-	1.0000	0.0014	-	-
Child of SLE patient	2 (6%)	10 (18%)	13 (8%)	-	0.1239	0.0918	-	-
Sibling of SLE patient	13 (38%)	21 (38%)	89 (58%)	_	1.0000	0.0105	_	-
Non-FDR of SLE Patient	9 (26%)	22 (39%)	23 (15%)	_	0.2573	0.0007	_	-
LEDDa Nostad Cohort	11 E	SI E	Lupus Polativos (Pol)	Unaffected HC	II E/QI E	II E/SI E/Dal	II E/SI E/Dal/HC	Dal/HC

LENN Nested Colloit	ILE	SLE	Lupus neiatives (nei)	Unanected no	ILE/SLE	ILE/SLE/Nei	ILE/SLE/Rei/HC	nei/nc
Demographics (n, %)	n=72	n=100	n=159	n=127	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Gender					0.0292	0.0642	0.1532	1.0000
Female	68 (94%)	100 (100%)	155 (97%)	123 (97%)				
Race					0.0421	0.0686	0.1374	0.4704
European American	48 (67%)	50 (50%)	97 (61%)	72 (57%)				
African American	24 (33%)	50 (50%)	62 (39%)	55 (43%)				
Age (SD)	49.1 (13.9)	37.8 (11.3)	56.4 (14.8)	42.0 (14.7)	<0.0001	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	<0.0001
Multiplex Pedigree (n, %)	30 (42%)	20 (20%)	48 (30%)	-	0.0036	0.0087	-	-
Relationship Status (n, %)					0.5279	< 0.0001	-	-
Parent of SLE patient	11 (15%)	4 (4%)	120 (75%)	-	0.0130	< 0.0001	-	-
Child of SLE patient	3 (4%)	1 (1%)	6 (4%)	-	0.3100	0.3635	-	-
Sibling of SLE patient	18 (25%)	8 (8%)	42 (26%)	-	0.0043	0.0010	-	-
Non-FDR of SLE Patient	17 (24%)	14 (14%)	17 (11%)	-	0.1129	0.0351	_	-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>LAUREL, Lupus Autoimmunity in Relatives; LFRR, Lupus Family Registry and Repository cohort.

Categorical significance determined by <sup>b</sup>Chi-square test or <sup>c</sup>Fisher's Exact test.

Rel, lupus relatives; HC, healthy controls; ILE, incomplete lupus erythematosus; LAUREL, Lupus Autoimmunity in Relatives; LFRR, Lupus Family Registry and Repository; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

from lupus relatives in the nested LAUREL cohort vs. matched HC (n=77, Table 1). Lupus relatives were divided into those meeting no ACR criteria (No; n=61), only serologic (immunologic and ANA) ACR criteria (Ser, n=116), or clinical ACR criteria (Clin, n=67) (Table 2, top panel). The most consistent and significant differences were among those who reported having chronic fatigue, most frequent among lupus relatives meeting clinical ACR criteria (78%), similar among lupus relatives meeting no ACR criteria or only serologic ACR criteria (28% and 31%, respectively), yet all more frequent than matched HC (8%, p≤0.0024). Lupus relatives meeting clinical ACR criteria at baseline were also more likely to report anxiety (49%), depression (66%), chronic headaches (66%), and <7 hours of sleep/night (55%),  $p \le 0.0323$ . Lupus relatives meeting no ACR criteria or only serologic criteria were similar to HC with respect to reporting anxiety, yet reported more chronic headaches (Table 2, top panel).

In addition, lupus relatives at baseline who transitioned to SLE at follow-up had the highest reported rate of fatigue (82%) compared to those who developed ILE (56%) or remained clinically unaffected (Rel, 26%) (**Table 2**,  $2^{\text{nd}}$  panel,  $p \le 0.0141$ ). Yet those who transitioned to SLE at follow-up had similar

frequency of reported anxiety, depression, chronic headaches, and <7 hours of sleep/night (45-64%) as those who developed ILE (47-65%), with increased frequency compared to lupus relatives who remained clinically unaffected (23-44%, **Table 2**,  $3^{\rm rd}$  panel,  $p \le 0.0124$ ). With the exception of anxiety and depression, where Rel had similar reported frequency as HC, lupus relatives had higher frequencies of type 2 symptoms at baseline than matched HC. This trend continued *after* transition to SLE in both the LAUREL (at follow-up) and LFRR cohorts (**Table 2**,  $3^{\rm rd}$  and  $4^{\rm th}$  panels, respectively), where SLE patients and lupus relatives with ILE had similar reported frequencies of type 2 symptoms, which were greater than clinically unaffected relatives and HC.

Given that lupus relatives meeting clinical ACR criteria were more likely to report type 2 symptoms, particularly fatigue, we asked if there were differences in either the SLE portion of the self-reported connective tissue disease questionnaire [SLE-CSQ; (38, 39)] or in SLE-associated immune mediators (1, 2, 11) in lupus relatives who reported fatigue at baseline in the LAUREL cohort, prior to disease transition (**Figures 1, 2**). We observed greater SLE-CSQ scores in lupus relatives meeting no ACR criteria (No), only serologic criteria (Ser), or clinical criteria

p-values in bold are significant at p≤0.05.

TABLE 2 | Type 2 Symptoms in Lupus Relatives Who Transition to ILE or SLE.

LAUREL Nested Cohort	No ACR Criteria	Serologic ACR Criteria Only	Meets Clinical ACR Criteria	Unaffected HC	No/Ser/Clin <sup>d</sup>	No/Ser	No/Clin	Ser/Clin	No/HC	Ser/HC
Baseline (Prior to SLE Transition)	n=61	n=116	n=67	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value
Chronic Fatigue	17 (28%)	36 (31%)	52 (78%)	6 (8%)	<0.0001	0.7314	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0024	<0.0001
Anxiety	14 (23%)	29 (25%)	33 (49%)	11 (14%)	<0.0001	0.1119	<0.0001	0.0011	1.0000	0.1019
Depression	21 (34%)	48 (41%)	44 (66%)	18 (23%)	0.0006	0.4191	0.0007	0.0021	0.1840	0.0129
Chronic Headaches	28 (46%)	52 (45%)	44 (66%)	12 (16%)	0.0168	1.0000	0.0323	0.0008	0.0001	<0.0001
Sleep <7 hours/night <sup>a</sup>	21 (37%)	29 (26%)	35 (55%)		0.0001	0.0019	0.7176	0.0002	-	_
LAUREL Nested Cohort	->ILE	->SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE	ILE/Rel	SLE/Rel	Rel/HC
Baseline (Prior to SLE Transition)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>6</sup>
Chronic Fatigue	19 (56%)	46 (82%)	40 (26%)	6 (8%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0141	0.0018	<0.0001	0.0008
Anxiety	16 (47%)	25 (45%)	35 (23%)	11 (14%)	<0.0001	0.0010	0.8311	0.0057	0.0031	0.1624
Depression	22 (65%)	36 (64%)	55 (36%)	18 (23%)	<0.0001	< 0.0001	1.0000	0.0034	0.0003	0.0715
Chronic Headaches	20 (59%)	36 (64%)	68 (44%)	12 (16%)	<0.0001	0.0216	0.6574	0.1326	0.0124	<0.0001
Sleep <7 hours/night <sup>a</sup>	14 (47%)	31 (57%)	40 (27%)	-	_	0.0002	0.1848	0.0954	<0.0001	_
LAUREL Nested Cohort	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE	ILE/Rel	SLE/Rel	Rel/HC
Follow-up (After SLE Transition)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>6</sup>
Chronic Fatigue	21 (62%)	43 (77%)	43 (28%)	6 (8%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.1536	0.0003	<0.0001	0.0003
Anxiety	16 (47%)	24 (43%)	35 (23%)	11 (14%)	<0.0001	0.0017	0.8272	0.0057	0.0055	0.1624
Depression	18 (53%)	35 (63%)	64 (42%)	18 (23%)	<0.0001	0.0223	0.3868	0.2546	0.0081	0.0084
Chronic Headaches	17 (50%)	36 (64%)	47 (31%)	12 (16%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.1940	0.0443	<0.0001	0.0162
Sleep <7 hours/night <sup>a</sup>	20 (67%)	26 (48%)	57 (40%)	-	_	0.0223	0.1155	0.0084	0.3323	-
LFRR Nested Cohort	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE	ILE/Rel	SLE/Rel	Rel/HC
LFRR (After SLE Transition)	n=72	n=100	n=159	n=127	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>6</sup>
Chronic Fatigue	55 (76%)	73 (73%)	37 (23%)	19 (14%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.7237	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0524
Anxiety	32 (44%)	34 (34%)	33 (21%)	31 (24%)	0.0010	0.0007	0.1646	0.0002	0.0178	0.4783
Depression	43 (60%)	65 (65%)	50 (31%)	43 (34%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.4799	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.7040
Chronic Headaches	41 (57%)	60 (60%)	51 (32%)	39 (31%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.6880	0.0003	<0.0001	0.8981
Sleep <7 hours/night <sup>a</sup>	32 (52%)	52 (52%)	60 (39%)	59 (46%)	0.1353	0.0626	1.0000	0.0923	0.0522	0.2760

<sup>a</sup>out of 33 (ILE), 53 (SLE), and 147 (Rel) reported at BL; out of 30 (ILE), 54 (SLE), and 144 (Rel) reported at FU; out of 61 (ILE), 100 (SLE), 154 (Rel), and 126 (Healthy Controls [HC]) reported in LFRR.

Clin, relatives meeting clinical criteria; Rel, lupus relatives; HC, healthy controls; LAUREL, Lupus Autoimmunity in Relatives; LFRR, Lupus Family Registry and Repository; No, relatives meeting no ACR criteria; Ser, relatives meeting only serologic criteria.

(Clin) who reported chronic fatigue (p<0.05, **Figure 1A**), with the highest SLE-CSQ scores, irrespective of chronic fatigue, in lupus relatives meeting clinical ACR criteria (p<0.01, **Figure 1A**). Of note, among the multiple serum SLE-associated autoantibody specificities and plasma immune mediators assessed, BLyS levels were *increased* in lupus relatives and HC who reported chronic fatigue, while IL-10 levels were *decreased*, irrespective of ACR criteria status (p<0.05, **Figures 1B, C**).

We noted similar patterns of elevated SLE-CSQ scores in lupus relatives assessed by classification status who reported fatigue (**Figure 2**). Of note, BLyS levels were increased in lupus relatives who developed ILE or remained clinically unaffected and HC who reported chronic fatigue in both cohorts. However, this increase

was not present in relatives who reported chronic fatigue and transitioned to SLE, either prior to disease transition (**Figure 2A**) or after reaching disease classification (**Figures 2B, C**). Once again, IL-10 levels were largely decreased in lupus relatives who reported chronic fatigue in both cohorts (**Figure 2**). With respect to other type 2 symptoms, SLE-CSQ scores are likely to be increased in lupus relatives and HC who reported anxiety (**Figure S2**), depression (**Figure S3**), or chronic headaches (**Figure S4**). SLE-CSQ scores were highest in those with clinical ACR criteria prior to SLE transition (panel A), as well as those lupus relatives who transitioned to SLE, either before (panel B), or after (panels C-D) reaching SLE classification, p < 0.05. BlyS levels were likely to be elevated in lupus relatives reporting these type 2

Categorical significance determined by <sup>b</sup>Chi-square test or <sup>c</sup>Fisher's Exact test.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup>p<0.0001 No/Ser/Clin/HC all group comparisons; p<0.0001 Clin/HC all group comparisons.

p-values in bold are significant at **p<0.05**.

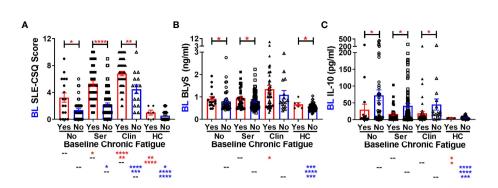


FIGURE 1 | Altered SLE-CSQ scores and BLyS and IL-10 levels associated with reported chronic fatigue in lupus relatives prior to disease transition in the LAUREL cohort. Lupus relatives in the LAUREL cohort at baseline meeting No ACR criteria (No), only serologic ACR criteria (Ser), or clinical ACR criteria (Clin) vs. matched, unaffected healthy controls (HC) who did (Yes) or did not (No) report chronic fatigue on the LFRR questionnaire were evaluated for (A) SLE-CSQ scores, (B) plasma BLyS levels, and (C) plasma IL-10 levels. Mean ± SEM. \*\*\*\*rp<0.0001; \*\*\*rp<0.001; \*\*p<0.001; \*p<0.001\*\* by Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's multiple comparison.

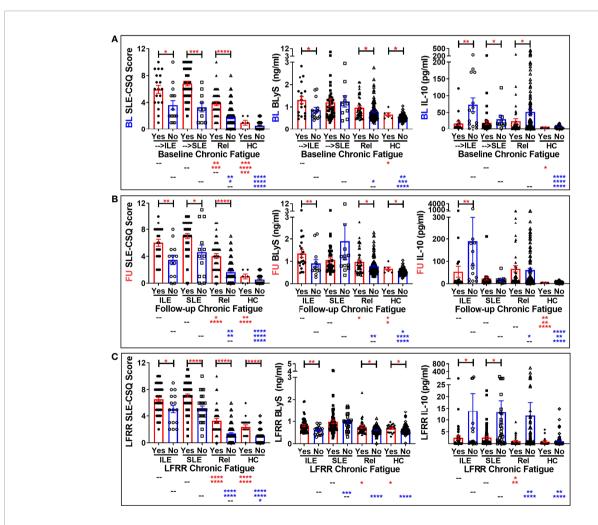


FIGURE 2 | Altered SLE-CSQ scores and BLyS and IL-10 levels associated with reported chronic fatigue in lupus relatives prior to and after disease transition in the LAUREL and LFRR confirmatory cohorts. Lupus relatives who developed ILE (ILE), transitioned to SLE (SLE), or remained clinically unaffected (Rel) vs. matched, unaffected healthy controls (HC) who did (Yes) or did not (No) report chronic fatigue on the LFRR questionnaire were evaluated for SLE-CSQ scores (1st column), plasma BLyS levels (2nd column), and plasma IL-10 levels (3nd column) in (A) LAUREL cohort at baseline (pre-transition), (B) LAUREL cohort at follow-up (post-transition), and (C) LFRR confirmatory cohort (post-transition). Mean ± SEM. \*\*\*\*p<0.0001; \*\*\*p<0.001; \*\*p<0.01; \*\*p<0.001; \*\*p<0.001; \*\*p<0.001; \*\*p<0.001.

symptoms except those who transitioned to classified SLE, where BLyS levels were not associated with type 2 symptoms (**Figures S2–S4**). Although not necessarily significant, IL-10 levels trended higher in lupus relatives who did not report type 2 symptoms (**Figures S2–S4**). With respect to sleep (**Figure S5**), there was no consistent pattern of altered SLE-CSQ scores nor BLyS and IL-10 levels noted in either lupus relatives or HC.

#### 3.3 Increased Clinical and Serologic Features Pre-Classification in Lupus Relatives Who Develop ILE or Transition to Classified SLE

In addition to Type 2 symptoms, individuals who develop ILE or transition to SLE are likely to report and/or present with serologic and/or clinical ACR criteria for SLE *prior* to disease transition (1, 2, 11, 58, 59). This may be particularly true for lupus relatives, who are at increased risk for developing SLE (9, 10, 60). At the baseline visit in the LAUREL cohort (prior to disease transition), expectedly, lupus relatives meeting clinical ACR criteria had higher ACR scores (number of ACR criteria) and modified SLE Risk Probability Index (mSLERPI) (50) scores than those meeting only serologic criteria (*p*<0.0001, **Figure 3A**,

1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> columns, respectively). Of interest, those relatives who were destined to develop ILE or transition to SLE at followup met a similar number of ACR and mSLERPI criteria at baseline (**Figure 3B**, 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> columns, respectively). This is reflective of the lack of significant difference in the clinical and serologic (immunologic and ANA) ACR criteria met at baseline, as well as frequency of immune modulating treatments, in the LAUREL cohort for those relatives who developed ILE or transitioned to SLE at follow-up (Table 3). However, despite the lack of significance ( $p \ge 0.2390$ ), it was noted that only those relatives who transitioned to SLE at follow-up presented with serositis (n=4, 7%) or neurologic (n=1, 2%) criteria at baseline. Also of note, relatives who remained clinically unaffected, or met only serologic criteria at baseline, had higher baseline ACR scores than matched HC, likely due to the higher rate of ANA positivity (IIF titer ≥1:120) in clinically unaffected relatives (51%) vs. HC (18%), both of which were significantly lower than those who developed ILE (88%) or transitioned to SLE (91%) (p<0.0001, **Table 3**).

At the follow-up time point (post-SLE transition) in the LAUREL cohort, those relatives who had ILE had similar frequency of accumulated hematologic and serologic (immunologic/ANA) criteria as those who transitioned to SLE,

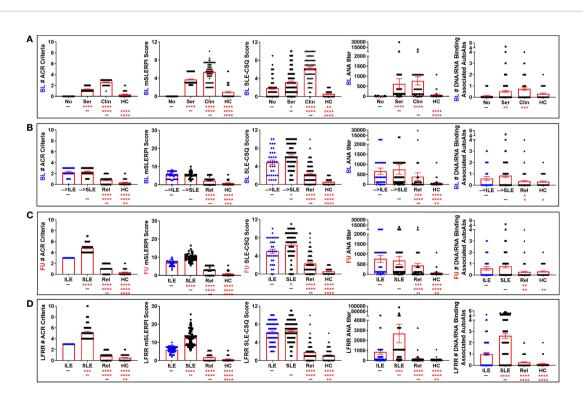


FIGURE 3 | Altered ACR and SLE-CSQ scores as well as ANA titers and autoantibody accumulation in lupus relatives who develop ILE or transition to SLE. Lupus relatives and matched healthy controls (HC) were evaluated for # of ACR criteria for SLE (1st column), modified SLE Risk Probability Index (mSLERPI) scores (2nd column), SLE-CSQ scores (3rd column), ANA titer (4th column), and # of SLE-associated autoantibody specificities (5th column) in (A) LAUREL cohort at baseline meeting No ACR criteria (No), only serologic ACR criteria (Ser), or clinical ACR criteria (Clin) vs. matched, unaffected HC and (B-D) lupus relatives who developed ILE (ILE), transitioned to SLE (SLE), or remained clinically unaffected (Rel) vs. matched healthy controls (HC) in (B) LAUREL cohort at baseline (pre-transition), (C) LAUREL cohort at follow-up (post-transition), and (D) LFRR confirmatory cohort (post-transition). Mean ± SEM. \*\*\*\*p<0.0001; \*\*\*p<0.001; \*\*p<0.005 by Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's multiple comparison.

**TABLE 3** | ACR Criteria and Medication in LAUREL Nested Cohort at Baseline (Prior to SLE Transition).

	->ILE	->SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	Rel/HC
ACR Classification Criteria (n,%)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Malar Rash	3 (8%)	7 (13%)	_	_	0.7368	_	_	_
Discoid Rash	1 (3%)	1 (2%)	_	_	1.0000	_	_	-
Photosensitivity	7 (21%)	14 (25%)	_	-	0.7981	-	_	-
Oral Ulcers	1 (3%)	2 (4%)	_	-	1.0000	-	_	-
Arthritis	10 (29%)	20 (36%)	_	-	0.6465	-	_	-
Serositis	0	4 (7%)	_	-	0.2930	-	_	-
Pericarditis	0	1 (2%)	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Pleuritis	0	3 (5%)	_	_	0.2689	_	_	-
Renal	1 (3%)	1 (2%)	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Proteinuria	1 (3%)	1 (2%)	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Cellular Casts	0	0	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Neurologic	0	1 (2%)	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Seizure	0	1 (2%)	_	_	1.0000	_	-	_
Psychosis	0	0	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Hematologic	6 (18%)	5 (9%)	_	_	0.3200	_	_	_
Hemolytic Anemia	0	0	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Thrombocytopenia	0	0	_	_	1.0000	_	_	-
Leukopenia	4 (12%)	3 (5%)	_	_	0.4260	_	_	_
Lymphopenia	4 (12%)	4 (7%)	_	_	0.7070	_	_	_
Immunologic <sup>a</sup>	17 (50%)	25 (45%)	41 (27%)	14 (18%)	0.8241	0.0004	<0.0001	0.1904
anti-dsDNA	5 (15%)	6 (11%)	1 (1%)	0	0.7415	0.0002	<0.0001	1.0000
anti-Sm	0	1 (2%)	0	0	1.0000	_	-	_
anti-cardiolipin (aCL)	14 (41%)	18 (32%)	40 (26%)	14 (18%)	0.4962	0.1885	0.0611	0.2481
ANA	30 (88%)	51 (91%)	78 (51%)	14 (18%)	0.7249	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Medications (n, %)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Steroid	15 (44%)	33 (59%)	6 (4%)	1 (1%)	0.1963	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.4292
Hydroxychloroquine	16 (47%)	34 (61%)	5 (3%)	0	0.2744	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	0.1723
Immunosuppressant <sup>d</sup>	6 (18%)	14 (25%)	1 (1%)	0	0.4485	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	1.0000
Major Immunosuppressant <sup>d</sup>	1 (3%)	4 (7%)	0	0	0.6462	0.0326	0.0072	1.0000
Biologic	0	0	0	0	_	_	_	_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Seropositivity determined by Crithidia luciliae assay (anti-dsDNA; titer≥1:30), gel precipitation assay (anti-Sm), or ELISA (aCL; >10 IgG or IgM units). Categorical significance determined by <sup>b</sup>Chi-square test or <sup>c</sup>Fisher's Exact test.

ANA, antinuclear antibodies; Rel, lupus relatives; HC, healthy controls; ILE, incomplete lupus erythematosus; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

while those with classified SLE had accumulated a higher frequency of mucocutaneous (malar rash, discoid rash, photosensitivity, and oral ulcers), arthritis, serositis, and neurologic criteria ( $p \le 0.0273$ , **Table 4**). This was reflective of both the expected increase in number of ACR and mSLERPI criteria (p < 0.0001, **Figure 3C**, 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> columns, respectively) and increase in hydroxychloroquine use (p=0.0051, **Table 4**), but not other immune modulating treatments, in those lupus relatives who transitioned to classified SLE compared to those relatives with ILE at follow-up. While relatives who remained clinically unaffected also had lower rates of meeting immunologic criteria (36%) or being ANA positive (64%) compared to relatives who developed ILE (62% and 97%, respectively) or transitioned to SLE (55% and 96%, respectively) at follow-up in the LAUREL cohort ( $p \le 0.0451$ , Table 4), they were also significantly higher than matched, unaffected HC, with 18% frequency in meeting immunologic criteria and ANA positivity ( $p \le 0.0061$ , **Table 4**).

We wanted to know if lupus relatives with classified SLE or ILE, as well as clinically unaffected relatives and matched HC in the confirmatory LFRR nested cohort had a similar profile of

ACR criteria as those at follow-up in the LAUREL cohort. The number of ACR and mSLERPI criteria met in the lupus relative groups and HC were similar between the LFRR (**Figure 3D**, 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> columns, respectively) and follow-up, post-SLE transition visit in the LAUREL cohort (**Figure 3C**, 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> columns), including increased ACR and mSLERPI scores in clinically unaffected relatives vs. HC (p<0.01). However, relatives with classified SLE in the confirmatory LFRR nested cohort had a greater frequency of renal (59% vs. 9% in LAUREL, p<0.0001), hematologic (54% vs. 14%, p<0.0001), and immunologic (94% vs. 55%, p<0.0001) ACR criteria (**Tables 5**, **6**). In contrast, relatives who transitioned to SLE in LAUREL at follow-up were more likely to meet mucocutaneous ACR criteria, including malar rash (59% vs. 35% in LFRR, p=0.0044), photosensitivity (52% vs. 35%, p=0.0440), oral ulcers (45% vs. 25%, p=0.0195).

Arthritis, serositis, and neurologic clinical criteria, as well as rate of ANA positivity, were similar between relatives with classified SLE in the LFRR (13-68%) vs. LAUREL (13-75%) follow-up cohorts (**Tables 4**, **5**). Similar to the LAUREL cohort, SLE patients (12-86%) in the LFRR cohort were more likely than relatives with ILE (8-61%) to meet mucocutaneous,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup>Immunosuppressant = methotrexate, azathioprine; Major Immunosuppressant = <math>mycophenolate mofetil, cyclophosphamide. p-values in bold are significant at  $p \le 0.05$ .

TABLE 4 | ACR Criteria and Medication in LAUREL Nested Cohort at Follow-up (After SLE Transition).

	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	Rel/HC
ACR Classification Criteria (n,%)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Malar Rash	5 (15%)	33 (59%)	_	_	<0.0001	_	_	_
Discoid Rash	1 (3%)	10 (18%)	_	_	0.0469	_	_	_
Photosensitivity	9 (26%)	29 (52%)	_	_	0.0273	_	_	-
Oral Ulcers	5 (15%)	25 (45%)	_	_	0.0052	_	_	_
Arthritis	19 (56%)	42 (75%)	_	_	0.0677	_	_	_
Serositis	0	25 (45%)	_	_	<0.0001	_	_	_
Pericarditis	0	7 (13%)	_	_	0.0418	_	_	_
Pleuritis	0	23 (41%)	_	_	< 0.0001	_	_	_
Renal	1 (3%)	5 (9%)	_	_	0.4026	_	_	_
Proteinuria	1 (3%)	5 (9%)	_	_	0.4026	_	_	_
Cellular Casts	0	0	_	_	_	_	_	_
Neurologic	0	7 (13%)	_	_	0.0418	_	_	_
Seizure	0	5 (9%)	_	_	0.1523	_	_	_
Psychosis	0	2 (4%)	_	_	0.5246	_	_	_
Hematologic	8 (24%)	8 (14%)	_	_	0.2734	_	_	_
Hemolytic Anemia	1 (3%)	1 (2%)	_	_	1.0000	_	_	_
Thrombocytopenia	1 (3%)	0	_	_	0.3778	_	_	_
Leukopenia	5 (15%)	5 (9%)	_	_	0.4942	_	_	_
Lymphopenia	5 (15%)	4 (7%)	_	_	0.2899	_	_	_
Immunologic <sup>a</sup>	21 (62%)	31 (55%)	55 (36%)	14 (18%)	0.6810	0.0031	<0.0001	0.0061
anti-dsDNA	6 (18%)	9 (16%)	1 (1%)	0	1.0000	< 0.0001	<0.0001	1.0000
anti-Sm	0	2 (4%)	0	0	0.5246	_	_	_
anti-cardiolipin (aCL)	13 (38%)	14 (25%)	29 (19%)	14 (18%)	0.2437	0.0451	0.0636	1.0000
ANA	33 (97%)	54 (96%)	98 (64%)	14 (18%)	1.0000	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Medications (n, %)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Steroid	17 (50%)	21 (38%)	7 (5%)	1 (1%)	0.0861	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.2745
Hydroxychloroquine	11 (32%)	35 (64%)	8 (5%)	0	0.0051	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0546
Immunosuppressant <sup>d</sup>	13 (38%)	17 (30%)	5 (3%)	0	0.4935	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.1723
Major Immunosuppressant <sup>d</sup>	1 (3%)	4 (7%)	1 (1%)	0	0.6462	0.0265	0.0097	1.0000
Biologic	2 (6%)	Ô	O	0	0.1401	0.0020	0.0007	1.0000

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Seropositivity determined by Crithidia luciliae assay (anti-dsDNA; titer≥1:30), gel precipitation assay (anti-Sm), or ELISA (aCL; >10 IgG or IgM units). Categorical significance determined by <sup>b</sup>Chi-square test or <sup>c</sup>Fisher's Exact test.

serositis, and neurologic ACR criteria, as well as be prescribed hydroxychloroquine. However, SLE patients (49-94%) in the LFRR cohort were also more likely than their counterparts with ILE (3-47%) to meet arthritis, renal, and immunologic criteria (p<0.0001, **Table 5**), reflected with increased rates of immune modulating treatments, including steroids (94% SLE vs. 77% ILE, p=0.0033, **Table 5**). Clinically unaffected relatives (1-37%) in the LFRR had similar rates of immunologic criteria and immune modulating treatments as matched HC (1-30%), but were once again more likely than HC to be ANA positive (43% Rel vs. 21% HC, p<0.0001, **Table 5**), reinforcing an important difference between lupus relatives who remain clinically unaffected and demographically matched healthy individuals in the general population.

## 3.4 Participant-Reported SLE-CSQ Increased in Lupus Relatives and Reflects Future SLE Classification Status

ACR scores for SLE classification reflect a cumulative combination of currently observed and previously documented clinical and serologic criteria (47). The SLE portion of the CSQ is

based on the ACR classification criteria for SLE and may serve as a useful screening tool for identifying individuals at risk of developing SLE (11, 34, 38-41). Although validated only in the general population (38, 40), we sought to determine if the SLE-CSQ scores and reported symptoms were reflective of medical record confirmed SLE classification status in lupus relatives. At the baseline visit in the LAUREL cohort, we noted that lupus relatives had significantly higher SLE-CSQ scores than matched HC (**Figure 3A**, 3<sup>rd</sup> column), with the highest scores in relatives meeting clinical ACR criteria (p<0.0001), followed by serologic criteria only (p<0.0001) and no classification criteria (p=0.0021). Relatives who would transition to SLE at follow-up had higher SLE-CSQ scores than those who will develop ILE (p=0.0354, Figure 3B, 3<sup>rd</sup> column). Post-transition, relatives with classified SLE continued to have higher SLE-CSQ scores than those with ILE (p=0.0142, **Figure 3C**,  $3^{rd}$  column) in the LAUREL cohort, while relatives with classified SLE in the LFRR cohort had similar SLE-CSQ scores in the LFRR cohort (**Figure 3D**, 3<sup>rd</sup> column).

Of note, clinically unaffected relatives in both the LAUREL (baseline and follow-up) and LFRR confirmatory cohorts had lower SLE-CSQ scores than those who developed ILE or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup>Immunosuppressant = methotrexate, azathioprine; Major Immunosuppressant = mycophenolate mofetil, cyclophosphamide. p-values in bold are significant at  $p \le 0.05$ .

ANA, antinuclear antibodies; Rel, lupus relatives; HC, healthy controls; ILE, incomplete lupus erythematosus; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

TABLE 5 | ACR Criteria and Medication in LFRR Confirmatory Nested Cohort (After SLE Transition).

	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	Rel/HC
ACR Classification Criteria (n,%)	n=72	n=100	n=159	n=127	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Malar Rash	13 (18%)	35 (35%)	_	_	0.0162	_	_	_
Discoid Rash	6 (8%)	12 (12%)	_	-	0.6146	_	_	-
Photosensitivity	26 (36%)	35 (35%)	-	-	1.0000	_	-	-
Oral Ulcers	5 (7%)	25 (25%)	_	-	0.0020	_	_	-
Arthritis	27 (38%)	68 (68%)	-	-	< 0.0001	_	-	-
Serositis	7 (10%)	37 (37%)	-	-	< 0.0001	_	-	-
Pericarditis	4 (6%)	17 (17%)	-	-	0.0322	_	-	_
Pleuritis	4 (6%)	28 (28%)	-	-	0.0001	_	-	_
Renal	2 (3%)	49 (49%)	_	-	< 0.0001	_	_	-
Proteinuria	2 (3%)	48 (48%)	-	-	<0.0001	_	-	_
Cellular Casts	0	20 (20%)	-	-	<0.0001	_	-	_
Neurologic	1 (1%)	13 (13%)	-	-	0.0085	_	-	-
Seizure	0	8 (8%)	-	-	0.0214	_	-	_
Psychosis	1 (1%)	5 (5%)	-	-	0.4027	_	-	-
Hematologic	25 (35%)	54 (54%)	_	-	0.5829	_	_	-
Hemolytic Anemia	0	7 (7%)	_	-	0.0424	_	_	-
Thrombocytopenia	2 (3%)	20 (20%)	-	-	0.0008	_	-	_
Leukopenia	16 (22%)	30 (30%)	_	-	0.2969	_	_	-
Lymphopenia	11 (15%)	31 (31%)	_	-	0.0198	_	_	-
Immunologic <sup>a</sup>	34 (47%)	94 (94%)	59 (37%)	38 (30%)	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	<0.0001	0.2114
anti-dsDNA	6 (8%)	75 (75%)	1 (1%)	0	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	1.0000
anti-Sm	1 (1%)	33 (33%)	0	0	< 0.0001	_	_	-
anti-cardiolipin (aCL)	31 (43%)	63 (63%)	59 (37%)	38 (30%)	0.0129	0.0002	<0.0001	0.2114
ANA	67 (93%)	91 (91%)	69 (43%)	27 (21%)	0.7799	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Medications (n, %)	n=66	n=100	n=135	n=100	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Steroid	51 (77%)	94 (94%)	5 (4%)	7 (7%)	0.0033	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.3695
Hydroxychloroquine	40 (61%)	86 (86%)	1 (1%)	0	0.0003	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	1.0000
Immunosuppressant <sup>d</sup>	14 (21%)	55 (55%)	1 (1%)	1 (1%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	1.0000
Major Immunosuppressant <sup>d</sup>	5 (8%)	51 (51%)	0	0	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	_
Biologic	0	4 (4%)	0	0	0.1522	0.0142	0.0030	_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Seropositivity determined by Crithidia luciliae assay (anti-dsDNA; titer≥1:30), gel precipitation assay (anti-Sm), or ELISA (aCL; >10 IgG or IgM units). Categorical significance determined by <sup>b</sup>Chi-square test or <sup>c</sup>Fisher's Exact test.

transitioned to SLE (p<0.0001), yet significantly higher than unaffected HC (p<0.0001, Figures 3B-D, 3<sup>rd</sup> column). This was also true across the individual component responses, where clinically unaffected relatives were less likely to note individual symptoms than their SLE and ILE counterparts (p<0.05) in both LAUREL (baseline and follow-up) and LFRR cohorts (Table 6), yet more likely than matched, unaffected HC to report symptoms, particularly sun sensitivity ( $p \le 0.0098$ ), pleurisy ( $p \le 0.0001$ ), and positive ANA ( $p \le 0.0431$ ). Lupus relatives who transitioned to SLE were more likely than those who developed ILE to report cheek rash (p=0.0134), mouth sores (p=0.0011), and pleurisy (p=0.0496) at baseline (LAUREL), mouth sores and protein in the urine at follow-up (LAUREL), and protein in the urine, seizure, and low blood counts (LFRR). In contrast, relatives with ILE in the LFRR cohort were more likely to report cold sensitivity (p=0.0422, **Table 6**)

Overall, SLE-CSQ scores closely correlated with the number of ACR criteria documented in the medical record across the LAUREL (baseline and follow-up) and LFRR cohorts (Spearman r $\geq$ 0.526 [0.426-0.614 95% CI], p<0.0001, **Table 7**), as well as ANA titer (Spearman r $\geq$ 0.238 [0.113-0.367], p=0.0002, **Table 7**)

and number of autoantibody specificities (Spearman r≥0.140 [0.011-0.265], p=0.0286, **Table 7**). The number of autoantibody specificities detected in both the LAUREL (baseline and followup) and LFRR cohorts also correlated with number of ACR criteria documented in the medical record (Spearman r≥0.238 [0.113-0.357],  $p \le 0.0002$ , **Table 7**) and ANA titers (Spearman r≥0.313 [0.191-0.425], p<0.0001, **Table 7**). Lupus relatives meeting clinical criteria at baseline in the LAUREL cohort had similar ANA titers and number of SLE-associated autoantibody specificities as those meeting only serologic criteria, yet higher (p<0.0001) than matched relatives with no ACR criteria and unrelated HC, which had similar profiles (Figure 3A, 4<sup>th</sup>-5<sup>th</sup> columns). This was also true when comparing relatives who developed ILE or transitioned to SLE, with similar ANA titers and number of SLE-associated autoantibody specificities at baseline and follow-up in the LAUREL cohort that were higher (p<0.001) than matched, clinically unaffected relatives and unaffected HC (**Figures 3B, C**, 4<sup>th</sup>-5<sup>th</sup> columns).

However, relatives with classified SLE in the confirmatory LFRR cohort had the highest ANA titers and number of SLE-associated autoantibody specificities, followed by relatives who

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup>Immunosuppressant = methotrexate, azathioprine; Major Immunosuppressant = mycophenolate mofetil, cyclophosphamide. p-values in bold are significant at p<**0.05**.

ANA, antinuclear antibodies; Rel, lupus relatives; HC, healthy controls; ILE, incomplete lupus erythematosus; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

TABLE 6 | SLE-CSQ Components in Lupus Relatives Who Transition to ILE or SLE.

LAUREL Nested Cohort	->ILE	->SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	Rel/HC
Baseline (Prior to SLE Transition)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>a</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>a</sup>
Cheek rash	10 (29%)	29 (52%)	13 (8%)	1 (1%)	0.0134	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0387
Discoid lupus	2 (6%)	0	0	0	0.1401	0.0020	0.0007	1.0000
Sun sensitivity	15 (44%)	35 (63%)	42 (27%)	1 (1%)	0.1255	< 0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Mouth sores	9 (26%)	35 (63%)	32 (21%)	3 (4%)	0.0011	< 0.0001	<0.0001	0.0004
Arthritis	23 (68%)	43 (77%)	62 (40%)	13 (17%)	0.4613	< 0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Pleurisy	12 (35%)	33 (59%)	35 (23%)	2 (3%)	0.0496	< 0.0001	<0.0001	< 0.0001
Protein in urine	16 (47%)	26 (46%)	21 (14%)	2 (3%)	1.0000	< 0.0001	<0.0001	0.0089
Seizure	6 (18%)	7 (13%)	5 (3%)	0	0.5457	0.0036	0.0001	0.1723
Low blood counts	26 (76%)	39 (70%)	62 (40%)	17 (22%)	0.6284	< 0.0001	<0.0001	0.0078
Positive ANA	19 (56%)	38 (68%)	20 (13%)	0	0.4895	< 0.0001	<0.0001	0.0003
Cold sensitivity	14 (41%)	32 (57%)	37 (24%)	6 (8%)	0.1923	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	0.0023
Rapid hair loss	13 (38%)	30 (54%)	24 (16%)	1 (1%)	0.1941	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0005
LAUREL Nested Cohort	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/ SLE	ILE/SLE/ Rel	ILE/SLE/ Rel/HC	Rel/HC
Follow-up (After SLE Transition)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>a</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>a</sup>
Cheek rash	10 (29%)	28 (50%)	14 (9%)	1 (1%)	0.0781	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0233
Discoid lupus	5 (15%)	4 (7%)	3 (2%)	0	0.2899	0.0053	0.0005	0.5526
Sun sensitivity	18 (53%)	41 (73%)	35 (23%)	1 (1%)	0.0675	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Mouth sores	11 (32%)	37 (66%)	33 (21%)	3 (4%)	0.0024	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0004
Arthritis	26 (76%)	44 (79%)	66 (43%)	13 (17%)	0.8006	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Pleurisy	12 (35%)	31 (55%)	27 (18%)	2 (3%)	0.0829	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	0.0006
Protein in urine	10 (29%)	30 (54%)	18 (12%)	2 (3%)	0.0302	<0.0001	< 0.0001	0.0238
Seizure	4 (12%)	8 (14%)	6 (4%)	0	1.0000	0.0224	0.0012	0.1822
Low blood counts	22 (65%)	38 (68%)	55 (36%)	17 (22%)	0.8195	<0.0001	< 0.0001	0.0362
Positive ANA	25 (74%)	48 (86%)	32 (21%)	0	0.1734	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001
Cold sensitivity	16 (47%)	32 (57%)	43 (28%)	6 (8%)	0.3894	0.0002	< 0.0001	0.0003
Rapid hair loss	11 (32%)	29 (52%)	25 (16%)	1 (1%)	0.0838	< 0.0001	< 0.0001	0.0003
	, ,		•	, ,				
LFRR Nested Cohort	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/	ILE/SLE/	ILE/SLE/	Rel/HC
Follow-up (After SLE Transition)	n=72	n=100	n=159	n=127	SLE p-value <sup>a</sup>	Rel p-value <sup>b</sup>	Rel/HC p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>a</sup>
Follow-up (After SEE Transition)	11=12	11=100	11=159	11=121	p-value	p-value	p-value	p-value
Cheek rash	39 (54%)	57 (57%)	10 (7%)	3 (2%)	0.7568	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.1520
Discoid lupus	0	0	0	0	_			
Sun sensitivity	47 (65%)	59 (59%)	26 (16%)	8 (6%)	0.4305	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0098
Mouth sores	38 (53%)	50 (50%)	13 (8%)	10 (8%)	0.7586	<0.0001	<0.0001	1.0000
Arthritis	58 (81%)	73 (73%)	72 (45%)	29 (23%)	0.3724	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0001
Pleurisy	44 (61%)	57 (57%)	25 (9%)	15 (12%)	0.6393	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.5631
Protein in urine	31 (43%)	76 (76%)	21 (13%)	8 (6%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0748
Seizure	8 (11%)	25 (25%)	7 (4%)	4 (3%)	0.0301	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.7598
Low blood counts	51 (71%)	89 (89%)	59 (37%)	42 (33%)	0.0081	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.5341
Positive ANA	46 (64%)	68 (68%)	11 (7%)	2 (2%)	0.6252	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0431
Cold sensitivity	47 (65%)	60 (60%)	22 (14%)	13 (10%)	0.0422	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.3416
Rapid hair loss	33 (46%)	48 (48%)	17 (11%)	8 (6%)	0.8771	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.2126

Categorical significance determined by <sup>a</sup>Chi-square test or <sup>b</sup>Fisher's Exact test.

p-values in bold are significant at  $p \le 0.05$ .

Rel, lupus relatives; HC, healthy controls; ILE, incomplete lupus erythematosus; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

developed ILE, clinically unaffected relatives, and matched HC, with significant differentiation between the groups (p<0.01, **Figure 3D**, 4<sup>th</sup>-5<sup>th</sup> columns). This was associated with an increased likelihood of LFRR SLE patients to be positive for autoantibody specificities to dsDNA (44%, p<0.0001), chromatin (49%, p<0.0002), and nucleosome antigens, including Sm (35%, p<0.0001), SmRNP (43%, p<0.0001), and RNP (41%, p<0.0003) compared to relatives with ILE (1-21%), clinically unaffected relatives (1-9%), and unaffected HC (0-3%, **Table 8**). In contrast, relatives who transitioned to SLE had similar rates of autoantibody positivity to Ro/SSA (25-38%) and La/SSB (11-12%) compared to those with ILE (24-26%, Ro/SSA; 15%, La/

SSB) in both LAUREL (baseline and follow-up) and LFRR cohorts (**Table 8**), while being increased compared to matched, clinically unaffected relatives (9-11% Ro/SSA, 1-4% La/SSB) and unaffected HC (2-3% Ro/SSA, 2-3% La/SSB,  $p \le 0.0117$ , **Table 8**). Although clinically unaffected relatives had similar ANA titers and number of SLE-associated autoantibody specificities detected (**Figure 3**), they were more likely than unaffected HC to be positive for autoantibody specificities toward chromatin (10% Rel vs. 0 HC, p = 0.0017) at baseline (LAUREL), Ro/SSA (11% Rel vs. 3% HC, p = 0.0393) at follow-up (LAUREL), and Ro/SSA (9% Rel vs. 2% HC, p = 0.0319) in the LFRR cohort (**Table 8**).

TABLE 7 | Correlation Between SLE-CSQ Score, ACR Score, and SLE-Associated Autoantibody Specificities in Lupus Relatives.

SLE-SCQ Score vs.	LAURE	L (BL) Nested Co	ohort	LAUREL (FU) Nested Cohort			LFRR Nested Cohort		
	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>
ACR Score	0.526	0.426 to 0.614	<0.0001	0.562	0.467 to 0.645	<0.0001	0.710	0.650 to 0.761	<0.0001
ANA titer	0.328	0.208 to 0.439	< 0.0001	0.238	0.113 to 0.357	0.0002	0.428	0.332 to 0.514	< 0.0001
# of SLE-associated AutoAbs	0.190	0.062 to 0.311	0.0029	0.140	0.011 to 0.265	0.0286	0.340	0.237 to 0.434	< 0.0001
# SLE-associated AutoAbs vs.	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>
# ACR Criteria	0.238	0.113 to 0.357	0.0002	0.296	0.173 to 0.409	<0.0001	0.525	0.440 to 0.601	<0.0001
ANA titer	0.313	0.191 to 0.425	<0.0001	0.376	0.259 to 0.482	<0.0001	0.561	0.480 to 0.633	<0.0001

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Spearman correlation Bonferroni corrected p≤0.0017.

All p-values ≤0.05 in **bold**. All p-values ≤0.0017 bold and underlined to denote continued significance with Bonferonni correction.

ANA, antinuclear antibodies; BL, baseline; FU, follow-up; ACR, American College of Rheumatology; AutoAbs, autoantibodies.

TABLE 8 | SLE-Associated Autoantibody Specificities in Lupus Relatives Who Transition to ILE or SLEa.

LAUREL Nested Cohort	->ILE	->SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/SLE	ILE/SLE/Rel	ILE/SLE/Rel/HC	Rel/HC
Baseline (Prior to SLE Transition)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>l</sup>
dsDNA	0	6 (11%)	5 (3%)	6 (8%)	0.0793	0.0275	0.0595	0.1868
Chromatin	4 (12%)	7 (13%)	16 (10%)	0	1.0000	0.9024	0.0226	0.0017
Ro/SSA	9 (26%)	14 (25%)	15 (10%)	2 (3%)	1.0000	0.0044	<0.0001	0.0613
La/SSB	5 (15%)	6 (11%)	6 (4%)	2 (3%)	0.7415	0.0370	0.0215	0.7220
Sm	0	2 (4%)	0	1 (1%)	0.5246	0.0339	0.1073	0.3333
SmRNP	1 (3%)	4 (7%)	4 (3%)	2 (3%)	0.6462	0.2937	0.4168	1.0000
RNP	1 (3%)	8 (14%)	7 (5%)	11 (14%)	0.1451	0.0273	0.0164	0.0166
LAUREL Nested Cohort	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/ SLE	ILE/SLE/ Rel	ILE/SLE/ Rel/HC	Rel/HC
Follow-up (After SLE Transition)	n=34	n=56	n=154	n=77	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
dsDNA	1 (3%)	4 (7%)	7 (5%)	6 (8%)	0.6462	0.6305	0.6306	0.3671
Chromatin	3 (9%)	5 (9%)	2 (1%)	0	1.0000	0.0156	0.0028	0.5536
Ro/SSA	8 (24%)	15 (27%)	17 (11%)	2 (3%)	0.8068	0.0117	0.0001	0.0393
La/SSB	5 (15%)	6 (11%)	6 (4%)	2 (3%)	0.7415	0.0370	0.0215	0.7220
Sm	0	2 (4%)	1 (1%)	1 (1%)	0.5246	0.1846	0.3425	1.0000
SmRNP	1 (3%)	6 (11%)	4 (3%)	2 (3%)	0.2469	0.0386	0.0512	1.0000
RNP	2 (6%)	6 (11%)	7 (5%)	11 (14%)	0.7051	0.2575	0.0626	0.0166
LFRR Nested Cohort	ILE	SLE	Lupus Relatives (Rel)	Unaffected HC	ILE/	ILE/SLE/	ILE/SLE/	Rel/HC
	_				SLE	Rel	Rel/HC	
Follow-up (After SLE Transition)	n=72	n=100	n=159	n=127	p-value <sup>b</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>c</sup>	p-value <sup>t</sup>
dsDNA	1 (1%)	43 (44%)	5 (3%)	3 (3%)	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	1.0000
Chromatin	15 (21%)	48 (49%)	10 (6%)	3 (3%)	0.0002	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.2560
Ro/SSA	19 (26%)	37 (38%)	14 (9%)	2 (2%)	0.1387	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0319
La/SSB	11 (15%)	12 (12%)	2 (1%)	2 (2%)	0.6518	0.0001	<0.0001	0.6504
Sm	4 (6%)	34 (35%)	2 (1%)	0	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.5194
SmRNP	11 (15%)	42 (43%)	4 (3%)	2 (2%)	0.0001	<0.0001	< 0.0001	1.0000
RNP	11 (15%)	40 (41%)	5 (3%)	1 (1%)	0.0003	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.4074

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Seropositivity determined by Bioplex 2200 ANA xMAP assay.

Categorical significance determined by <sup>b</sup>Chi-square test or <sup>c</sup>Fisher's Exact test.

Rel, lupus relatives; HC, healthy controls; ILE, incomplete lupus erythematosus; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus.

#### 3.5 Alteration of Select Immune Mediators Associated With SLE-CSQ, Serology, and Classification Status in Lupus Relatives

We have previously demonstrated that circulating immune mediator levels are altered prior to the appearance of autoantibody specificities (1, 2) and clinical disease (1, 2, 11) in the development of SLE, and the number and heterogeneous nature of altered immune pathways increases as patients transition to classified SLE (1, 2).

Given the differences in clinical and serologic profiles, as well as participant-reported SLE-CSQ scores in clinically unaffected lupus relatives vs. those who develop ILE or transition to SLE, we assessed which immune mediators were altered relative to these parameters (**Table 9** [lupus relatives only] and **Table S2** [lupus relatives + HC]). We observed most consistent correlation with plasma levels of the pro-inflammatory mediator SCF, soluble TNF superfamily members, particularly the B-lymphocyte activator BLyS, IFN-associated chemokines, and select adaptive mediators,

p-values in bold are significant at  $p \le 0.05$ .

TABLE 9 | Correlation Between SLE-CSQ Score, ACR Score, or SLE-Associated Autoantibody Specificities and Immune Parameters in Lupus Relatives.

SLE-SCQ Score vs.	LAURE	L (BL) Nested Co	hort	LAURE	L (FU) Nested Co	hort	LFR	R Nested Cohor	rt
	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>
SCF	0.246	0.121 to 0.364	0.0001	0.252	0.127 to 0.369	<0.0001	0.160	0.050 to 0.266	0.0036
BLyS	0.237	0.111 to 0.355	0.0002	0.275	0.151 to 0.390	<0.0001	0.318	0.214 to 0.414	<0.0001
TNF-α	-0.051	-0.179 to 0.079	0.4320	-0.159	-0.283 to -0.031	0.0127	0.121	0.010 to 0.229	0.0281
TNFRI	0.083	-0.047 to 0.210	0.1955	0.154	0.025 to 0.278	0.0161	0.162	0.051 to 0.268	0.0033
TNFRII	0.142	0.012 to 0.266	0.0271	0.182	0.054 to 0.304	0.0045	0.161	0.051 tp 0.268	0.0033
MCP-1/CCL2	0.134	0.047 to 0.259	0.0367	0.085	-0.045 to 0.212	0.1856	0.180	0.070 to 0.285	0.0010
MCP-3/CCL7	0.182	0.054 to 0.304	0.0043	0.043	-0.087 to 0.171	0.5034	0.088	-0.023 to 0.197	0.1108
MIG/CXCL9	0.165	0.037 to 0.289	0.0096	0.008	-0.121 to 0.138	0.5034	0.048	-0.063 to 0.159	0.3830
IP-10/CXCL10	0.049	-0.081 to 0.177	0.4452	-0.071	-0.198 to 0.059	0.2724	0.158	0.048 to 0.265	0.0039
IL-2Rα	0.148	0.019 to 0.272	0.0210	0.189	0.061 to 0.310	0.0031	0.225	0.117 to 0.328	<0.0001
IL-12p70	-0.021	-0.150 to 0.108	0.7416	-0.119	-0.244 to 0.011	0.0641	0.186	0.077 to 0.291	0.0007
IFN-γ	-0.035	-0.163 to 0.095	0.5902	-0.087	-0.214 to 0.043	0.1767	0.164	0.054 to 0.270	0.0028
IL-10	-0.078	-0.205 to 0.052	0.2265	-0.148	-0.272 to -0.019	0.0206	0.201	0.092 to 0.305	0.0002
Active TGF-β	-0.138	-0.262 to -0.009	0.0314	-0.127	-0.252 to 0.002	0.0474	0.062	-0.050 to 0.172	0.2648
ACR Score vs.	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>
SCF	0.298	0.176 to 0.412	<0.0001	0.271	0.147 to 0.387	<0.0001	0.081	-0.030 to 0.190	0.1411
BLyS	0.214	0.087 to 0.334	0.0008	0.264	0.139 to 0.380	<0.0001	0.398	0.300 to 0.487	< 0.0001
TNF-α	0.013	-0.117 to 0.142	0.8426	-0.177	-0.299 to -0.049	0.0057	-0.008	-0.119 to 0.103	0.8809
TNFRI	0.017	-0.113 to 0.146	0.7911	0.093	-0.037 to 0.219	0.1497	0.227	0.117 to 0.329	<0.0001
TNFRII	0.062	-0.068 to 0.189	0.3385	0.103	-0.026 to 0.230	0.1071	0.205	0.097 to 0.309	0.0002
MCP-1/CCL2	0.129	0.000 to 0.254	0.0439	0.183	0.055 to 0.305	0.0041	0.059	-0.052 to 0.169	0.2806
MCP-3/CCL7	0.187	0.059 to 0.309	0.0034	0.101	-0.029 to 0.227	0.1157	-0.085	-0.194 to 0.027	0.1243
MIG/CXCL9	0.063	-0.067 to 0.191	0.3258	0.032	-0.097 to 0.161	0.6155	0.078	-0.034 to 0.187	0.1584
IP-10/CXCL10	-0.045	-0.173 to 0.085	0.4838	-0.061	-0.189 to 0.069	0.3412	0.216	0.107 to 0.319	< 0.0001
IL-2Rα	0.119	-0.011 to 0.244	0.0642	0.212	0.085 to 0.332	0.0009	0.288	0.183 to 0.386	< 0.0001
IL-12p70	0.020	-0.109 to 0.149	0.7526	-0.180	-0.303 to -0.052	0.0047	0.198	0.089 to 0.302	0.0003
IFN-γ	0.001	-0.129 to 0.130	0.9928	-0.175	-0.298 to -0.047	0.0061	0.048	-0.063 to 0.158	0.3833
IL-10	-0.064	-0.192 to 0.065	0.3163	-0.219	-0.339 to -0.093	0.0006	0.252	0.145 to 0.353	< 0.0001
Active TGF-β	-0.113	-0.239 to 0.017	0.0788	-0.192	-0.314 to -0.065	0.0026	0.021	-0.090 to 0.132	0.7017
# SLE-associated AutoAbs vs.	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>	Spearman r	95% CI	p-value <sup>a</sup>
SCF	0.136	0.007 to 0.261	0.0339	0.789	-0.051 to 0.206	0.2194	0.068	-0.043 to 0.178	0.2182
BLyS	0.326	0.205 to 0.437	<0.0001	0.199	0.071 to 0.320	0.0018	0.328	0.225 to 0.424	<0.0001
TNF-α	0.036	-0.094 to 0.164	0.5799	0.010	-0.119 to 0.139	0.8749	0.124	0.013 to 0.231	0.0246
TNFRI	0.063	-0.067 to 0.190	0.3296	0.570	-0.073 to 0.185	0.3750	0.182	0.072 tp 0.287	0.0009
TNFRII	0.155	0.026 to 0.279	0.0153	0.083	-0.047 to 0.210	0.1961	0.230	0.122 to 0.333	< 0.0001
MCP-1/CCL2	0.194	0.066 to 0.315	0.0024	0.899	-0.040 to 0.217	0.1617	0.086	-0.026 to 0.195	0.1198
MCP-3/CCL7	0.260	0.136 to 0.377	<0.0001	0.104	-0.028 to 0.288	0.1141	-0.024	-0.133 tp 0.089	0.6842
MIG/CXCL9	0.207	0.079 to 0.327	0.0012	0.200	0.073 to 0.321	0.0017	0.255	0.148 to 0.356	<0.0001
IP-10/CXCL10	0.222	0.095 to 0.341	0.0005	0.138	0.008 to 0.262	0.0318	0.366	0.265 to 0.458	<0.0001
IL-2Rα	0.238	0.112 to 0.356	0.0002	0.244	0.119 to 0.362	0.0001	0.192	0.083 to 0.297	0.0004
IL-12p70	-0.005	-0.134 to 0.125	0.9405	0.090	-0.216 to 0.040	0.1636	0.252	0.145 to 0.353	<0.0001
IFN-γ	0.032	-0.098 to 0.160	0.6230	-0.059	-0.187 to 0.071	0.3586	0.132	0.021 to 0.239	0.0166
IL-10	0.017	-0.112 to 0.146	0.7864	-0.078	-0.205 to 0.052	0.2269	0.285	0.180 to 0.384	<0.0001
Active TGF-β	0.053	-0.077 to 0.181	0.4086	-0.091	-0.218 to 0.038	0.1551	0.164	0.053 to 0.270	0.0029

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Spearman correlation Bonferroni corrected **p≤0.0036.** 

p-values in bold are significant at p≤0.05.

including Th1-type mediators that help drive the production of such chemokines and regulatory mediators IL-10 and active TGF-  $\beta$ . SCF was more likely to be associated with the presence of ACR classification criteria, both prior to (LAUREL baseline) and after SLE classification (LAUREL follow-up and LFRR) whether self-reported (SLE-CSQ score) or medical record confirmed (ACR score), while BLyS was consistently associated with both the presence of ACR classification criteria and the accumulation of

autoantibody specificities, both before and after disease classification was reached (**Tables 9** and **S2**). This was also true of IFN-associated chemokines, particularly if healthy individuals were included in the correlation analysis (**Table S2**). The most consistently correlated Th1-type mediator associated with both ACR classification criteria and autoantibody accumulation before and after disease transition was soluble IL-2R $\alpha$ , while IL-12p70 and IFN- $\gamma$  had increased correlation with clinical disease after

BL, baseline; BLyS, B lymphocyte stimulator; FU, follow-up; HC, healthy controls; MCP-1, monocyte chemoattractant protein -1; MIG, monokine induced by gamma interferon; IP-10, interferon-γ-inducible protein-10; SCF, stem cell factor; TNF, tumor necrosis factor; TNFR, tumor necrosis factor receptor; TGF-β, transforming growth factor-β; LAUREL, Lupus Autoimmunity in Relatives; LFRR, Lupus Family Registry and Repository.

disease transition, particularly in the LFRR cohort (**Tables 9** and **S2**). Curiously, the regulatory mediators IL-10 and active TGF- $\beta$  presented with a mix of negative correlations to clinical criteria in the LAUREL cohort and positive correlations with both clinical and serologic features in the LFRR cohort (**Tables 9** and **S2**).

We compared levels of these apparently altered immune mediators prior to (LAUREL baseline) and after disease transition (LAUREL FU and LFRR) in lupus relatives who remained clinically unaffected, developed clinical symptoms that either resulted in ILE or SLE classification, as well as matched healthy individuals (Figures 4, 5 and S5). Prior to disease transition, levels of pro-inflammatory mediators SCF, BLyS, MCP-3, and IL-2Rα (Figure 4A), as well as MCP-1 and MIG (Figure S5A) were highest in those lupus relatives in the LAUREL cohort who met clinical ACR criteria at baseline (p<0.05). With the exception of MCP-1, these mediators remained elevated pre- and post-transition in lupus relatives who developed ILE or SLE in both the LAUREL (**Figures 4B, C**) and LFRR (Figure 4D) cohorts. Of note, IFN-associated chemokines MCP-1 and IP-10, as well as Th1-type mediator IL-12p70, were increased in lupus relatives irrespective of disease

transition status, while MIG was more likely to be increased in lupus relatives who developed ILE. TNFRII was increased in all lupus relatives, while TNFRI was equally increased in relatives developing ILE or SLE in the LAUREL cohort, with both further differentiating relatives who entered the LFRR with classified SLE (**Figure S5**).

Conversely, the regulatory mediators IL-10 and active TGF- $\beta$ , as well as IFN- $\gamma$ , were lowest in HC and lupus relatives in the LAUREL cohort who met clinical ACR criteria at baseline (**Figure 5A**). These mediators, as well as TNF- $\alpha$ , were highest in the LAUREL cohort at baseline and follow-up in those lupus relatives who remained clinically unaffected or only developed ILE and did not transition to classified SLE (**Figures 5B, C**). In the LFRR cohort, IL-10 was highest in lupus relatives who were clinically unaffected, while active TGF- $\beta$ , as well as IFN- $\gamma$  and TNF- $\alpha$ , were elevated in lupus relatives with ILE (**Figure 5D**). These data suggest that some pro-inflammatory mediators are able to possibly overwhelm immune regulation to drive the development and pathogenesis of SLE, while others may be offset by regulatory mediators to either prevent clinical disease or stall it from transitioning to classified SLE.

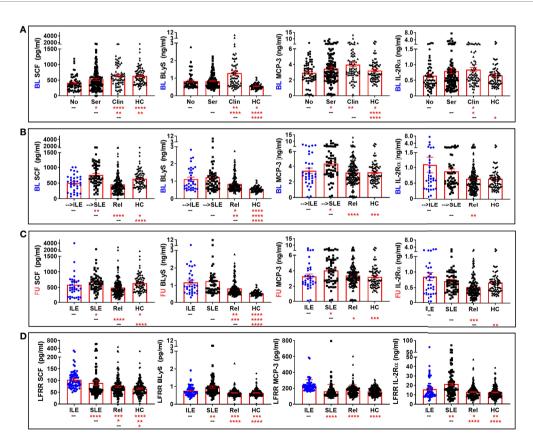


FIGURE 4 | Altered pro-inflammatory mediators in lupus relatives who develop ILE or transition to SLE. Lupus relatives and matched healthy controls (HC) were evaluated for plasma levels of stem cell factor (SCF; 1<sup>st</sup> column), BLyS (2<sup>nd</sup> column), MCP-3 (3<sup>rd</sup> column), and soluble IL-2Rα (4<sup>th</sup> column) in (A) LAUREL cohort at baseline meeting No ACR criteria (No), only serologic ACR criteria (Ser), or clinical ACR criteria (Clin) vs. matched, unaffected HC and (B-D) lupus relatives who developed ILE (ILE), transitioned to SLE (SLE), or remained clinically unaffected (Rel) vs. matched, unaffected healthy controls (HC) in (B) LAUREL cohort at baseline (pre-transition), (C) LAUREL cohort at follow-up (post-transition), and (D) LFRR confirmatory cohort (post-transition). Mean ± SEM. \*\*\*\*p<0.0001; \*\*\*p<0.001; \*\*\*p<0.005 by Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's multiple comparison.

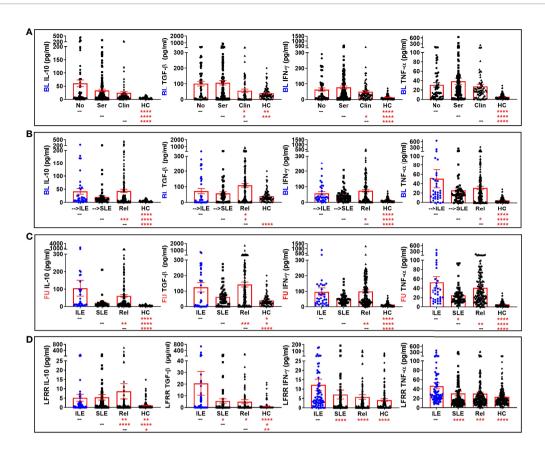


FIGURE 5 | Altered regulatory and select Th1-type mediators in lupus relatives who develop ILE or transition to SLE. Lupus relatives and matched, unaffected healthy controls (HC) were evaluated for plasma levels of evaluated for plasma levels of IL-10 ( $f^{st}$  column), active TGF-β ( $g^{nd}$  column), IFN-γ ( $g^{rd}$  column), and soluble TNF-α ( $f^{th}$  column) in (A) LAUREL cohort at baseline meeting No ACR criteria (No), only serologic ACR criteria (Ser), or clinical ACR criteria (Clin) vs. matched, unaffected HC and (B-D) lupus relatives who developed ILE (ILE), transitioned to SLE (SLE), or remained clinically unaffected (Rel) vs. matched healthy controls (HC) in (B) LAUREL cohort at baseline (pre-transition), (C) LAUREL cohort at follow-up (post-transition), and (D) LFRR confirmatory cohort (post-transition). Mean ± SEM. \*\*\*\*\* $f^{**}$ 0.0001; \*\*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\*\* $f^{**}$ 0.001; \*\* $f^{**$ 

To determine how well soluble mediators differentiated unaffected relatives vs. those who developed ILE or transitioned to SLE, we determined positive/negative cut-off values between Rel and SLE in each cohort based on the Youden Index that maximizes sensitivity and specificity (55). We then compared size effects (odds ratios) across 14 parameters across type 2 symptoms, ACR criteria, SLE-CSQ scores, and soluble mediators that remained significant after Bonferroni correction ( $p \le 0.0036$ ) when comparing unaffected relatives vs. relatives in the LAUREL cohort at baseline who would transition to SLE (**Figure 6A**, left panel). SCF, IFN-γ, IL-10, and BLyS, alongside reported type 2 symptoms chronic fatigue, depression, and sleep disturbances, probable SLE (SLE-CSQ score ≥4) based on the SLE-CSQ questionnaire, as well as ACR criteria arthritis, photosensitivity, immunologic criteria, and ANA positivity differentiated unaffected Rel vs. relatives who would transition to SLE prior to disease classification. Eleven out of 14 parameters remained significant post-SLE classification in both the LAUREL cohort at follow-up (**Figure 6B**, left panel) and the confirmatory LFRR cohort (Figure 6C, left panel). Clinical ACR criteria, positive ANA, and a probable SLE-CSQ score, alongside SCF

and BLyS, consistently differentiated unaffected relatives vs. those who developed ILE (**Figures 6A–C**, middle panel), while IL-10, SCF, and ACR criteria best differentiated ILE vs. SLE across the cohorts (**Figures 6A–C**, right panel).

#### 4 DISCUSSION

Reliably identifying those at highest risk of developing lupus clinical features and/or transitioning to classified SLE for early intervention vs. those who do not advance beyond latent autoimmunity remains challenging. Despite the presence of familial genetics (61) and more than two-fold increased frequency of antinuclear antibody (ANA) positivity (51) compared to the general population (62), a considerable majority of lupus relatives will never transition to classified SLE (63, 64). Many will remain clinically unaffected in a state of persistent latent autoimmunity that does not progress beyond serologic features (65, 66). Others may also develop clinical features of SLE with heightened risk of permanent organ damage (67), yet never reach disease classification (41). In both

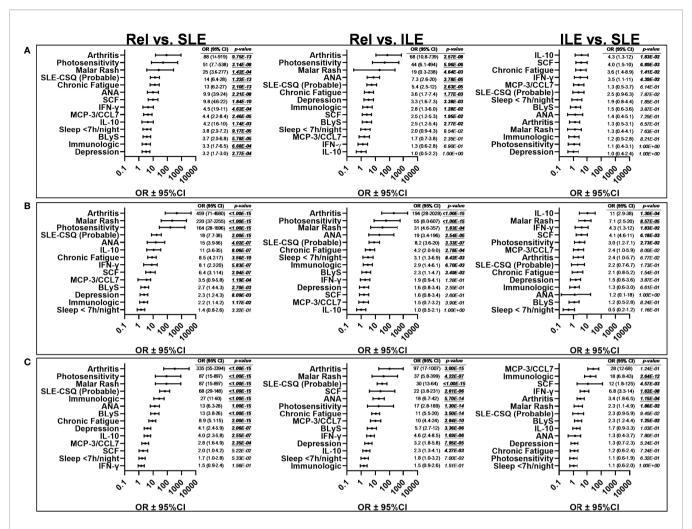


FIGURE 6 | Effect size of informative variables that distinguish lupus relatives prior to and after disease transition in the LAUREL and LFRR cohorts. Odds ratios ( $\pm$  95% CI) were determined by Fisher exact test for lupus relatives (Rel) vs. relatives who transitioned to SLE, prior to SLE classification in the LAUREL baseline cohort (**A**, Rel vs. SLE), for clinical, serologic, and immunologic differentiating variables as outlined in **Table S3**. Bonferroni's correction for multiple comparison was applied to all significant variables (p<0.05); the 14 variables with p<0.0036 were considered significant for differentiating Rel vs. SLE (**A**) prior to disease transition. These same variables were assessed for effect size and significance comparing Rel vs ILE and ILE vs SLE prior to disease transition in the LAUREL cohort at baseline (**A**), as well as Rel vs SLE, Rel vs ILE, and ILE vs SLE after disease transition in the LAUREL cohort at follow-up (**B**), as well as the LFRR confirmatory cohort (**C**).

unique cohorts evaluated in the current study (11, 46, 68), lupus relatives without classified disease were more likely to be parents, children, or siblings of SLE patients, while those who had transitioned to classified SLE were noted to be more distant relatives. Although somewhat surprising, other studies have noted similar findings, with adult-onset SLE among families increased among non-first degree relatives (9, 10, 60).

Also of note was that lupus relatives who transitioned to SLE in the LAUREL cohort were older than those with classified disease in the confirmatory LFRR nested cohort, possibly because they were recruited into the LAUREL cohort prior to disease transition at baseline and were more likely to be of European American descent (11, 68). Similar to other studies, we noted in the current study that the potentially later-onset SLE in the LAUREL cohort included more males (69) and more European

Americans (70), with a somewhat milder presentation vs. SLE patients evaluated from the LFRR confirmatory cohort, including less renal, hematologic, and immunologic criteria and more mucocutaneous criteria post-transition in the LAUREL cohort (70–73). Yet, those with classified SLE in the LAUREL and LFRR cohorts met roughly the same number of ACR criteria, and others have shown that damage accrual is similar between early-and late-onset SLE (69, 72), with the potential for more comorbidities in late-onset SLE (70). These findings reinforce the need for astute long-term follow-up of lupus relatives at highest risk of disease transition.

For many, transition to classified SLE has an insidious clinical onset that can be difficult to pinpoint (70), especially since some of the first patient-reported symptoms may include non-specific "type 2" (33, 35) SLE-associated symptoms such as fatigue,

anxiety, depression, chronic headaches, and sleep disturbances (36, 37, 74, 75). Although these were more likely to be present in pre- and post-classification lupus relatives who also met clinical ACR criteria in the LAUREL and LFRR cohorts, with fatigue more prevalent in pre-SLE relatives at baseline, they were also more frequent at baseline and follow-up in clinically unaffected relatives compared to HC in the LAUREL cohort. These findings reinforce the notion of intertwining of type 2 and type 1 (inflammatory/clinical) features in SLE (33, 35), and justify the need for more SLE-specific symptom screening in lupus relatives. Of note, SLE-CSQ scores were consistently increased in lupus relatives and HC in both the LAUREL and LFRR cohorts who reported type 2 symptoms, with the highest scores in relatives who also presented with clinical ACR criteria at baseline and developed ILE or transitioned to SLE at follow-up in LAUREL and the LFRR. Yet, SLE-CSQ scores were also increased in clinically unaffected relatives compared to matched HC.

SLE-CSQ scores were highly correlative with number of medical record confirmed ACR criteria met in both cohorts, even before SLE transition, supporting the utility of SLE-CSQ as a clinical screening tool (11, 41). The increase in SLE-CSQ scores associated with type 2 symptoms suggests that there may also be additional underlying alternate or concurrent non-SLE processes. One candidate that may be present in both clinically unaffected relatives and those who develop ILE or SLE is fibromyalgia, which has been previously noted in SLE patients with either active or inactive disease who experience type 2 symptoms (33). Many fibromyalgia patients are also ANA positive, yet previous studies suggest that ANA positivity is not necessarily predictive of SLE or other autoimmune disease development (76, 77), similar to what we have observed in lupus relatives [(11) and current study]. Another candidate, with or without fibromyalgia, is undifferentiated connective tissue disease (UCTD) (78), particularly in unaffected lupus relatives. Unlike their ILE counterparts, who met both serologic and clinical classification criteria for SLE, and a number of whom were being treated with immunosuppressive medication, clinically unaffected lupus relatives exhibited only ANA positivity and immunologic/serologic manifestations, usually anti-cardiolipin autoantibody positivity. That both ILE and clinically unaffected lupus relatives exhibited increased levels of regulatory immune mediators suggests that the presence of clinical classification criteria may differentiate ILE from UCTD (37, 78) and is supported by the presence of arthritis or photosensitivity being among the greatest differentiators of lupus relatives who remained clinically unaffected or developed ILE, whether in the LAUREL cohort at baseline or follow-up or in the confirmatory LFRR cohort.

Although differences in ANA titer or autoantibody specificity accumulation were not noted with the presence of type 2 symptoms (data not shown), except for sleep disturbances, where no patterns of immune mediator changes were found, there was a consistent increase in plasma BLyS levels, particularly among lupus relatives reporting type 2 symptoms who remained clinically unaffected or only developed ILE. Conversely, increased plasma levels of IL-10 were found in lupus relatives

who did *not* report type 2 symptoms, particularly for fatigue. These findings suggest a unique opportunity for intervention in lupus relatives reporting type 2 symptoms with elevated BLyS and/or decreased IL-10 levels, as belimumab has been shown to improve fatigue and quality of life measures in SLE patients (79, 80), while non-pharmacologic modalities such as physical (81, 82) and mindfulness (83) exercises have been shown to increase anti-inflammatory IL-10 levels and decrease fatigue and other type 2 symptoms. Although no immune mediators were found to be associated with sleep disturbances, we observed in the current study that sleep disturbances were more prevalent in lupus relatives meeting clinical ACR criteria at baseline (pretransition) and that those averaging less than seven hours of sleep/night were more likely to transition to SLE [(57, 84) and current study].

Given that lupus relatives who remain clinically unaffected with respect to SLE classification may have other underlying symptoms that would benefit from clinical assessment and intervention, and that individuals with ILE, even if they never reach SLE classification, are at risk for accumulating organ damage (69, 72), screening approaches to identify lupus relatives for early intervention trials and longitudinal assessment studies would be beneficial to both more closely dissect and address immune dysregulation prior to disease classification (85) and potentially reduce the socioeconomic burden of SLE (86). ANA positivity alone, whether in familial (9-11, 66) or non-familial (1, 87) cohorts, is not predictive of who will develop ILE or transition to SLE. Additionally utilizing the SLE-CSQ, that was found to be strongly associated with medical record confirmed cumulative ACR scores, would add specificity for SLE and negative predictive value without substantial increase in administrative burden, particularly if screening for lupus relatives with SLE-CSQ scores of 3 (possible lupus) or more (probable lupus) (68).

In addition, screening for immune pathway dysregulation in conjunction with ANA positivity may improve our ability to identify individuals at high risk for developing clinical disease (1, 11, 41). In a more limited subset of lupus relatives in the LAUREL cohort, we have previously shown that the proinflammatory mediator SCF was an independent predictor of transition to classified SLE (41), with confirmation of enhanced SCF levels in relatives who developed ILE or transitioned to SLE in the expanded group of relatives in the LAUREL and LFRR cohort in the current study. SCF interacts with the receptor, c-kit, to enhance pro-inflammatory adaptive immunity (32, 88) that drives downstream effector mediators that include MCP chemokines, MCP-1 and MCP-3 (31), that were increased in lupus relatives, including those with clinical disease. In addition to being associated with reported type 2 symptoms, plasma levels of BLyS were also observed to be elevated in lupus relatives, particularly those meeting clinical disease criteria who developed ILE or transitioned to SLE. BLyS is produced in response to both type I IFN (IFN- $\alpha$ ) (89), a heritable risk factor in SLE (13), and type II IFN (IFN- $\gamma$ ) (21), a Th1-type cytokine affected by signaling through IL-2Ra (90, 91), the soluble form of which was similarly increased in the current study. In addition to its

association with SLE pathogenesis (22) and disease activity and flare (92, 93), BLyS has been shown in previous studies to be elevated as patients transition from autoantibody positivity to clinical disease and transition to classified SLE (1, 2), with blockade of BLyS (23, 24), as well as type I IFN receptors (25, 26) and IFN- $\gamma$  (27) that drive BLyS, having the potential to improve disease outcomes in subsets of SLE patients.

In contrast, the regulatory mediator IL-10, observed to be decreased in lupus relatives with type 2 symptoms, along with active TGF-β, previously shown to be a negative predictor of SLE transition in a more limited subset of lupus relatives in the LAUREL cohort (41), were both increased in lupus relatives without clinical ACR criteria at baseline (LAUREL), as well as clinically unaffected relatives and relatives who only developed ILE, but did not have classified SLE at follow-up (LAUREL and LFRR). That lupus relatives who only developed ILE also had elevated levels of regulatory mediators may explain the mix of negative and positive correlations to SLE-CSQ scores, ACR scores, and autoantibody specificity accumulation in the LAUREL and LFRR cohorts in the current study. Curiously, we observed similar increased levels of TNF- $\alpha$  and IFN- $\gamma$  in clinically unaffected relatives and relatives with ILE, but not classified SLE, in the current study. One possible explanation is that relatives with classified SLE were more likely to be on immune modifying treatments that may decrease these mediators, particularly if these patients were well managed. We have previously shown that both TNF- $\alpha$  and IFN- $\gamma$  are maintained at lower levels in the periphery during periods of non-flare, with rising levels precipitating imminent clinical disease flare (18, 19). For clinically unaffected relatives and those who developed ILE, the Th1-type adaptive mediator IFN-γ is among the earliest dysregulated mediators detected in pre-clinical SLE (1, 2), with TNF-α belonging to the same Th1type cytokine group. The concurrent upregulation of regulatory mediators in these same lupus relatives has the potential to offset underlying basal inflammation in these individuals, while a likely feed-forward effect of accumulating altered inflammatory pathways takes place in those who transition to classified SLE (1, 2).

There are a number of limitations in the current study. Due to the vast majority of lupus relatives entering both the LAUREL and confirmatory LFRR cohorts years before either the SLICC (52) or EULAR/ACR (94) SLE classification criteria were published, it was necessary to utilize the 1997 ACR classification criteria (47, 48) in the current study. Yet, there were similarities in both ACR scores and the recently published SLERPI (50) scores across both LAUREL and the confirmatory LFRR cohorts. The use of unique cohorts necessitated utilization of the nested LFRR cohort as a confirmatory cohort for the follow-up findings in LAUREL. The difference in timing of biological assessments between the cohorts, particularly soluble immune mediators requiring research-use-only multiplex immunoassay platforms that are highly sensitive and specific while sample sparing, but known for inter-user and inter-lot variability (95), precluded the combining of datasets for analysis. Despite this caveat, immune dysregulation noted in LAUREL was largely recapitulated in the

confirmatory LFRR cohort. Despite being able to tease out type 2 symptoms in both cohorts, other self-reported data, such as smoking (96) and alcohol consumption (97), were not widely available for analysis in the current study. That being said, a previous study assessing a subset of SLE patients, lupus relatives, and healthy controls with available self-reported smoking data in the LFRR found no association with increased autoantibody production (98). Finally, the LAUREL cohort only provided a single follow-up time point, and unlike the Department of Defense SLE cohort (1, 2), was not able to provide serially collected longitudinal samples for assessment as lupus relatives transition to classified SLE.

Identifying lupus relatives at risk of transitioning to SLE vs. those who may remain in a state of latent autoimmunity is necessary to decrease the rate of early organ damage for those who transition (5) while reducing the necessity for multiple and/or immunosuppressant treatments that perpetuate morbidity and increased healthcare costs (86). In addition to self-reported symptoms as well as serologic and clinical classification criteria, we found in the current study that immune mediator alterations also differentiate lupus relatives who develop ILE or SLE compared to clinically unaffected relatives and HC. Early intervention in SLE may be most effective before the immune system enters a feedforward, self-sustaining cycle of broken tolerance that results in clinical disease and transition to classified SLE (99). In addition to its potential for treating lupus relatives with type 2 symptoms, discussed above, increased levels of BLyS associated with classification status and the success of belimumab in subsets of SLE patients with classified disease (23) makes this drug a potential steroid-sparing candidate for early intervention in lupus relatives at increased risk of developing clinical disease, particularly those without pre-existing organ damage (100). For those lupus relatives with ILE who meet some clinical ACR criteria, but have not reached SLE classification, hydroxychloroquine may be a viable early intervention candidate (101), with evidence of delayed transition to classified SLE (7) and clinical improvement in patients with ILE (8). Adequate screening using a combination of self-reported assessments and serological immune components, coupled with longitudinal monitoring and early intervention strategies may be the key to maintain clinically unaffected lupus relatives and delaying or preventing disease transition in relatives who already meet clinical classification criteria.

#### DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Institutional Review Board, OMRF and MUSC. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

MEM designed and carried out experiments, completed data analysis, and principally wrote manuscript. KAY, JMG, and JMN provided experimental and editorial guidance. DLK, GSG, MHW, MLI, DJW, DRK, JBH, and JAJ provided patient data and samples for the LAUREL and LFRR cohorts, as well as editorial guidance. JAJ provided additional support in addition to experimental and editorial guidance. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

This study was supported by the National Institute of Allergy, Immunology and Infectious Diseases, Office of Research on Women's Health, National Institute of General Medical Sciences, and the National Institute of Arthritis, Musculoskeletal and Skin Diseases under award numbers U01AI101934, U19AI082714, UM1AI144292, P30AR073750, U54GM104938, and P30GM103510.

#### REFERENCES

- Lu R, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Bean KM, Fife DA, Chen H, et al. Dysregulation of Innate and Adaptive Serum Mediators Precedes Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification and Improves Prognostic Accuracy of Autoantibodies. J Autoimmun (2016) 74:182–93. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut. 2016.06.001
- Munroe ME, Lu R, Zhao YD, Fife DA, Robertson JM, Guthridge JM, et al. Altered Type II Interferon Precedes Autoantibody Accrual and Elevated Type I Interferon Activity Prior to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75(11):2014–21. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2015-208140
- Nokoff N, Rewers M. Pathogenesis of Type 1 Diabetes: Lessons From Natural History Studies of High-Risk Individuals. Ann NY Acad Sci (2013) 1281:1–15. doi: 10.1111/nyas.12021
- Hughes-Austin JM, Deane KD, Derber LA, Kolfenbach JR, Zerbe GO, Sokolove J, et al. Multiple Cytokines and Chemokines Are Associated With Rheumatoid Arthritis-Related Autoimmunity in First-Degree Relatives Without Rheumatoid Arthritis: Studies of the Aetiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis (SERA). Ann Rheum Dis (2013) 72(6):901–7. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-201505
- Urowitz MB, Gladman DD, Ibanez D, Fortin PR, Bae SC, Gordon C, et al. Evolution of Disease Burden Over Five Years in a Multicenter Inception Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Cohort. Arthritis Care Res (2012) 64(1):132– 7. doi: 10.1002/acr.20648
- Ruiz-Irastorza G, Martin-Iglesias D, Soto-Peleteiro A. Update on Antimalarials and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Curr Opin Rheumatol (2020) 32(6):572–82. doi: 10.1097/BOR.0000000000000743
- James JA, Kim-Howard XR, Bruner BF, Jonsson MK, McClain MT, Arbuckle MR, et al. Hydroxychloroquine Sulfate Treatment Is Associated With Later Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2007) 16 (6):401–9. doi: 10.1177/0961203307078579
- Olsen NJ, McAloose C, Carter J, Han BK, Raman I, Li QZ, et al. Clinical and Immunologic Profiles in Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus and Improvement With Hydroxychloroquine Treatment. Autoimm Dis (2016) 2016:8791629. doi: 10.1155/2016/8791629
- Ulff-Moller CJ, Simonsen J, Kyvik KO, Jacobsen S, Frisch M. Family History
  of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Risk of Autoimmune Disease:
  Nationwide Cohort Study in Denmark 1977-2013. Rheumatol (Oxford)
  (2017) 56(6):957-64. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kex005
- 10. Sinicato NA, de Oliveira L, Lapa A, Postal M, Pelicari KO, Costallat LTL, et al. Familial Aggregation of Childhood- and Adulthood-Onset Systemic

This material is also the result of work supported with resources and the use of facilities through the Department of Veterans Affairs. This publication is the sole responsibility of the authors and does not represent the views of the National Institutes of Health or the Department of Veterans Affairs. This work was also supported by the OMRF Lou C. Kerr Chair in Biomedical Research to JAJ.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

The authors wish to thank Jourdan Anderson and Timothy Gross for their technical assistance.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.866181/full#supplementary-material

- Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Care Res (2020) 72(8):1147-51. doi: 10.1002/acr 23931
- Munroe ME, Young KA, Kamen DL, Guthridge JM, Niewold TB, Costenbader KH, et al. Discerning Risk of Disease Transition in Relatives of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients Utilizing Soluble Mediators and Clinical Features. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(3):630–42. doi: 10.1002/ art.40004
- Niewold TB. Interferon Alpha as a Primary Pathogenic Factor in Human Lupus. J Interferon Cytokine Res (2011) 31(12):887–92. doi: 10.1089/ jir.2011.0071
- 13. Niewold TB, Hua J, Lehman TJ, Harley JB, Crow MK. High Serum IFN-Alpha Activity Is a Heritable Risk Factor for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Genes Immun* (2007) 8(6):492–502. doi: 10.1038/sj.gene.6364408
- 14. Weckerle CE, Franek BS, Kelly JA, Kumabe M, Mikolaitis RA, Green SL, et al. Network Analysis of Associations Between Serum Interferon-Alpha Activity, Autoantibodies, and Clinical Features in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2011) 63(4):1044–53. doi: 10.1002/art.30187
- Li QZ, Zhou J, Lian Y, Zhang B, Branch VK, Carr-Johnson F, et al. Interferon Signature Gene Expression Is Correlated With Autoantibody Profiles in Patients With Incomplete Lupus Syndromes. Clin Exp Immunol (2010) 159 (3):281–91. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2009.04057.x
- Chiche L, Jourde-Chiche N, Whalen E, Presnell S, Gersuk V, Dang K, et al. Modular Transcriptional Repertoire Analyses of Adults With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Reveal Distinct Type I and Type II Interferon Signatures. Arthritis Rheumatol (2014) 66(6):1583–95. doi: 10.1002/ art.38628
- Liu W, Li M, Wang Z, Wang J. IFN-Gamma Mediates the Development of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *BioMed Res Int* (2020) 2020:7176515. doi: 10.1155/2020/7176515
- Munroe ME, Vista ES, Merrill JT, Guthridge JM, Roberts VC, James JA. Pathways of Impending Disease Flare in African-American Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients. J Autoimmun (2017) 78:70–8. doi: 10.1016/j.iaut.2016.12.005
- Munroe ME, Vista ES, Guthridge JM, Thompson LF, Merrill JT, James JA. Pro-Inflammatory Adaptive Cytokines and Shed Tumor Necrosis Factor Receptors are Elevated Preceding Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Disease Flare. Arthritis Rheumatol (2014) 66(7):1888–99. doi: 10.1002/art.38573
- Schroder K, Hertzog PJ, Ravasi T, Hume DA. Interferon-Gamma: An Overview of Signals, Mechanisms and Functions. J Leukoc Biol (2004) 75 (2):163–89. doi: 10.1189/jlb.0603252

- 21. Harigai M, Kawamoto M, Hara M, Kubota T, Kamatani N, Miyasaka N. Excessive Production of IFN-Gamma in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Its Contribution to Induction of B Lymphocyte Stimulator/B Cell-Activating Factor/TNF Ligand Superfamily-13B. *J Immunol* (2008) 181(3):2211–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.181.3.2211
- Vincent FB, Morand EF, Schneider P, Mackay F. The BAFF/APRIL System in SLE Pathogenesis. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2014) 10(6):365–73. doi: 10.1038/ nrrheum.2014.33
- Iaccarino L, Bettio S, Reggia R, Zen M, Frassi M, Andreoli L, et al. Effects of Belimumab on Flare Rate and Expected Damage Progression in Patients With Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Care Res (2017) 69 (1):115–23. doi: 10.1002/acr.22971
- 24. Stohl W, Hiepe F, Latinis KM, Thomas M, Scheinberg MA, Clarke A, et al. Belimumab Reduces Autoantibodies, Normalizes Low Complement Levels, and Reduces Select B Cell Populations in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2012) 64(7):2328–37. doi: 10.1002/ art.34400
- Riggs JM, Hanna RN, Rajan B, Zerrouki K, Karnell JL, Sagar D, et al. Characterisation of Anifrolumab, a Fully Human Anti-Interferon Receptor Antagonist Antibody for the Treatment of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Lupus Sci Med (2018) 5(1):e000261. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2018-000261
- Casey KA, Guo X, Smith MA, Wang S, Sinibaldi D, Sanjuan MA, et al. Type I Interferon Receptor Blockade With Anifrolumab Corrects Innate and Adaptive Immune Perturbations of SLE. Lupus Sci Med (2018) 5(1): e000286. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2018-000286
- Welcher AA, Boedigheimer M, Kivitz AJ, Amoura Z, Buyon J, Rudinskaya A, et al. Blockade of Interferon-Gamma Normalizes Interferon-Regulated Gene Expression and Serum CXCL10 Levels in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2015) 67(10):2713–22. doi: 10.1002/art.39248
- Chen P, Vu T, Narayanan A, Sohn W, Wang J, Boedigheimer M, et al. Pharmacokinetic and Pharmacodynamic Relationship of AMG 811, An Anti-IFN-Gamma IgG Monoclonal Antibody, in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Pharm Res* (2015) 32(2):640–53. doi: 10.1007/s11095-014-1492-2
- 29. Yellin M, Paliienko I, Balanescu A, Ter-Vartanian S, Tseluyko V, Xu LA, et al. Randomized, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Study Evaluating the Efficacy and Safety of MDX-1100, a Fully Human Anti-CXCL10 Monoclonal Antibody, in Combination With Methotrexate in Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2012) 64(6):1730–9. doi: 10.1002/art.34330
- Sandborn WJ, Rutgeerts P, Colombel JF, Ghosh S, Petryka R, Sands BE, et al. Eldelumab [Anti-Interferon-Gamma-Inducible Protein-10 Antibody] Induction Therapy for Active Crohn's Disease: A Randomised, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Phase IIa Study. J Crohn's Colitis (2017) 11 (7):811–9. doi: 10.1093/ecco-jcc/jjx005
- Oliveira SH, Lukacs NW. Stem Cell Factor: A Hemopoietic Cytokine With Important Targets in Asthma. Curr Drug Targets Inflammation Allergy (2003) 2(4):313–8. doi: 10.2174/1568010033483990
- Ray P, Krishnamoorthy N, Oriss TB, Ray A. Signaling of C-Kit in Dendritic Cells Influences Adaptive Immunity. *Ann NY Acad Sci* (2010) 1183:104–22. doi: 10.1111/j.1749-6632.2009.05122.x
- Rogers JL, Eudy AM, Pisetsky D, Criscione-Schreiber LG, Sun K, Doss J, et al. Using Clinical Characteristics and Patient-Reported Outcome Measures to Categorize Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Subtypes. Arthritis Care Res (2021) 73(3):386–93. doi: 10.1002/acr.24135
- 34. Lambers W, Arends S, Roozendaal C, Brouwer E, Bootsma H, Westra J, et al. Prevalence of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus-Related Symptoms Assessed by Using the Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire in a Large Population-Based Cohort. *Lupus Sci Med* (2021) 8(1):e000555. doi: 10.1136/ lupus-2021-000555
- Pisetsky DS, Clowse MEB, Criscione-Schreiber LG, Rogers JL. A Novel System to Categorize the Symptoms of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Care Res (2019) 71(6):735–41. doi: 10.1002/acr.23794
- Leuchten N, Milke B, Winkler-Rohlfing B, Daikh D, Dorner T, Johnson SR, et al. Early Symptoms of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE) Recalled by 339 SLE Patients. *Lupus* (2018) 27(9):1431–6. doi: 10.1177/0961203 318776093

- 37. Mosca M, Costenbader KH, Johnson SR, Lorenzoni V, Sebastiani GD, Hoyer BF, et al. Brief Report: How Do Patients With Newly Diagnosed Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Present? A Multicenter Cohort of Early Systemic Lupus Erythematosus to Inform the Development of New Classification Criteria. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(1):91–8. doi: 10.1002/art.40674
- Karlson EW, Sanchez-Guerrero J, Wright EA, Lew RA, Daltroy LH, Katz JN, et al. A Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire for Population Studies. *Ann Epidemiol* (1995) 5(4):297–302. doi: 10.1016/1047-2797(94) 00096-C
- Karlson EW, Costenbader KH, McAlindon TE, Massarotti EM, Fitzgerald LM, Jajoo R, et al. High Sensitivity, Specificity and Predictive Value of the Connective Tissue Disease Screening Questionnaire Among Urban African-American Women. Lupus (2005) 14(10):832-6. doi: 10.1191/ 0961203305ln22270a
- Walitt BT, Constantinescu F, Katz JD, Weinstein A, Wang H, Hernandez RK, et al. Validation of Self-Report of Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: The Women's Health Initiative. *J Rheumatol* (2008) 35(5):811–8.
- Aberle T, Bourn RL, Munroe ME, Chen H, Roberts VC, Guthridge JM, et al. Clinical and Serologic Features in Patients With Incomplete Lupus Classification Versus Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients and Controls. Arthritis Care Res (2017) 69(12):1780–8. doi: 10.1002/acr.23201
- 42. Yee CS, Su L, Toescu V, Hickman R, Situnayake D, Bowman S, et al. Birmingham SLE Cohort: Outcomes of a Large Inception Cohort Followed for Up to 21 Years. *Rheumatol (Oxf)* (2015) 54(5):836–43. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keu412
- Piga M, Floris A, Sebastiani GD, Prevete I, Iannone F, Coladonato L, et al. Risk Factors of Damage in Early Diagnosed Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Results of the Italian Multicentre Early Lupus Project Inception Cohort. Rheumatol (Oxf) (2020) 59(9):2272–81. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kez584
- Rahman P, Gladman DD, Urowitz MB, Hallett D, Tam LS. Early Damage as Measured by the SLICC/ACR Damage Index Is a Predictor of Mortality in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2001) 10(2):93–6. doi: 10.1191/ 096120301670679959
- 45. Nossent J, Kiss E, Rozman B, Pokorny G, Vlachoyiannopoulos P, Olesinska M, et al. Disease Activity and Damage Accrual During the Early Disease Course in a Multinational Inception Cohort of Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2010) 19(8):949–56. doi: 10.1177/0961203310366572
- Rasmussen A, Sevier S, Kelly JA, Glenn SB, Aberle T, Cooney CM, et al. The Lupus Family Registry and Repository. *Rheumatol (Oxf)* (2011) 50(1):47–59. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keq302
- Hochberg MC. Updating the American College of Rheumatology Revised Criteria for the Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (1997) 40(9):1725. doi: 10.1002/art.1780400928
- 48. Tan EM, Cohen AS, Fries JF, Masi AT, McShane DJ, Rothfield NF, et al. The 1982 Revised Criteria for the Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (1982) 25(11):1271-7. doi: 10.1002/art.1780251101
- Kamen DL, Barron M, Parker TM, Shaftman SR, Bruner GR, Aberle T, et al. Autoantibody Prevalence and Lupus Characteristics in a Unique African American Population. Arthritis Rheumatol (2008) 58(5):1237–47. doi: 10.1002/art.23416
- Adamichou C, Genitsaridi I, Nikolopoulos D, Nikoloudaki M, Repa A, Bortoluzzi A, et al. Lupus or Not? SLE Risk Probability Index (SLERPI): A Simple, Clinician-Friendly Machine Learning-Based Model to Assist the Diagnosis of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2021) 80 (6):758–66. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-219069
- 51. Bruner BF, Guthridge JM, Lu R, Vidal G, Kelly JA, Robertson JM, et al. Comparison of Autoantibody Specificities Between Traditional and Bead-Based Assays in a Large, Diverse Collection of Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Family Members. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2012) 64 (11):3677–86. doi: 10.1002/art.34651
- 52. Petri M, Orbai AM, Alarcon GS, Gordon C, Merrill JT, Fortin PR, et al. Derivation and Validation of the Systemic Lupus International Collaborating Clinics Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus

- Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2012) 64(8):2677-86. doi: 10.1002/art.34473
- 53. Dupont NC, Wang K, Wadhwa PD, Culhane JF, Nelson EL. Validation and Comparison of Luminex Multiplex Cytokine Analysis Kits With ELISA: Determinations of a Panel of Nine Cytokines in Clinical Sample Culture Supernatants. J Reprod Immunol (2005) 66(2):175–91. doi: 10.1016/j.iri.2005.03.005
- Dossus L, Becker S, Achaintre D, Kaaks R, Rinaldi S. Validity of Multiplex-Based Assays for Cytokine Measurements in Serum and Plasma From "Non-Diseased" Subjects: Comparison With ELISA. *J Immunol Methods* (2009) 350(1-2):125–32. doi: 10.1016/j.jim.2009.09.001
- Akobeng AK. Understanding Diagnostic Tests 3: Receiver Operating Characteristic Curves. Acta Paediatr (2007) 96(5):644–7. doi: 10.1111/ j.1651-2227.2006.00178.x
- Lawson R. Small Sample Confidence Intervals for the Odds Ratio. Commun Stat-Simul C (2004) 33(4):1095–113. doi: 10.1081/SAC-200040691
- 57. Young KA, Munroe ME, Harley JB, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Gilkensen GS, et al. Less Than 7 Hours of Sleep Per Night Is Associated With Transitioning to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2018) 27 (9):1524–31. doi: 10.1177/0961203318778368
- Heinlen LD, McClain MT, Merrill J, Akbarali YW, Edgerton CC, Harley JB, et al. Clinical Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Precede Diagnosis, and Associated Autoantibodies are Present Before Clinical Symptoms. Arthritis Rheumatol (2007) 56(7):2344–51. doi: 10.1002/art.22665
- Arbuckle MR, McClain MT, Rubertone MV, Scofield RH, Dennis GJ, James JA, et al. Development of Autoantibodies Before the Clinical Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. N Engl J Med (2003) 349(16):1526–33. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021933
- Kuo CF, Grainge MJ, Valdes AM, See LC, Luo SF, Yu KH, et al. Familial Aggregation of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Coaggregation of Autoimmune Diseases in Affected Families. *JAMA Intern Med* (2015) 175 (9):1518–1526. doi: 10.1001/jamainternmed.2015.3528
- 61. Wang Y, Chen S, Chen J, Xie X, Gao S, Zhang C, et al. Germline Genetic Patterns Underlying Familial Rheumatoid Arthritis, Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Primary Sjogren's Syndrome Highlight T Cell-Initiated Autoimmunity. Ann Rheum Dis (2020) 79(2):268–75. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2019-215533
- Satoh M, Chan EK, Ho LA, Rose KM, Parks CG, Cohn RD, et al. Prevalence and Sociodemographic Correlates of Antinuclear Antibodies in the United States. Arthritis Rheumatol (2012) 64(7):2319–27. doi: 10.1002/art.34380
- 63. Lawrence JS, Martins CL, Drake GL. A Family Survey of Lupus Erythematosus. 1. Heritability. *J Rheumatol* (1987) 14(5):913–21.
- Michel M, Johanet C, Meyer O, Frances C, Wittke F, Michel C, et al. Familial Lupus Erythematosus. Clinical and Immunologic Features of 125 Multiplex Families. *Medicine* (2001) 80(3):153–8. doi: 10.1097/00005792-200105000-00001
- James JA, Chen H, Young KA, Bemis EA, Seifert J, Bourn RL, et al. Latent Autoimmunity Across Disease-Specific Boundaries in at-Risk First-Degree Relatives of SLE and RA Patients. *EBioMedicine* (2019) 42:76–85. doi: 10.1016/j.ebiom.2019.03.063
- Langkilde H, Voss A, Heegaard N, Laustrup H. Autoantibodies Persist in Relatives to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients During 12 Years Follow-Up. Lupus (2017) 26(7):723–8. doi: 10.1177/096120331 6676378
- Olsen NJ, Yousif M, Mutwally A, Cory M, Elmagboul N, Karp DR. Organ Damage in High-Risk Patients With Systemic and Incomplete Lupus Syndromes. *Rheumatol Int* (2013) 33(10):2585–2590. doi: 10.1007/s00296-013-2783-3
- Young KA, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Gilkensen GS, Harley JB, et al. Screening Characteristics for Enrichment of Individuals at Higher Risk for Transitioning to Classified SLE. *Lupus* (2019) 28(5):597–606. doi: 10.1177/0961203319834675
- Stefanidou S, Gerodimos C, Benos A, Galanopoulou V, Chatziyannis I, Kanakoudi F, et al. Clinical Expression and Course in Patients With Late Onset Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Hippokratia* (2013) 17(2):153–6.
- 70. Riveros Frutos A, Holgado S, Sanvisens Berge A, Casas I, Olive A, Lopez-Longo FJ, et al. Late-Onset Versus Early-Onset Systemic Lupus: Characteristics and Outcome in a National Multicentre Register

- (RELESSER). Rheumatol (Oxford) (2021) 60(4):1793-803. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keaa477
- Aljohani R, Gladman DD, Su J, Urowitz MB. Disease Evolution in Late-Onset and Early-Onset Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2017) 26 (11):1190–6. doi: 10.1177/0961203317696593
- 72. Tomic-Lucic A, Petrovic R, Radak-Perovic M, Milovanovic D, Milovanovic J, Zivanovic S, et al. Late-Onset Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Clinical Features, Course, and Prognosis. *Clin Rheumatol* (2013) 32(7):1053–8. doi: 10.1007/s10067-013-2238-y
- Feng X, Zou Y, Pan W, Wang X, Wu M, Zhang M, et al. Associations of Clinical Features and Prognosis With Age at Disease Onset in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2014) 23(3):327–34. doi: 10.1177/ 0961203313513508
- Rees F, Doherty M, Lanyon P, Davenport G, Riley RD, Zhang W, et al. Early Clinical Features in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Can They Be Used to Achieve Earlier Diagnosis? A Risk Prediction Model. Arthritis Care Res (2017) 69(6):833–41. doi: 10.1002/acr.23021
- Askanase AD, Nguyen S, Neville K, Danias G, Hanrahan LM, Merrill JT. The Spectrum of Health Domains Important to Lupus Patients Early Development of a Disease Activity Patient Reported Outcome. *Bull Hosp Jt Dis* (2013) (2019) 77(2):92–8.
- 76. Hafiz W, Nori R, Bregasi A, Noamani B, Bonilla D, Lisnevskaia L, et al. Fatigue Severity in Anti-Nuclear Antibody-Positive Individuals Does Not Correlate With Pro-Inflammatory Cytokine Levels or Predict Imminent Progression to Symptomatic Disease. Arthritis Res Ther (2019) 21(1):223. doi: 10.1186/s13075-019-2013-9
- 77. Kotter I, Neuscheler D, Gunaydin I, Wernet D, Klein R. Is There a Predisposition for the Development of Autoimmune Diseases in Patients With Fibromyalgia? Retrospective Analysis With Long Term Follow-Up. Rheumatol Int (2007) 27(11):1031–9. doi: 10.1007/s00296-007-0413-7
- Sciascia S, Roccatello D, Radin M, Parodis I, Yazdany J, Pons-Estel G, et al. Differentiating Between UCTD and Early-Stage SLE: From Definitions to Clinical Approach. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2022) 18(1):9–21. doi: 10.1038/ s41584-021-00710-2
- Strand V, Berry P, Lin X, Asukai Y, Punwaney R, Ramachandran S. Long-Term Impact of Belimumab on Health-Related Quality of Life and Fatigue in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Six Years of Treatment. Arthritis Care Res (2019) 71(6):829–38. doi: 10.1002/acr.23788
- Jolly M, Annapureddy N, Arnaud L, Devilliers H. Changes in Quality of Life in Relation to Disease Activity in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: *Post-Hoc* Analysis of the BLISS-52 Trial. *Lupus* (2019) 28(14):1628–39. doi: 10.1177/ 0961203319886065
- 81. Andrade A, Vilarino GT, Sieczkowska SM, Coimbra DR, Steffens RAK, Vietta GG. Acute Effects of Physical Exercises on the Inflammatory Markers of Patients With Fibromyalgia Syndrome: A Systematic Review. *J Neuroimmunol* (2018) 316:40–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jneuroim.2017.12.007
- 82. Perandini LA, Sales-de-Oliveira D, Mello SB, Camara NO, Benatti FB, Lima FR, et al. Exercise Training Can Attenuate the Inflammatory Milieu in Women With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *J Appl Physiol* (1985) (2014) 117(6):639–47. doi: 10.1152/japplphysiol.00486.2014
- Andres-Rodriguez L, Borras X, Feliu-Soler A, Perez-Aranda A, Rozadilla-Sacanell A, Montero-Marin J, et al. Immune-Inflammatory Pathways and Clinical Changes in Fibromyalgia Patients Treated With Mindfulness-Based Stress Reduction (MBSR): A Randomized, Controlled Clinical Trial. Brain Behav Immun (2019) 80:109–19. doi: 10.1016/j.bbi.2019.02.030
- 84. Palagini L, Tani C, Mauri M, Carli L, Vagnani S, Bombardieri S, et al. Sleep Disorders and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2014) 23(2):115–23. doi: 10.1177/0961203313518623
- Kan HJ, Song X, Johnson BH, Bechtel B, O'Sullivan D, Molta CT. Healthcare Utilization and Costs of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Medicaid. BioMed Res Int (2013) 2013:808391. doi: 10.1155/2013/808391
- Meacock R, Dale N, Harrison MJ. The Humanistic and Economic Burden of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Systematic Review. *PharmacoEconomics* (2013) 31(1):49–61. doi: 10.1007/s40273-012-0007-4
- 87. Slight-Webb S, Lu R, Ritterhouse LL, Munroe ME, Maecker HT, Fathman CG, et al. Autoantibody-Positive Healthy Individuals Display Unique Immune Profiles That May Regulate Autoimmunity. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2016) 68(10):2492–502. doi: 10.1002/art.39706

- 88. Krishnamoorthy N, Oriss TB, Paglia M, Fei M, Yarlagadda M, Vanhaesebroeck B, et al. Activation of C-Kit in Dendritic Cells Regulates T Helper Cell Differentiation and Allergic Asthma. Nat Med (2008) 14 (5):565–73. doi: 10.1038/nm1766
- Lopez P, Scheel-Toellner D, Rodriguez-Carrio J, Caminal-Montero L, Gordon C, Suarez A. Interferon-Alpha-Induced B-Lymphocyte Stimulator Expression and Mobilization in Healthy and Systemic Lupus Erthymatosus Monocytes. *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2014) 53(12):2249–58. doi: 10.1093/ rheumatology/keu249
- Malek TR, Yu A, Scibelli P, Lichtenheld MG, Codias EK. Broad Programming by IL-2 Receptor Signaling for Extended Growth to Multiple Cytokines and Functional Maturation of Antigen-Activated T Cells. J Immunol (2001) 166(3):1675-83. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol. 166.3.1675
- McDyer JF, Li Z, John S, Yu X, Wu CY, Ragheb JA. IL-2 Receptor Blockade Inhibits Late, But Not Early, IFN-Gamma and CD40 Ligand Expression in Human T Cells: Disruption of Both IL-12-Dependent and -Independent Pathways of IFN-Gamma Production. *J Immunol* (2002) 169(5):2736–46. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.169.5.2736
- Petri MA, van Vollenhoven RF, Buyon J, Levy RA, Navarra SV, Cervera R, et al. Baseline Predictors of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Flares: Data From the Combined Placebo Groups in the Phase III Belimumab Trials. Arthritis Rheumatol (2013) 65(8):2143–53. doi: 10.1002/art.37995
- 93. Merrill JT, Immermann F, Whitley M, Zhou T, Hill A, O'Toole M, et al. The Biomarkers of Lupus Disease Study: A Bold Approach May Mitigate Interference of Background Immunosuppressants in Clinical Trials. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2017) 69(6):1257–66. doi: 10.1002/art.40086
- Aringer M, Costenbader K, Daikh D, Brinks R, Mosca M, Ramsey-Goldman R, et al. European League Against Rheumatism/American College of Rheumatology Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(9):1400-12. doi: 10.1002/art.40930
- Breen EC, Reynolds SM, Cox C, Jacobson LP, Magpantay L, Mulder CB, et al. Multisite Comparison of High-Sensitivity Multiplex Cytokine Assays. Clin Vaccine Immunol (2011) 18(8):1229–42. doi: 10.1128/CVI.05032-11
- 96. Hahn J, Leatherwood C, Malspeis S, Liu X, Lu B, Roberts AL, et al. Associations Between Smoking and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE)-Related Cytokines and Chemokines Among US Female Nurses. Arthritis Care Res (2020) 73(11):1583–1589. doi: 10.1177/0961203320929427
- Hahn J, Leatherwood C, Malspeis S, Liu X, Lu B, Roberts AL, et al. Associations Between Daily Alcohol Consumption and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus-Related Cytokines and Chemokines Among US Female

- Nurses Without SLE. Lupus (2020) 29(8):976-82. doi: 10.1177/0961203320929427
- Young KA, Terrell DR, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Gilkeson GS, Karp DR, et al. Smoking Is Not Associated With Autoantibody Production in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients, Unaffected First-Degree Relatives, Nor Healthy Controls. Lupus (2014) 23(4):360-9. doi: 10.1177/ 0961203314520838
- Buyon JP, Cohen P, Merrill JT, Gilkeson G, Kaplan M, James J, et al. A Highlight From the LUPUS 2014 Meeting: Eight Great Ideas. *Lupus Sci Med* (2015) 2(1):e000087. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2015-000087
- 100. Parodis I, Sjowall C, Jonsen A, Ramskold D, Zickert A, Frodlund M, et al. Smoking and Pre-Existing Organ Damage Reduce the Efficacy of Belimumab in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Autoimmun Rev* (2017) 16(4):343–51. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2017.02.005
- 101. Olsen NJ, James JA, Arriens C, Ishimori ML, Wallace DJ, Kamen DL, et al. Study of Anti-Malarials in Incomplete Lupus Erythematosus (SMILE): Study Protocol for a Randomized Controlled Trial. *Trials* (2018) 19(1):694. doi: 10.1186/s13063-018-3076-7

**Author Disclaimer:** The views expressed in this article are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the official policy or position of the Department of the Navy, Department of the Army, US Armed Forces Department of Defense, or the US Government.

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Munroe, Young, Guthridge, Kamen, Gilkeson, Weisman, Ishimori, Wallace, Karp, Harley, Norris and James. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Ryu Watanabe, Osaka Metropolitan University, Japan

#### Reviewed by:

Guy Serre, Université Toulouse III Paul Sabatier, France Hugues Allard-Chamard, Université de Sherbrooke, Canada

#### \*Correspondence:

Kevin D. Deane kevin.deane@cuanschutz.edu

<sup>†</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work and share first authorship

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

> Received: 09 April 2022 Accepted: 09 May 2022 Published: 22 June 2022

#### Citation:

Bergstedt DT, Tarter WJ,
Peterson RA, Feser ML, Parish MC,
Striebich CC, Demoruelle MK, Moss L,
Bemis EA, Norris JM, Holers VM,
Edison JD, Thiele GM, Mikuls TR and
Deane KD (2022) Antibodies to
Citrullinated Protein Antigens,
Rheumatoid Factor Isotypes and
the Shared Epitope and the NearTerm Development of ClinicallyApparent Rheumatoid Arthritis.
Front. Immunol. 13:916277.
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.916277

# Antibodies to Citrullinated Protein Antigens, Rheumatoid Factor Isotypes and the Shared Epitope and the Near-Term Development of ClinicallyApparent Rheumatoid Arthritis

Dylan T. Bergstedt<sup>1,2†</sup>, Wyatt J. Tarter<sup>3†</sup>, Ryan A. Peterson<sup>3†</sup>, Marie L. Feser<sup>2</sup>, Mark C. Parish<sup>2</sup>, Christopher C. Striebich<sup>2</sup>, M. Kristen Demoruelle<sup>2</sup>, LauraKay Moss<sup>2</sup>, Elizabeth A. Bemis<sup>2</sup>, Jill M. Norris<sup>4</sup>, V. Michael Holers<sup>2</sup>, Jess D. Edison<sup>5</sup>, Geoffrey M. Thiele<sup>6</sup>, Ted R. Mikuls<sup>6</sup> and Kevin D. Deane<sup>2\*</sup>

Department of Medicine, St. Joseph's Hospital, SCL Health, Denver, CO, United States, <sup>2</sup> Division of Rheumatology, University of Colorado Denver Anschutz Medical Campus, Aurora, CO, United States, <sup>3</sup> Department of Biostatistics and Informatics, Colorado School of Public Health, University of Colorado-Denver Anschutz Medical Campus, Aurora, CO, United States, <sup>4</sup> Department of Epidemiology, Colorado School of Public Health, University of Colorado Denver Anschutz Medical Campus, Aurora, CO, United States, <sup>5</sup> Department of Medicine, Walter Reed National Military Medical Center, Bethesda, MD, United States, <sup>6</sup> University of Nebraska Medical Center and VA Nebraska-Western lowa Health Care System, Omaha, NE, United States

**Background/Purpose** In rheumatoid arthritis (RA) autoantibodies including antibodies to citrullinated protein antigens (ACPA) and rheumatoid factor (RF) can be predictive of incident clinical RA. However, there is limited understanding of how antibody changes over time impact prediction of the likelihood and timing of future clinical RA.

Materials and Methods: We evaluated relationships between ACPA, the shared epitope (SE), RF isotypes and incident RA in a prospective cohort of 90 ACPA(+) individuals without baseline arthritis identified through health-fair testing (i.e. Healthfair). We also evaluated ACPA and RF isotypes and time-to-diagnosis of RA in a retrospective cohort of 215 individuals with RA from the Department of Defense Serum Repository (DoDSR).

**Results:** Twenty-six of 90 (29%) of ACPA(+) Healthfair participants developed incident RA. Baseline or incident dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity was associated with increased risk for incident RA (HR 3.09; 95% CI 1.15 to 8.29) although RFs were negative in ~50% of individuals with incident RA. SE was associated with increased risk of RA (HR 2.87, 95% CI 1.22-6.76). In the DoDSR cohort, triple positivity for ACPA, RF-IgA and RF-IgM was present a median of 1-2 years prior to RA diagnosis, with some sex-specific differences.

**Conclusion:** These findings can be used to counsel individuals at-risk for future RA and to design clinical trials for RA prevention. The findings also suggest that RF could be a surrogate outcome as a success of an immunologic intervention in RA prevention. Additional studies are needed to understand the biologic of different patterns of autoantibody elevations in RA evolution.

Keywords: rheumatoid arthritis (RA), pre-rheumatoid arthritis (pre-RA), antibodies to citrullinated protein antigens (ACPA), rheumatoid factor (RF), prediction of future rheumatoid arthritis, shared epitope (SE)

#### INTRODUCTION

A number of studies demonstrate that there is a period of seropositive rheumatoid arthritis (RA) development that can be termed 'Pre-RA' during which there are elevations of circulating autoantibodies including antibodies to citrullinated protein antigens (ACPA) and rheumatoid factor (RF) in absence of and prior to the appearance of clinically-apparent inflammatory arthritis (IA) as well as a clinical diagnosis of RA (clinical RA) that may further classifiable by established criteria (1–3). Importantly, these autoantibodies may play a pathogenic role in the development of RA (4, 5); furthermore, the diagnostic accuracy of these autoantibodies for the future onset of clinical IA/RA has underpinned the development of several clinical prevention trials (1, 6–10).

A key aspect of these trials is to use as a component of the inclusion criteria a biomarker profile that is highly predictive for future RA onset (i.e. likelihood of RA) as well as incident RA within a defined time interval to optimize clinical trial design and duration by having highly accurate estimates of expected incidence rates.

Notably, some published data suggest that combinations of ACPA and RF are highly predictive of future RA within a relatively short time period (11-15). In addition, several studies have reported that the presence of the shared epitope (SE) in the setting of ACPA positivity is associated with higher risk of progression to future IA/RA (16, 17). However, many prospective studies evaluating the prediction of future RA have only utilized autoantibody positivity at a single time point or not found conclusive improvements in prediction based on changing autoantibody levels over time (14, 18-20). As such, there is a limited understanding of how longitudinal changes of autoantibody positivity for ACPA and RF may further inform the likelihood and timing of incident clinical IA/RA, as well as potentially provide insights into how various 'endotypes' of RA may develop (e.g. ACPA and RF positive RA, versus ACPA positive alone). To address this gap, herein we have utilized two separate cohorts to evaluate the role of autoantibody positivity over time, as well as the presence of the SE, to define the likelihood and timing of incident clinical IA/RA.

#### MATERIALS AND METHODS

#### Study Populations

Two separate cohorts were used in these analyses. The first cohort was created in Colorado from individuals identified with ACPA

positivity through health-fair based testing and is termed the 'Healthfair' cohort. As described previously, at a series of Colorado-based health-fairs, individuals who did not have a prior diagnosis of RA were offered the opportunity for blood testing for ACPA (17, 21). Individuals who were positive for the ACPA test anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide (anti-CCP3, Inova Diagnostics Inc., San Diego, CA) were invited to an additional follow-up research visit. If at that visit they were confirmed to be ACPA(+) on repeat testing and did not have prior or current clinically-apparent IA/RA, they were enrolled into a longitudinal follow-up study where questionnaires were administered, serial joint examinations performed (66/68 count by a rheumatologist or trained personnel) and serial autoantibody biomarker testing was performed. Incident clinical IA/RA was identified at scheduled research visits or at ad hoc visits if there were changing symptoms, and individuals with IA were classified as having RA by the 2010 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism (ACR/EULAR) criteria (2). Notably, none of the Healthfair cohort was treated with disease modifying antirheumatic therapy prior to the onset of incident RA.

The second cohort is a retrospective case-control cohort created from the Department of Defense Serum Repository (DoDSR) and is termed the 'DoDSR cohort'. The DoDSR is part of a program to monitor the health of US military personnel (22-24) and the creation of the cohort of RA cases and controls that is used herein has been previously described (25-27). In brief, 215 individuals who had a diagnosis of clinical RA were identified based on documentation in the medical record and at least one rheumatologist encounter, and confirmation of diagnosis by medical chart review by a rheumatologist or trained rheumatology nurse from Walter Reed National Military Medical Center (WRNMMC), with 212 (~99%) of cases meeting 1987 RA classification criteria. Material for genetic studies was not available from the DoDSR. Notably, we have previously used this DoDSR cohort to evaluate the relationship between various biomarkers including ACPA. A single isotype of RF (IgM) and calprotectin and the timing of a future diagnosis of RA (27). However, we are including this cohort in these new analyses to validate the findings in the Healthfair cohort, and furthermore we will present new analytic approaches and biomarker findings (e.g. combinations of RF-IgA and RF-IgM isotypes) not previously reported in this cohort.

#### **Autoantibody Testing**

Serum samples from the Healthfair and DoDSR cohorts were tested using enzyme linked immunoabsorbent assays (ELISA) for

anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide-3 (anti-CCP3 IgG, Inova Diagnostics Inc., San Diego, CA), and RF-IgA and RF-IgM isotypes (QUANTA Lite platform, Inova Diagnostics Inc., San Diego, CA). Notably, we did not evaluate RF-IgG given it is not widely available for routine clinical testing. All autoantibody testing was performed at the University of Colorado in the Exsera Biolabs, with the technician blinded to the case-control status of samples. Anti-CCP3 positivity was evaluated based on the manufacturer established cut-off of ≥20 units. Following a guideline from the 1987 classification criteria for RA (3), RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity was determined based on levels present in <5% of two control groups. Specifically, for the Healthfair cohort, we determined the RF cut-offs in a group of 491 randomly selected blood donors from Colorado. For the DoDSR cohort, we used a group of 156 controls selected from the DoDSR who did not have a diagnosis of RA based on chart review; furthermore, these controls were matched to the RA cases on age, sex, race and region of enlistment in the military (26).

#### Shared Epitope Testing

Genetic material was only available from the Healthfair cohort and it was typed for the presence of HLA alleles containing the shared epitope (SE) using methods previously described (28). Participants were considered SE positive (dichotomous variable yes/no) if one or more allele included the following subtypes: DRB1\*0401, \*0404, \*0405, \*0408, \*0409, \*0410, \*0413; \*0101, \*0102 and \*1001.

#### Statistical Analyses

#### Healthfair Cohort

We evaluated baseline characteristics between participants who did or did not develop incident IA/RA using Fishers exact test or two sample t-tests as appropriate, and computed descriptive transition rates between different RF positivity statuses for all samples. In addition, we created graphical representations of progression to RA based on baseline factors (e.g. autoantibodies) using Kaplan-Meier curves. For our main analysis, we present time-to-RA from study entry as an outcome in a series of Cox regression models with a time-varying covariate denoting baseline or incident positivity for autoantibodies, with adjustment for SE status and anti-CCP3 levels <=60/>60 units. Differences in IA-free probabilities are tested via log-rank tests with type I error rate of 0.05. Finally, we plotted predicted survival curves under several realistic hypothetical trajectories from baseline to repeat testing at 1 year and accounting for changes in various anti-CCP3 and RF isotype states (and stratified by the presence/absence of the SE) using the technique of Smith and colleagues (29).

#### **DoDSR Cohort**

Given this cohort was retrospectively created and all cases developed RA we did not utilize it to replicate exactly the analyses in the prospective Healthfair cohort; instead, we focused on analyses that evaluated the relationship between combinations of autoantibodies and the timing of a future diagnosis of RA. We produced summary statistics for variables of interest, and sex-based differences at each sample collection time were conducted using Fisher's Exact tests. For each sample,

the time-to-RA was calculated and is presented stratified by positivity status in boxplots. For inference between these strata, time-to-RA was treated as a time-to-event variable and modeled via a Cox regression with positivity status as a time-varying covariate (a Markov renewal model), thus the hazard of developing RA after each measurement is assumed to be independent of previous encounters. Additionally, these models are stratified by (e.g. a different baseline hazard estimated for) the number of pre-RA diagnosis samples each person had in the data set to account for the fact that certain patients did not have all measurements. The output of this method is hazard ratios; the factor increase in the hazard of developing RA for each 1-unit increase (or positivity) in each covariate, holding other covariates constant. Finally, to assess pairwise group differences in the time-to-RA among those who had: 1) no positivity, 2) anti-CCP3 positivity, 3) any RF positivity, or 4) anti-CCP3 and dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity, we used a series of pairwise Wald tests. These tests are adjusted for differences in age and gender, and the p-values are adjusted for multiple comparisons using the false discovery rate method of Benjamini-Hochberg (30). Aside from these latter pairwise comparisons, nominal (unadjusted) p-values are presented in the results.

#### **Ethical Considerations**

Study activities using the DoDSR data and samples were approved by institutional review boards at the University of Colorado and WRNMMC, and study activities using the Healthfair data and samples were approved by institutional review board at the University of Colorado.

#### **RESULTS**

#### **Healthfair Cohort**

#### **Descriptive Characteristics**

The descriptive characteristics of the Healthfair cohort are reported in **Table 1**. Of the 90 subjects, 26 (29%) developed incident IA/RA after a mean of 731 days (~2 years) and over a mean of 1111 days (~3 years) of follow-up of the entire cohort. All 26 (100%) of those with incident IA met 2010 ACR/EULAR classification criteria for RA at the time of initial identification of their IA.

#### Baseline Factors and Incident IA/RA

In univariate analyses, compared to individuals who did not develop incident IA/RA, at their baseline visit the individuals who developed incident IA/RA had a higher prevalence of positivity for at least one allele containing the shared epitope, a higher prevalence of an anti-CCP3 level >2 and >3 times the upper limit of normal as well as a higher prevalence of positivity for both RF-IgA and RF-IgM (**Table 1**). There were no significant associations at the baseline visits between incident RA and the presence/absence of joint pain or smoking status (**Table 1**). In addition, at baseline the prevalence of RF-IgM positivity was significantly higher in current and ever smokers, although the prevalence of RF-IgA positivity was not (**Supplemental Table 1**).

TABLE 1 | Characteristics of the Healthfair cohort.

	No incident IA/RA (n=64)	Incident IA/RA (n=26)	P-value
Days to incident IA/RA or last follow-up visit, mean (SD)	1265 (887)	731 (836)	-
Age at baseline visit, mean (SD)	58 (12)	55 (12)	0.263
Age at diagnosis of IA/RA, mean (SD)	-	57 (11)	-
Number of total visits or number of visits prior to incident IA/RA, mean (SD)	5 (3)	3 (2)	<0.001
Female, n (%)	39 (61%)	20 (77%)	0.221
Non-Hispanic white, n (%)	54 (84%)	20 (77%)	0.600
At least 1 allele containing the shared epitope, n (%)	24 (38%)	18 (69%)	0.005
Ever smoker (Baseline visit), n (%)	24 (38%)	11 (42%)	0.812
Current smoker (Baseline visit), n (%)	3 (5%)	1 (4%)	0.114
Self-reported number of painful joints (Baseline visit), median (range)	0 (0-18)	1 (0-24)	0.142
Self-reported presence of >=1 painful joint (Baseline visit), n (%)	30 (47%)	18 (69%)	0.065
Anti-CCP3 positive at standard cut-off level (>=20 units) at baseline visit, n (%)	64 (100%	26 (100%)	1.000
Anti-CCP3 >2 times the upper limit of normal (>40 units) at baseline visit, n (%)	39 (60%)	22 (85%)	0.045
Anti-CCP3 >3 times the upper limit of normal (>60 units) at baseline visit, n (%)	24 (38%)	17 (65%)	0.020
Anti-CCP positive at last visit, or visit prior to incident IA/RA, n (%)	55 (86%)	26 (100%)	0.055
Anti-CCP3 >2 times the upper limit of normal at last visit or visit prior to incident IA/RA, n (%)	40 (63%)	20 (77%)	0.224
Anti-CCP3 >3 times the upper limit of normal at last visit or visit prior to incident IA/RA, n (%)	26 (41%)	16 (62%)	0.102
RF patterns at baseline visit, n (%)			
RF-IgA(-) RF-IgM(-)	49 (77%)	17 (65%)	0.301
RF-IgA(-) RF-IgM(+)	11 (17%)	3 (12%)	0.749
RF-IgA(+) RF-IgM(-)	2 (3%)	0 (0%)	1.000
RF-lgA(+) RF-lgM(+)	2 (3%)	6 (23%)	0.007
RF patterns at last visit, or visit prior to incident IA/RA, n (%)			
RF-lgA(-) RF-lgM(-)	44 (69%)	13 (50%)	0.226
RF-lgA(-) RF-lgM(+)	10 (16%)	6 (23%)	0.543
RF-IgA(+) RF-IgM(-)	5 (8%)	1 (4%)	0.668
RF-IgA(+) RF-IgM(+)	5 (8%)	6 (23%)	0.145
Autoantibody patterns at or after developing incident IA/RA, n (%)			
Anti-CCP3 positive standard cut-off (>=20 units)	n/a	26/26 (100%)	n/a
Anti-CCP3 >2 x upper limit of normal (>40 units)		23/26 (89%)	
Anti-CCP3 >3x upper limit of normal (>60 units)		18/26 (69%)	
RF-IgA(-) RF-IgM(-)		14/26 (54%)	
RF-IgA(-) RF-IgM(+)		5/26 (19%)	
RF-IgA(+) RF-IgM(-)		1/26 (4%)	
RF-IgA(+) RF-IgM(+)		6/26 (23%)	

IA, inflammatory arthritis; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; SD, standard deviation; anti-CCP, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide; RF, rheumatoid factor; Ig, immunoglobulin; n/a, not applicable. Bold means statistically significant results (i.e. p < 0.05).

In survival models and Kaplan-Meier curves there was a significantly higher incidence of IA/RA in individuals who at baseline were dual positive for RF-IgA and RF-IgM when compared to those who were positive for only one RF isotype, or no RF isotypes (Figure 1A). In addition, because the presence of an anti-CCP3 level of >60 units was associated with increased risk for RA in univariate analysis, and that high level is also given additional points towards RA classification in the 2010 ACR/ EULAR criteria, and the presence of the SE was also associated with increased risk for incident IA/RA (Table 1), we further evaluated the relationship between RF positivity and incident IA stratified by baseline anti-CCP3 levels (<=60 or >60), and the presence/absence of the SE (Figures 1B-E). In these analyses, in both SE positive and negative individuals the incidence of IA was significantly higher in individuals who were dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positive (Figures 1B, C), although the lowest incidence of IA/RA was in individuals who were SE negative and did not have at baseline dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM (Figure 1C). In addition, in participants with baseline anti-CCP3 levels >60, the incidence of IA/RA was significantly greater in those with dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM (Figure 1D). However, in

participants with baseline anti-CCP3 levels of <=60, while the survival curves visually differed, there were no significant differences in IA/RA incidence between those who developed dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM (**Figure 1E**).

#### Longitudinal Biomarker Changes and Incident IA/RA

Descriptions of autoantibody positivity at the last follow-up visit or visit immediately prior to incident IA/RA are presented in **Table 1**, and in more detail in **Supplemental Table 2** and **Supplemental Figure 1**. Overall, most (>50%) of individuals and samples maintained their original pattern of autoantibody positivity over time. However, there were non-significant trends for the individuals who did not develop IA/RA to have lower prevalence of autoantibody positivity than those who developed incident IA/RA. In particular, 9/64 (14%) individuals who did not develop IA/RA lost positivity for anti-CCP3 compared to 0/26 (0%) in those who developed incident IA/RA (p>0.05).

To address the effect of changing autoantibody positivity over time on incident IA/RA, we used a Cox regression model and a time-varying covariate to evaluate the role of baseline and incident RF positivity and risk for incident IA/RA, and

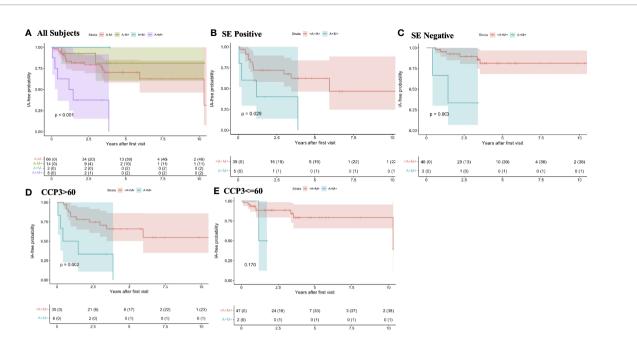


FIGURE 1 | Rates of progression to inflammatory arthritis/rheumatoid arthritis by baseline rheumatoid factor isotype positivity and stratified by shared epitope positivity and baseline anti-CCP3 levels In this cohort, at baseline, all individuals are anti-CCP3 positive at the standard cut-off (>=20 units). In all subjects (A) the individuals who were additionally dual positive at baseline for RF-IgA and RF-IgM (purple line) had a significantly greater rate of progression to IA/RA than individuals who were positive for only one RF isotype (blue and green lines), or who were negative for both (red line). In individuals stratified by the presence (B) and absence (C) of at least one allele containing the shared epitope, baseline dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM was associated with increased rate of progression to IA/RA (B, green lines) compared to individuals who were positive for only one RF isotype or who were negative for both isotypes (B, red lines). The lowest incidence rate of IA/RA (P) is participants who were SE negative and who did not have dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM (C, red line). In individuals who had a baseline anti-CCP3 level of >60 units (3 times the upper limit of normal), baseline dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM was associated with increased rate of progression to IA/RA (D), green line. There was a similar trend in those with anti-CCP3 levels <=60, although this was not statistically significant (E). The colored bands around each line represent 95% confidence intervals. A, rheumatoid factor IgA; M, rheumatoid factor IgM; <A+M+, positive for RFIgA or RFIgM, or neither but not both; SE, shared epitope; IA, inflammatory arthritis; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; RF, rheumatoid factor; CCP, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody; Ig, immunoglobulin.

adjusting for the presence of the shared epitope and anti-CCP3 level positive at >60. In these analyses (the results of which are presented in detail in **Supplemental Table 3**) baseline or incident dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity was associated with a significantly higher risk for incident IA/RA (Hazard Ratio 3.09, 95% Confidence Interval 1.15 to 8.29, p=0.025). The presence of the SE was also significantly associated with increased risk for RA (HR 2.87, 95% CI 1.22 to 6.76, p=0.016); however, positivity for only one RF isotype (RF-IgA or RF-IgM) not associated with a significantly increased risk for incident IA/RA (RF-IgA positive only: HR 1.20, 95% CI 0.16 to 9.32; RF-IgM positive only: HR 1.33, 95% CI 0.47 to 3.78, p=0.5990). In contrast to the univariate analyses, in these multivariate analyses, positivity for anti-CCP3 >60 was not significantly associated with incident RA (HR 1.45, 95% CI 0.62 to 3.39, p=0.390).

We also created hypothetical models to visualize the relationships between various 'states' of autoantibody positivity at baseline as well as at a repeat visit at 1 year, as this could approximate a clinical situation. In these analyses, individuals who were positive for the SE and persistently positive at baseline and 1 year for anti-CCP3 >60 units, and dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM had the highest rate of incident clinical IA/RA (**Figure 2A**). Individuals that transitioned at 1 year from antibody negative to

positive (either double RF-IgA and RF-IgM, CCP high, or both), had higher rates of incident clinical IA/RA than the negative at baseline group, while also having lower incidence than hypothetical individuals that were antibody positive from baseline (**Figures 2A**, **B**). In contrast, individuals who had the lower incidence of RA were negative for the SE, persistently had an anti-CCP3 level of <=60 and were persistently negative for RF-IgA and RF-IgM (**Figure 2B**).

#### **DoDSR Cohort**

We also evaluated the relationship between anti-CCP3, RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity and the timing of incident IA in the DoDSR cohort that is described in **Supplemental Table 4**. Notably, this cohort differed from the Healthfair in that pre-RA samples were selected retrospectively from individuals with a known 'future' diagnosis of RA and therefore we could not evaluated likelihood of future RA; furthermore, in the DoDSR cohort the earliest or 'baseline' visit, an individual did not have to be positive for anti-CCP3. In addition, compared to the Healthfair cohort, the participants in the DoDSR cohort had a higher percentage of males, the age of diagnosis of RA is younger, and there was less clinical data available including smoking status, and no genetic tests were available. Moreover, we identified in the DoDSR cohrt that women had a higher prevalence than men of RF-IgA and RF-IgM

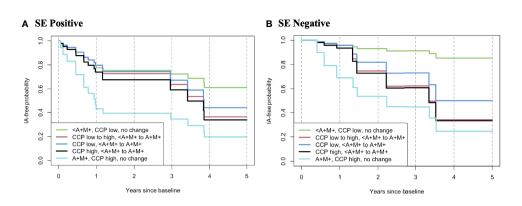


FIGURE 2 | Hypothetical model of rates of progression to inflammatory arthritis/rheumatoid arthritis based on change of autoantibody profile from baseline to 365 days. In this model, all individuals are anti-CCP3 positive at baseline. The rates of progression to IA/RA are modelled using data from the Healthfair cohort and based on a change from a baseline state of autoantibody positivity to a state at 365 days as this can approximate a clinical care pathway where an individual who has autoantibody positivity without IA/RA is re-evaluated for changes in autoantibody positivity at 1 year. The figures also present models stratified by positivity/negative for the shared epitope. Overall, the highest rate of progression to IA/RA was in individuals who were SE positive and had high anti-CCP3 (>60 units) and dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM at baseline that persisted at 365 days (A, light blue line), with the lowest rate of incident IA/RA in SE(-) individuals with baseline and follow-up low anti-CCP3 (<=60 units) and who were positive for one or less RF isotype (B, green line). A, rheumatoid factor IgA; M, rheumatoid factor IgM; <A+M+, positive for RFIgA or RFIgM, or neither but not both; SE, shared epitope; IA, inflammatory arthritis; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; RF, rheumatoid factor; CCP, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody; Ig, immunoglobulin.

positivity at the earliest available time point pre-RA diagnosis as well as a higher prevalence of RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity post-RA diagnosis (**Supplemental Table 4**), although there were no sex-specific differences in autoantibody positivity in the Healthfair cohort (**Supplemental Table 5**).

In these analyses (**Figure 3**), in women, samples that were negative for anti-CCP3 and both RF isotypes were a median of 5.90 years from a diagnosis of RA compared to samples that were 'triple' positive for anti-CCP3, RF-IgA and RF-IgM that were a median of 1.08 years prior to a diagnosis of RA. In men, samples

that were negative for anti-CCP3 and RF were a median of 5.41 years from a diagnosis of RA compared to samples that were triple positive for anti-CCP3, RF-IgA and RF-IgM that were a median of 1.12 years prior to a diagnosis of RA.

#### DISCUSSION

In the prospectively evaluated Healthfair cohort of anti-CCP3 positive subjects without IA at baseline, we have identified that

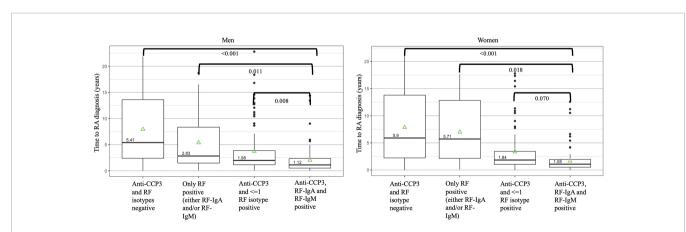


FIGURE 3 | Autoantibody positive states and median time to a future diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis in the Department of Defense Serum Repository cohort. The times to diagnosis are stratified by men (n=113) and women (N=103) as women had a higher overall prevalence of rheumatoid factor (RF) positivity than men. Overall, positivity for anti-CCP3, RF-IgA and RF-IgM in a sample was seen closest to diagnosis. Of note, while not in the figure, in men, anti-CCP3 positivity at >60 units (with or without positivity for ≤1 RF isotype) was present a median of 1.93 years prior to diagnosis; in women, anti-CCP3 positivity at >60 units (with or without positivity for ≤1 RF isotype) was present a median of 1.64 years prior to diagnosis. P-values represent comparisons between autoantibody positive states using pairwise contrasts and age-adjusted Cox regression model as well as adjusting using the false-discovery method of Benjamini-Hochberg. The green triangles represent the mean time of autoantibody positivity prior to RA diagnosis. DoDSR, Department of Defense Serum Repository; RA, rheumatoid arthritis; RF, rheumatoid factor; anti-CCP, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody; Ig, immunoglobulin.

baseline or incident dual positivity for RF-IgA and RF-IgM is indicative of a subset of individuals who have a greater likelihood of developing near-term incident IA/RA. Importantly, this was true for 'all comers' who were anti-CCP3 positive at baseline at standard cut-off levels, as well as in individuals stratified by at baseline by the presence of either high-positive anti-CCP3 levels or the SE, although the loss of significance of an associations of high positive anti-CCP3 levels in multivariate analyses suggest that the dual positivity for RFs and SE are stronger predictors of incident IA/RA. Furthermore, in the DoDSR cohort 'triple' positivity of anti-CCP3, RF-IgA and RF-IgM was present closer to diagnosis. In aggregate, these findings support that a combination of positivity of anti-CCP3 and these two RF isotypes, including persistent 'dual' positivity for these RFs over time, is strongly associated with the future onset of clinical IA/RA, as well as imminent RA, with additional influence from the SE.

If an ACPA positive individual is identified who has these factors (e.g. dual RF isotype positivity, SE positivity, potentially high-positive ACPA), it may aid in counseling them as to their overall risk and potential timing of development of future IA/RA as well as referral to clinical rheumatologic care (15). In particular, the hypothetical model presented in Figure 2 suggests that repeat evaluation for evolving autoantibody positivity at 1 year can be informative, and this may be a 'real life' clinical scenario and follow-up period. Furthermore, these findings may be applied going forward in clinical trial development for RA prevention to identify individuals who are at particularly high-risk for imminent onset of clinical IA/RA - and indeed several existing clinical prevention trials have as inclusion criteria either high-positive ACPA levels, or positivity for ACPA plus combinations of RF isotypes (7-9). Importantly, many prospective studies of pre-RA have utilized individuals who have initially presented to healthcare with arthralgia and were subsequently found to have autoantibody positivity (14, 16); while the Healthfair cohort studied herein still had a substantial portion of individuals with some joint symptoms at baseline and therefore may be somewhat comparable to individuals identified through clinics, ~30% of ACPA(+) individuals who later developed RA did not report joint pain at baseline. As such, these findings suggest that approaches such as health-fair ACPA testing can identify individuals at higher risk for development of future RA, and these approaches may be incorporated into future clinical studies.

In addition, most of the current prevention trials in RA are using as primary endpoints clinical IA and classifiable RA. Those are reasonable outcomes given the appearance of clinical IA is currently a key clinical decision point in RA diagnosis and management. However, it may be that incident RF positivity could also be an important surrogate endpoint in preventive interventions in individuals who are ACPA positive. Specifically, while we do not yet know the complete pathophysiologic processes that may drive RF generation in pre-RA, ACPA and dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity is likely indicative of an expansion of autoimmune processes towards a state where initiation of synovitis may be more likely and more imminent (4, 31). As such, an intervention that decreases prevalent or

incident dual RF positivity in an ACPA positive individual may potentially decrease an overall risk for future RA. Supporting this notion, in the prospective Healthfair cohort the findings herein suggest that maintenance of RF negativity or the loss of RF positivity is associated with a 'state' that is at lower risk for progression to IA/RA – at least within the duration of the study. Moreover, these findings are similar to what has been described in a longitudinal study of a cohort of indigenous North American People where loss of ACPA and/or RF positivity occurred in individuals who did not develop incident IA/RA (18). Therefore, the 'disappearance' of RA-related autoantibody positivity may be truly associated with decreased risk for progression to clinical RA for some individuals.

A caveat, however, is that while autoantibodies are informative in identifying risk for future RA, autoantibody testing alone provides a limited understanding of the underlying pathophysiologic processes in RA development. In particular, ~77% of those who developed RA within the Healthfair cohort did not have dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity, and an additional subset with incident RA were negative for both RF's and/or had anti-CCP3 levels <=60. Furthermore, while SE was associated with incident RA, ACPA, RFs and incident RA still developed in SE negative individuals in the Healthfair cohort, and ~8% of those who did not develop incident RA were ACPA and dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positive. Moreover, we have previously published that in the DoDSR cohort described herein a percentage (~20%) of individuals who developed clinical RA were positive for ACPAs and/or RF's at some point in pre-RA yet lost positivity for at least one of those autoantibodies post-RA diagnosis (26). In aggregate, these points support that there are various 'endotypes' of RA risk and development that may be defined by autoantibodies and certain genetic factors (e.g. SE); however, these features are not comprehensive, and furthermore the loss of detectable autoantibodies may not be indicative of a reduced risk for future RA in all individuals. More broadly, these points highlight that additional studies are needed in order to understand the drivers of pathogenic autoimmune processes, autoantibody-related and otherwise (e.g. T cell autoreactivity), that are related to various aspects of RA development including early symptoms and transitions to clinical RA (4, 5, 32-34). These other factors may include environmental factors, mucosal and/or microbial influences (e.g. viral or bacterial) that importantly may also be targets for preventive interventions (33, 35, 36). Notably, in the Healthfair subjects smoking was associated with RF-IgM positivity but not RF-IgA, although smoking was not associated with incident RA; given prior studies associating smoking with RArelated autoantibodies as well as potentially incident RA (37), this will need further exploration.

Notably, the ACPA assay utilized herein was the anti-CCP3 assay and therefore it is not clear that findings herein are applicable to all ACPA assays which may have differing predictive values for future IA/RA (38, 39) In addition, there are multiple other factors including other autoantibody systems [e.g. antibodies to carbamylated antigens and/or other modified proteins (40)], inflammatory markers [e.g. C-reactive protein, serum calprotectin (27)], cytokines, chemokines and cellular

assays (13, 34, 41) as well as clinical features such as joint symptoms (42) that may be incorporated into the prediction of the likelihood and timing of future IA/RA, and these will need further investigation.

A final item of interest was within the DoDSR cohort, women had a higher rate of positivity for RFs than men, although this was not the case in the Healthfair cohort. The reasons for this are not clear, and published studies of rates of RF positivity in patients with clinical RA are conflicting and often not reported in a sex-stratified manner (43). However, a consideration is that the mean age of diagnosis of RA in the DoDSR cohort was younger than most published cohorts, and indeed was ~20 years younger than the mean age at incident RA in the Healthfair cohort. With that, it may be that there is an age-related sex effect on RF development; this needs further exploration to understand the biology of RF development as well as potentially to develop more age and sex-specific prediction models for future RA.

In conclusion, in ACPA(+) individuals dual RF-IgA and RF-IgM positivity as well as the presence of the SE and can be an indicators of a higher likelihood and more imminent onset of clinical seropositive RA. Further studies are needed into the 'endotypes' of RA as well as the biologic relationships between ACPA, RFs, SE in the natural history of RA development.

#### DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The datasets presented in this article are not publicly available due to institutional review board requirements. Specific requests for data can be requested from corresponding author Kevin D. Deane. Requests to access the datasets should be directed to Kevin.deane@cuanschutz.edu.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

Study activities using the DoDSR data and samples were approved by institutional review boards at the University of Colorado and WRNMMC, and study activities using the Healthfair data and samples were approved by institutional

#### **REFERENCES**

- Deane KD, Holers VM. Rheumatoid Arthritis Pathogenesis, Prediction, and Prevention: An Emerging Paradigm Shift. Arth Rheumatol (2021) 73:181–93. doi: 10.1002/art.41417
- Aletaha D, Neogi T, Silman AJ, Funovits J, Felson DT, Bingham CO 3rd, et al. 2010 Rheumatoid Arthritis Classification Criteria: An American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Collaborative Initiative. Arthritis Rheum (2010) 62(9):2569-81. doi: 10.1002/art.27584
- Arnett FC, Edworthy SM, Bloch DA, McShane DJ, Fries JF, Cooper NS, et al.
   The American Rheumatism Association 1987 Revised Criteria for the Classification of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (1988) 31 (3):315–24. doi: 10.1002/art.1780310302
- Sokolove J, Johnson DS, Lahey LJ, Wagner CA, Cheng D, Thiele GM, et al. Rheumatoid Factor as a Potentiator of Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody-Mediated Inflammation in Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2014) 66(4):813–21. doi: 10.1002/art.38307

review board at the University of Colorado. The patients/ participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

DB, RP, WT, and KD performed analyses and wrote the paper. MF, LM, and EB performed data and sample management. MP, MF, LM, and EB performed sample testing and results management. DB, MF, CS, MD, LM, EB, JN, VH, and KD recruited and evaluated subjects for the Healthfair cohort. MF, LM, EB, VH, JE, GT, TM, and KD constructed the DoDSR cohort and data. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

This project was supported by Congressionally Directed Medical Research Program (PR191079) (KD, VH, MF, TM, and GT) and an investigator-initiated grant from AbbVie (KD). The funder was not involved in the study design, collection, analysis, interpretation of data, the writing of this article or the decision to submit it for publication. This project was also supported by NIH/NIAMS P30 AR079369 (KD, VH, MF, and JN).

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

The authors thank the participants in the Healthfair cohort, the Department of Defense Serum Repository as well as members of the United States Uniformed Services for the data and biospecimens that were used in this project.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022. 916277/full#supplementary-material

- Kuhn KA, Kulik L, Tomooka B, Braschler KJ, Arend WP, Robinson WH, et al. Antibodies Against Citrullinated Proteins Enhance Tissue Injury in Experimental Autoimmune Arthritis. J Clin Invest (2006) 116(4):961–73. doi: 10.1172/JCI25422
- Bos WH, Dijkmans BA, Boers M, van de Stadt RJ, van Schaardenburg D. Effect of Dexamethasone on Autoantibody Levels and Arthritis Development in Patients With Arthralgia: A Randomised Trial. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2010) 69 (3):571–4. doi: 10.1136/ard.2008.105767
- Gerlag DM, Safy M, Maijer KI, Tang MW, Tas SW, Starmans-Kool MJF, et al. Effects
  of B-Cell Directed Therapy on the Preclinical Stage of Rheumatoid Arthritis: The
  PRAIRI Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78(2):179–85. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis2017-212763
- Al-Laith M, Jasenecova M, Abraham S, Bosworth A, Bruce IN, Buckley CD, et al. Arthritis Prevention in the Pre-Clinical Phase of RA With Abatacept (the APIPPRA Study): A Multi-Centre, Randomised, Double-Blind, Parallel-Group, Placebo-Controlled Clinical Trial Protocol. *Trials* (2019) 20(1):429. doi: 10.1186/s13063-019-3403-7
- van Boheemen L, Turk S, Beers-Tas MV, Bos W, Marsman D, Griep EN, et al. Atorvastatin Is Unlikely to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis in High Risk

- Individuals: Results From the Prematurely Stopped STAtins to Prevent Rheumatoid Arthritis (STAPRA) Trial. *RMD Open* (2021) 7(1):1–4. doi: 10.1136/rmdopen-2021-001591
- Strategy for the Prevention of Onset of Clinically-Apparent Rheumatoid Arthritis (StopRA) (2018). Available at: https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/ NCT02603146.
- Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S, de Jong BA, Berglin E, Hallmans G, Wadell G, Stenlund H, et al. Antibodies Against Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide and IgA Rheumatoid Factor Predict the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2003) 48(10):2741–9. doi: 10.1002/art.11223
- Nielen MM, van Schaardenburg D, Reesink HW, van de Stadt RJ, van der Horst-Bruinsma IE, de Koning MH, et al. Specific Autoantibodies Precede the Symptoms of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Study of Serial Measurements in Blood Donors. Arthritis Rheumatol (2004) 50(2):380-6. doi: 10.1002/art.20018
- Deane KD, O'Donnell CI, Hueber W, Majka DS, Lazar AA, Derber LA, et al. The Number of Elevated Cytokines and Chemokines in Preclinical Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis Predicts Time to Diagnosis in an Age-Dependent Manner. Arthritis Rheumatol (2010) 62(11):3161-72. doi: 10.1002/art.27638
- van de Stadt LA, Witte BI, Bos WH, van Schaardenburg D. A Prediction Rule for the Development of Arthritis in Seropositive Arthralgia Patients. Ann Rheum Dis (2013) 72(12):1920–6. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202127
- Garcia-Montoya L, Nam JL, Duquenne L, Villota-Eraso C, Di Matteo A, Hartley C, et al. Prioritising Referrals of Individuals at-Risk of RA: Guidance Based on Results of a 10-Year National Primary Care Observational Study. Arthritis Res Ther (2022) 24(1):26. doi: 10.1186/s13075-022-02717-w
- Rakieh C, Nam JL, Hunt L, Hensor EM, Das S, Bissell LA, et al. Predicting the Development of Clinical Arthritis in Anti-CCP Positive Individuals With non-Specific Musculoskeletal Symptoms: A Prospective Observational Cohort Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 74(9):1659–66. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2014-205227
- Bemis EA, Demoruelle MK, Seifert JA, Polinski KJ, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. Factors Associated With Progression to Inflammatory Arthritis in First-Degree Relatives of Individuals With RA Following Autoantibody Positive Screening in a non-Clinical Setting. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80 (2):154–61. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-217066
- Tanner S, Dufault B, Smolik I, Meng X, Anaparti V, Hitchon C, et al. A Prospective Study of the Development of Inflammatory Arthritis in the Family Members of Indigenous North American People With Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71(9):1494–503. doi: 10.1002/ art.40880
- van Beers-Tas MH, Stuiver MM, de Koning MHMT, van de Stadt LA, Geskus RB, van Schaardenburg D. Can an Increase in Autoantibody Levels Predict Arthritis in Arthralgia Patients? *Rheumatology (Oxford)* (2018) 57(5):932–4. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kex506
- Ten Brinck RM, van Steenbergen HW, van Delft MAM, Verheul MK, Toes REM, Trouw LA, et al. The Risk of Individual Autoantibodies, Autoantibody Combinations and Levels for Arthritis Development in Clinically Suspect Arthralgia. Rheumatology (Oxford) (2017) 56(12):2145–53. doi: 10.1093/ rheumatology/kex340
- Deane KD, Striebich CC, Goldstein BL, Derber LA, Parish MC, Feser ML, et al. Identification of Undiagnosed Inflammatory Arthritis in a Community Health Fair Screen. Arthritis Rheumatol (2009) 61(12):1642–9. doi: 10.1002/ art.24834
- Perdue CL, Cost AA, Rubertone MV, Lindler LE, Ludwig SL. Description and Utilization of the United States Department of Defense Serum Repository: A Review of Published Studies, 1985-2012. PLoS One (2015) 10(2):e0114857. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0114857
- Perdue CL, Eick-Cost AA, Rubertone MV. A Brief Description of the Operation of the DoD Serum Repository. Mil Med (2015) 180(10 Suppl):10–2. doi: 10.7205/MILMED-D-14-00739
- Rubertone MV, Brundage JF. The Defense Medical Surveillance System and the Department of Defense Serum Repository: Glimpses of the Future of Public Health Surveillance. Am J Public Health (2002) 92(12):1900–4. doi: 10.2105/AJPH.92.12.1900
- 25. Mikuls TR, Edison J, Meeshaw E, Sayles H, England BR, Duryee MJ, et al. Autoantibodies to Malondialdehyde-Acetaldehyde Are Detected Prior to Rheumatoid Arthritis Diagnosis and After Other Disease Specific

- Autoantibodies. Arthritis Rheumatol (2020) 72(12):2025-9. doi: 10.1002/art.41424
- Kelmenson LB, Wagner BD, McNair BK, Frazer-Abel A, Demoruelle MK, Bergstedt DT, et al. Timing of Elevations of Autoantibody Isotypes Prior to Diagnosis of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2020) 72(2):251–61. doi: 10.1002/art.41091
- Bettner LF, Peterson RA, Bergstedt DT, Kelmenson LB, Demoruelle MK, Mikuls TR, et al. Combinations of Anticyclic Citrullinated Protein Antibody, Rheumatoid Factor, and Serum Calprotectin Positivity Are Associated With the Diagnosis of Rheumatoid Arthritis Within 3 Years. ACR Open Rheumatol (2021) 3(10):684–9. doi: 10.1002/acr2.11309
- Kolfenbach JR, Deane KD, Derber LA, O'Donnell C, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. A Prospective Approach to Investigating the Natural History of Preclinical Rheumatoid Arthritis (RA) Using First-Degree Relatives of Probands With RA. Arthritis Rheumatol (2009) 61(12):1735–42. doi: 10.1002/art.24833
- Smith A, Goodrich N, Beil C, Liu Q, Merion R, Gillespie B, et al. Graphical Representation of Survival Curves in the Presence of Time-Dependent Categorical Covariates With Application to Liver Transplantation. *J Appl* Stat (2019) 46:1702–13. doi: 10.1080/02664763.2018.1558187
- Benjamini Y, Hochberg Y. Controlling the False Discovery Rate: A Practical and Powerful Approach to Multiple Testing. J R Stat Soc (1995) 57:289–300. doi: 10.1111/j.2517-6161.1995.tb02031.x
- Lingampalli N, Sokolove J, Lahey LJ, Edison JD, Gilliland WR, Holers VM, et al. Combination of Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibodies and Rheumatoid Factor Is Associated With Increased Systemic Inflammatory Mediators and More Rapid Progression From Preclinical to Clinical Rheumatoid Arthritis. Clin Immunol (2018) 195:119–26. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2018.05.004
- Derksen VFAM, Huizinga TWJ, van der Woude D. The Role of Autoantibodies in the Pathophysiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Semin Immunopathol (2017) 39(4):437-46. doi: 10.1007/s00281-017-0627-z
- Rims C, Uchtenhagen H, Kaplan MJ, Carmona-Rivera C, Carlucci P, Mikecz K, et al. Citrullinated Aggrecan Epitopes as Targets of Autoreactive CD4+ T Cells in Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71:518–28. doi: 10.1002/art.40768
- Ponchel F, Burska AN, Hunt L, Gul H, Rabin T, Parmar R, et al. T-Cell Subset Abnormalities Predict Progression Along the Inflammatory Arthritis Disease Continuum: Implications for Management. Sci Rep (2020) 10(1):3669. doi: 10.1038/s41598-020-60314-w
- Holers VM, Demoruelle MK, Kuhn KA, Buckner JH, Robinson WH, Okamoto Y, et al. Rheumatoid Arthritis and the Mucosal Origins Hypothesis: Protection Turns to Destruction. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2018) 14 (9):542–57. doi: 10.1038/s41584-018-0070-0
- Fechtner S, Berens H, Bemis E, Johnson RL, Guthridge CJ, Carlson NE, et al. Antibody Responses to Epstein-Barr Virus in the Preclinical Period of Rheumatoid Arthritis Suggest the Presence of Increased Viral Reactivation Cycles. Arthritis Rheumatol (2022) 74(4):597–603. doi: 10.1002/art.41994
- Ishikawa Y, Terao C. The Impact of Cigarette Smoking on Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Narrative Review. Cells (2020) 9(2). doi: 10.3390/cells9020475
- Demoruelle MK, Parish MC, Derber LA, Kolfenbach JR, Hughes-Austin J, Weisman MH, et al. Performance of Anti-Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide Assays Differs in Subjects at Increased Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis and Subjects With Established Disease. Arth Rheumatol (2013) 65:2243–52. doi: 10.1002/art.38017
- Di Matteo A, Mankia K, Duquenne L, Mahler M, Corscadden D, Mbara K, et al. Third-Generation Anti-Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide Antibodies Improve Prediction of Clinical Arthritis in Individuals at Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2020) 72(11):1820–8. doi: 10.1002/art.41402
- Verheul MK, Böhringer S, van Delft MAM, Jones JD, Rigby WFC, Gan RW, et al. Triple Positivity for Anti-Citrullinated Protein Autoantibodies, Rheumatoid Factor, and Anti-Carbamylated Protein Antibodies Conferring High Specificity for Rheumatoid Arthritis: Implications for Very Early Identification of At-Risk Individuals. Arthritis Rheumatol (2018) 70 (11):1721–31. doi: 10.1002/art.40562
- Kokkonen H, Soderstrom I, Rocklov J, Hallmans G, Lejon K, Rantapaa Dahlqvist S. Up-Regulation of Cytokines and Chemokines Predates the Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2010) 62(2):383–91. doi: 10.1002/art.27186
- 42. van Steenbergen HW, Aletaha D, Beaart-van de Voorde LJ, Brouwer E, Codreanu C, Combe B, et al. EULAR Definition of Arthralgia Suspicious

- for Progression to Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2017) 76(3):491–6. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-209846
- Whiting PF, Smidt N, Sterne JA, Harbord R, Burton A, Burke M, et al. Systematic Review: Accuracy of Anti-Citrullinated Peptide Antibodies for Diagnosing Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Intern Med (2010) 152(7):456–64; W155-66. doi: 10.7326/0003-4819-152-7-201004060-00010

**Author Disclaimer:** The identification of specific products or scientific instrumentation is considered an integral part of the scientific endeavor and does not constitute an endorsement or implied endorsement on the part of the author, the Department of Defense, or any component agency. The views expressed in this presentation are those of the authors and do not reflect the official policy of the Department of Army/Navy/Air Force, Department of Defense, or the United States Government.

Conflict of Interest: KD has received free materials for autoantibody testing from Inova Diagnostics, Inc., and he has also served as an advisor for Inova Diagnostics, Inc.

The remaining authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Bergstedt, Tarter, Peterson, Feser, Parish, Striebich, Demoruelle, Moss, Bemis, Norris, Holers, Edison, Thiele, Mikuls and Deane. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



## Construction and Application of Polygenic Risk Scores in Autoimmune Diseases

Chachrit Khunsriraksakul<sup>1,2†</sup>, Havell Markus<sup>1,2†</sup>, Nancy J. Olsen<sup>3</sup>, Laura Carrel<sup>4</sup>, Bibo Jiang<sup>5‡</sup> and Dajiang J. Liu<sup>2,5\*‡</sup>

- <sup>1</sup> Graduate Program in Bioinformatics and Genomics, Pennsylvania State University College of Medicine, Hershey, PA, United States, <sup>2</sup> Institute for Personalized Medicine, Pennsylvania State University College of Medicine, Hershey, PA, United States, <sup>3</sup> Department of Medicine, Division of Rheumatology, Pennsylvania State University College of Medicine, Hershey, PA, United States,
- <sup>4</sup> Department of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, Pennsylvania State University College of Medicine, Hershey, PA, United States,
- <sup>5</sup> Department of Public Health Sciences, Pennsylvania State University College of Medicine, Hershey, PA, United States

## **OPEN ACCESS**

### Edited by:

Janine Lamb, The University of Manchester, United Kingdom

### Reviewed by:

Yong-Fei Wang, The University of Hong Kong, Hong Kong SAR, China Kazuyoshi Ishigaki, RIKEN Yokohama, Japan

## \*Correspondence:

Dajiang J. Liu dajiang.liu@psu.edu

<sup>†</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work and share first authorship

<sup>‡</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work

## Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 04 March 2022 Accepted: 25 April 2022 Published: 27 June 2022

## Citation:

Khunsriraksakul C, Markus H, Olsen NJ, Carrel L, Jiang B and Liu DJ (2022) Construction and Application of Polygenic Risk Scores in Autoimmune Diseases. Front. Immunol. 13:889296. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.889296 Genome-wide association studies (GWAS) have identified hundreds of genetic variants associated with autoimmune diseases and provided unique mechanistic insights and informed novel treatments. These individual genetic variants on their own typically confer a small effect of disease risk with limited predictive power; however, when aggregated (e.g., via polygenic risk score method), they could provide meaningful risk predictions for a myriad of diseases. In this review, we describe the recent advances in GWAS for autoimmune diseases and the practical application of this knowledge to predict an individual's susceptibility/severity for autoimmune diseases such as systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) via the polygenic risk score method. We provide an overview of methods for deriving different polygenic risk scores and discuss the strategies to integrate additional information from correlated traits and diverse ancestries. We further advocate for the need to integrate clinical features (e.g., anti-nuclear antibody status) with genetic profiling to better identify patients at high risk of disease susceptibility/severity even before clinical signs or symptoms develop. We conclude by discussing future challenges and opportunities of applying polygenic risk score methods in clinical care.

Keywords: autoimmune diseases, genome wide association studies (GWAS), multi-ancestry genetic study, polygenic risk score (PRS), electronic health record (EHR)

## INTRODUCTION

There are nearly 100 autoimmune diseases, many of which are rare with prevalence of less than 5 per 100,000 individuals (1, 2). Yet, the prevalence of autoimmune diseases is increasing in recent years. The National Institutes of Health estimates that 14.7-23.5 million people (around 4-7% of the population) are affected in the United States overall (3).

Autoimmune diseases arise from a combination of genetic predispositions and environmental factors that result in the loss of self-tolerance and may cause the immune system to mount a response against the body's own healthy cells and tissues (4). Genetic effects can alter both the innate and adaptive immune systems (5). Likewise, altered immune responses can be triggered by

environmental factors like microbial antigens or environmental toxins, although triggers in many of these disorders, remain unclear. This often leads to the production of autoantibodies and activation of cell-mediated autoimmunity. Some autoimmune diseases target specific cell types (e.g., pancreatic ß-cells in type-1 diabetes or thyroid-stimulating hormone (TSH) receptor in Hashimoto thyroiditis), while others can target a common antigen present in a wide range of cell types (e.g., nuclear antigens in systemic lupus erythematous or systemic sclerosis) (6).

The clinical presentation and severity of most autoimmune diseases are heterogenous due to their complex etiology (7). Moreover, symptoms of different disorders can overlap. As a result, autoimmune disease diagnosis remains challenging. Misdiagnoses of autoimmune diseases are common (8–10) and a correct diagnosis can take several years and multiple physician visits (e.g., rheumatology, endocrinology, hematology, etc.). Delayed diagnoses and treatment can allow disease to progress to advanced stages, affecting multiple organ systems, and even leading to fatality. As a result, early diagnosis and proper treatment management of autoimmune diseases is a clinical necessity.

In this review, we discuss the current states of genome wide association studies for a number of autoimmune diseases and how we can leverage those results to develop polygenic risk scores (PRS) for disease risk prediction based on one's genetic information. We discuss various methods and strategies used to derive PRS models. Finally, in the era of precision using electronic health records, we discuss the clinical utility of combining conventional lab tests with genetic data to improve risk prediction.

## GWAS OF AUTOIMMUNE DISEASES REVEALS GENETIC ARCHITECTURE

Genome wide association studies (GWAS) have significantly changed our understanding of the genetic landscape underpinning autoimmune diseases. In this review, we look into 16 autoimmune diseases or traits: ankylosing spondylitis (AS), celiac disease (CEL), Crohn's disease (CD), Grave's disease (GD), Hashimoto thyroiditis (HT), multiple sclerosis (MS), primary biliary cirrhosis (PBC), psoriasis vulgaris (PSO), psoriatic arthritis (PSOAR), rheumatoid arthritis (RA), Sjögren's syndrome (SS), systemic lupus erythematous (SLE), systemic sclerosis (SSC), type 1 diabetes (T1D), ulcerative colitis (UC), and vitiligo (VIT). At the time of this review, there are 179 published GWAS studies that have identified over 350 loci across these 17 autoimmune traits (11).

Due to linkage disequilibrium, significantly associated variants may be correlated and dependent. To properly count GWAS discoveries, we define loci iteratively using the following algorithm. For a given trait, we first rank variants with p-values <  $5 \times 10_{-8}$  from the GWAS catalog based on their p-values, from small to large. We define the first locus as a 1 million basepair window surrounding the most significant variant. We then

remove all variants in the locus from the list of significant variants and repeat the above procedure to define the next locus until we exhaust all significant variants for the trait. SLE and MS have the most loci identified (159 and 155 loci respectively), while PSOAR and SS have the least (9 and 10 loci respectively) (**Figure 1A**). This disparity could be due to the number of reported studies, sample sizes of each study, heritability of the disorder. It also depends on the effect sizes of causative genetic variants. Some variants involved in certain disorders may have large effect sizes. Individuals carrying the variants will almost surely develop disease. Most other variants have moderate effect sizes, and only slightly increase the disease risk.

GWAS have found pervasively shared genetic basis among autoimmune traits (12, 13). This finding has led to great interest in jointly analyzing GWAS results from different autoimmune traits. For example, Acosta-Herrera et al. conducted the first cross-disease meta-analysis of seropositive rheumatic diseases (SSC, SLE, RA, and idiopathic inflammatory myopathies) (14). This joint analysis enabled identification of five shared immune-related loci that had not been previously associated with these individual diseases. As another example, Márquez et al. performed meta-analysis on data from CEL, RA, SSC, and T1D. This not only allowed them to identify novel genome-wide associations, but also to propose new candidate treatments through drug repositioning analysis (15).

GWAS has also helped reveal the genetic etiology of disease subtypes, which is important given the extensive clinical heterogeneity. For example, Chung et al. performed a GWAS to identify risk loci associated with anti-dsDNA autoantibody production in SLE patients (16). They observed that previously identified SLE susceptibility loci are associated with higher autoantibody production in anti-dsDNA positive SLE patients compared to anti-dsDNA negative SLE patients. This study also importantly underscores the need to identify genetic loci and non-genetic factors in autoantibody-negative SLE patients.

Despite the success of GWAS in characterizing autoimmune diseases, there are areas for further improvement. For example, it is important to identify sex-specific variants, particularly as many autoimmune diseases have a sex bias that are not fully explained by hormonal differences between males and females. For example, the incidence of SS, SLE, HT, GD, scleroderma, myasthenia gravis, PBC, and RA are female biased (17), while T1D and AS are male biased (18). There are also disorders that are not sex biased, such as UC and CD (19). Currently, most studies still pool both sexes together, with little effort to identify whether there is heterogeneity in disease susceptibility variants between female and male (20). Very few studies include chromosome X in their analysis, which is an important omission that needs to be further studied (Figure 1B). Inclusion and in-depth analysis of chromosome X and its relation to autoimmune diseases are especially important for sex-biased diseases, e.g., most of SLE and SS cases are females.

In addition, current GWAS studies primarily focused on samples of European ancestry, and thus lack ancestral diversity (**Figure 1C**). This is a rather unfortunate omission, as many autoimmune diseases are more prevalent in non-European populations (21). The lack of diversity hinders our understanding

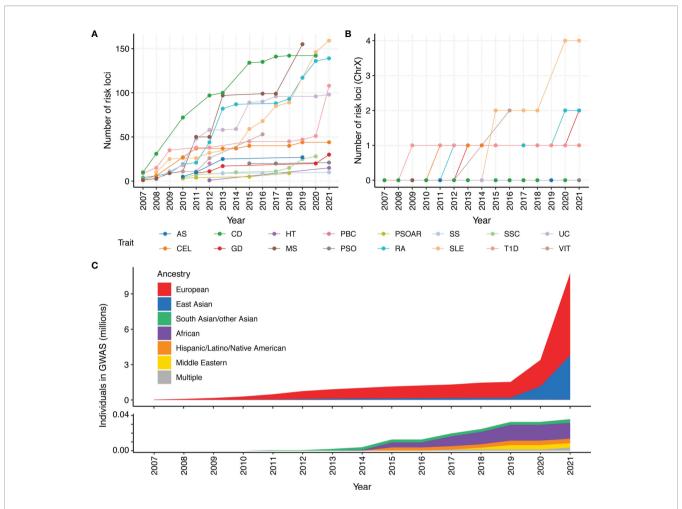


FIGURE 1 | Number of risk loci identified by GWAS for 16 autoimmune traits and ancestry composition per year since 2007. We count the cumulative number of reported loci in GWAS catalog. Each locus is defined as a 1 million basepair window surrounding a genome-wide association signal (p < 5×10<sup>-8</sup>). All significant variants within a 1 million basepair window are attributed to a single locus. The cumulative number of unique loci that were identified in a year were calculated for the (A) whole genome and (B) chromosome X. Given that the X chromosome represents approximately 5% of the genome, the paucity of X GWAS loci for most autoimmune disorders makes it clear that the X chromosome is understudied. (C) Cumulative assessment of GWAS participants by ancestry over time, according to GWAS catalog. A majority of current GWAS studies are from European ancestry. As people of European ancestry only account for 16% of the population, the non-European population remain under-represented.

of the etiology of autoimmune diseases. Multi-ancestry genetic studies are in great need for further discovery and refinement of disease-associated loci (22). There have been limited multi-ancestry meta-analysis efforts for SLE, RA, CEL, SSC, and T1D. These studies have helped identify novel risk loci (15, 23–32) and improve our understanding of these autoimmune diseases (23, 26, 30, 33).

## STATISTICAL METHODS FOR GENETIC RISK PREDICTION

Advances in GWAS of autoimmune diseases have helped reveal biological mechanisms underlying autoimmunity. Another application for GWAS results is to predict whether an individual is at a risk of developing a disease using his/her genotype. A polygenic risk score (PRS) aggregates many risk variants identified from GWAS to formulate a score that predicts an individual's risk for a certain disease. If the score is high in comparison to the population of healthy individuals, the patient has a high probability of developing the disease. Identifying individuals at risk can influence clinical decisions, including frequent monitoring, early detection and/or early intervention before the disease fully develops.

Several methods and strategies existed for creating PRS models (**Figure 2** and **Table 1**). In general, a base GWAS summary statistic and ancestry-matched linkage disequilibrium (LD) reference panel are necessary to develop the ancestry-specific PRS model. When LD information is not available for the individuals analyzed in the GWAS, a LD reference panel from major public genomic resources [e.g. 1000 Genomes Project (61), Haplotype Reference Consortium (62)] can be

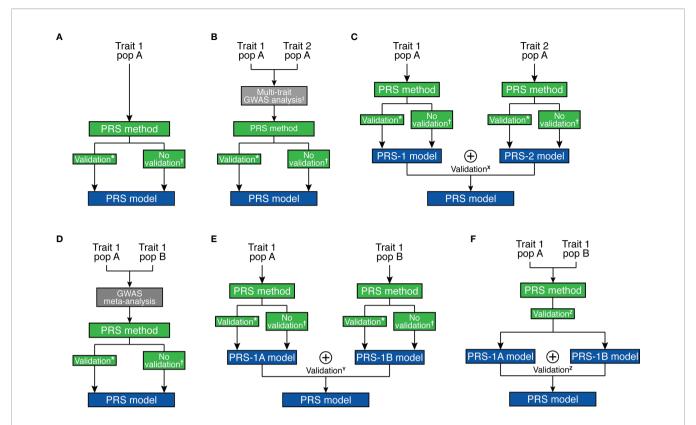


FIGURE 2 | Overview of strategies for polygenic risk score model development. (A) Single-trait and single-ancestry framework. (B) Multi-trait (at GWAS level) and single-ancestry framework. (C) Multi-trait (at PRS model level) and single-ancestry framework. (D) Single-trait and multi-ancestry (at GWAS level) framework. (E) Single-trait and multi-ancestry (at both levels) framework. \*Pruning and Thresholding, PRSice, Pruning and Thresholding, PRSice, P

used as a proxy. Some PRS methods require estimating tuning parameters, thus need an additional validation dataset (**Table 1**).

For the remaining of the section, we will review some methodological advances and challenges of the calculation of PRS for interested readers. Readers who are more interested in applications can safely ignore them and advance to the next section.

The most basic PRS method is pruning and thresholding, also known as clumping and thresholding, which involves two filtering steps. Specifically, the algorithm iteratively: 1) removes variants that are correlated with the top variant within the locus [pruning (37)] and 2) removes variants with a P-value larger than a certain threshold [thresholding (38)]. More sophisticated methods, such as LDpred (46), LDpred2 (47), BayesR (43), and PRS-CS (49) also perform shrinkage estimation by fitting the model using Bayesian methods and using a prior to model the effect size distribution of SNPs in the genome, which allows borrowing strength across different variants. More recently, AnnoPred (42) and LDpred-funct (48) methods further allow incorporation of functional priors to prioritize SNPs located within functionally-annotated regions. Another important class of methods uses penalized

regression to build prediction models [e.g. LASSO regression in LASSOSUM (50)], which can be computationally more efficient than Bayesian methods.

Due to the pervasive genetic sharing between different autoimmune diseases, incorporating GWAS datasets from genetically correlated traits may improve the accuracy of genetic effect estimates, which will in turn improve the prediction accuracy of the PRS model. This is particularly appealing for autoimmune diseases with low prevalence. As it is often difficult to collect enough number of cases for less prevalent disorders, borrowing strength from other geneticallycorrelated autoimmune diseases is beneficial. For example, SLE is a rare autoimmune disease that is clinically and genetically known to overlap with RA and SSC (63, 64). Multi-trait PRS analysis can be performed at two different stages. First, multitrait association methods [e.g., MTAG (34), wMT-GWAS (35), Genomic SEM (36)] can be used to improve marginal effect estimates, which we can use with other prediction methods to improve prediction accuracy (Figure 2B). Alternatively, "stacking" based methods create a weighted combination of PRS for different traits to enhance prediction accuracy, e.g., MPS (57), wMT-SBLUP (35). Stacking-based methods require

TABLE 1 | A list of polygenic risk score and other relevant methods.

## Multi-trait GWAS methods

- MTAG (34)
- wMT-GWAS (35)
- Genomic SEM (36)

## Single-ancestry PRS methods

PRS methods requiring validation dataset	PRS methods not requiring validation dataset
Pruning and Thresholding - Pruning (37) + Thresholding (38) - PRSice (39, 40) - Pruning + Thresholding with functionally-informed LASSO shrinkage (41)	Pruning and Thresholding - PUMAS (51)
Bayesian Framework  - AnnoPred (42)  - BayesR (43)  - GBLUP (44)  - JAMPred (45)  - LDpred (46)/LDpred2 (47)  - LDpred-funct (48)  - PRS-CS (49)	Bayesian Framework  - GCTA (52)/SBLUP (53)  - GCTB (54)/SBayesR (55)  - LDpred-inf (46)  - LDpred-funct-inf (48)  - PRS-CS-auto (49)  - SDPR (56)
Others - LASSOSUM (50)	Others - LASSOSUM-

pseudovalidation (50)

### Multi-trait PRS methods

- MPS (57)
- wMT-SBLUP (35)

## Multi-ancestry PRS methods

### Linear combination

- MultiPRS (58)
- PolyPred+ (59)

## Bayesian Framework

- PRS-CSx (60)

a validation dataset to estimate weights to combine different PRS (Figure 2C).

Another important aspect of the PRS model is the transferability of the model across all populations. Currently, ~79% of all GWAS participants are of European descent (**Figure 1C**), which only make up for 16% of the global population. The PRS models developed for individuals of European ancestry often have reduced accuracy for prediction in non-European ancestries (65). Poor PRS transferability may be due to linkage disequilibrium differences, allele frequency differences, causal effect-size differences, and heritability differences between ancestries (59). There is great interest to develop transferable PRS integrating multi-ancestry genetic studies. There are several approaches to integrate multi-ancestry datasets for PRS prediction.

First, multi-ancestry meta-analysis of GWAS can improve marginal genetic effect estimates, which is used for a prediction model to improve prediction accuracy (**Figure 2D**). A second possible approach also uses "stacking" methods to combine PRS models [e.g., MultiPRS (58), PolyPred+ (59)] similar to multi-phenotype analysis (**Figure 2E**). Finally, multi-ancestry meta-analysis and stacking methods can both be applied [e.g., PRS-CSx (60)] (**Figure 2F**). The transferability of PRS depends

on the target population and can be improved by prioritizing functional variants (66). For example, Ishigaki et al. demonstrated that the PRS performance for rheumatoid arthritis is comparable between European and East Asian populations when incorporating functional information to prioritize causal variants (67). Importantly, it still remains an open question how to best combine multi-ancestry genetic data to create a better and more transferable PRS model. Despite the advances brought by these methodologies, it is essential to enlarge non-European GWAS sample sizes. For further discussion on development, evaluation, and application of PRS, readers may refer to more thorough reviews on this topic, e.g., Chatterjee et al. (68) and Choi et al. (69).

## AVAILABILITY, ACCURACY AND UTILITY OF POLYGENIC RISK SCORE MODELS

At the time of this review, 48 PRS models have been deposited in Polygenic Score (PGS) Catalog for risk prediction for 16 autoimmune traits (Figure 3) (70). CEL, T1D, and SLE have the most PRS models, while to date ATD has no PRS models vet (Figure 3A). The most commonly used method for building the PRS model across these studies is penalized regression (50, 71-73), followed by weighted sum of the variants from established genes (e.g., from variants that reach genome-wide significance, candidate genes, etc., in contrast to scores constructed based on all variants from GWAS) (Figure 3B). The least used methods were pruning and thresholding (37, 38) (Figure 3B). Lastly, depending on the method, the number of SNPs used in the PRS model varied. LDpred2, a method assuming polygenicity, retained the most SNPs, ranging from 22,026 to as many as 566,637, while other variable selection methods used less than 2,000 SNPs in the PRS. The number of retained SNPs also critically depends on the genetic architecture of the disease. PRS of highly polygenic traits tend to contain many SNPs, while the traits that are more similar to a monogenic disorder use fewer SNPs in the PRS (Figure 4). Using GWAS data from UK biobank (74) along with LASSOSUM method (50), we demonstrated that the Spearman's correlations between number of loci and number of genetic variants in polygenic risk score models are significantly and positively correlated for both quantitative/ordinal traits (Figure 4A; Spearman's correlation = 0.74, p<2.2×10<sup>-16</sup>) and binary/categorical traits (**Figure 4B**; Spearman's correlation = 0.29, p= $4.8 \times 10^{-10}$ ). Interestingly, a few outlier traits have many SNPs in the PRS model but relatively few GWAS loci. They are often the ones that were not extensively studied, and the sample sizes are relatively smaller. Thus, the number of known loci were relatively modest.

The most common PRS model performance metric reported is classification accuracy, as measured by the area under the curve of receiver-operating characteristic curve (ROC-AUC). Other studies report risk prediction performance as odds ratio or fold change of the proportion of cases to control in the top

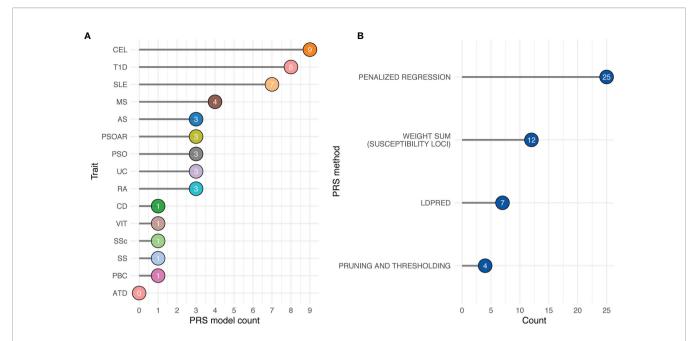
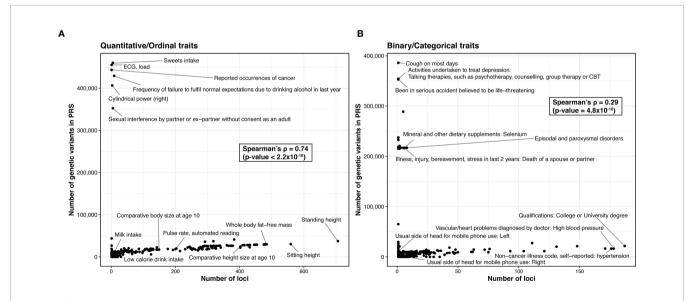


FIGURE 3 | Availability of autoimmune PRS models from Polygenic Score Catalog. (A) Number of available PRS models by trait. (B) Number of available PRS models by PRS method. Penalized regression: LASSOSUM, snpnet, L1-penalized support vector machine. Weighted sum (susceptibility loci): GWAS significant variants, HLA-specific significant variants, GWAS fine-mapped variants, and SNPs curated from literatures. LDpred: LDpred and LDpred2.

X<sup>th</sup> percentile (e.g., top 20<sup>th</sup> percentile) of the PRS distribution and compare it with the middle or bottom X<sup>th</sup> percentile of the PRS distribution. Odds ratio or fold change are hard to compare between studies, as different studies use different percentile thresholds. We will only discuss PRS model performance for the studies that reported ROC-AUC.

The PRS models for T1D and CEL showed the best performance when compared to other diseases, which can be attributable to their relatively simple genetic architectures. Every PRS model of T1D had a ROC-AUC greater than 0.75, and some models had a ROC-AUC value greater than 0.9. PRS models for other autoimmune traits had moderate performance, with ROC-



**FIGURE 4** | Comparison of the trait polygenicity and the PRS model size. **(A)** Quantitative/ordinal traits. **(B)** Binary/categorical traits. We apply LASSOSUM across GWAS analysis of the UK biobank data (round 2) from http://www.nealelab.is/uk-biobank/. We exclude traits that have no significant variant (p <  $5 \times 10^{-8}$ ). For binary/categorical traits, we further excluded traits with number of cases  $\leq 5000$ . In total, we created polygenic risk score models for 338 quantitative/ordinal traits and 454 binary/categorical traits. We used number of loci identified in UK Biobank as a proxy for the degree of trait polygenicity.

AUC that were greater than 0.6 but usually below 0.75. Almost all PRS models included age, sex, array type (when available), and genetic principal components as covariates in their models.

In addition to utilizing PRS for predicting disease incidence, there is also great interest in investigating the association between a high PRS and disease severity. Reid et al. observed that a high PRS for SLE was associated with earlier disease onset, increased risk of organ damage, renal dysfunction, and all-cause mortality (75). Chen et al. also observed that a high PRS for SLE correlates with poorer prognostic factors like earlier age-of-onset and lupus nephritis (76). Oram et al. observed the PRS for T1D predicted progression to insulin deficiency in diabetic young adults (77). These studies validate the clinical utility of PRS to identify individuals with high risk and susceptible to poor outcomes.

The performance of the PRS models should be interpreted with caution. Most of the PRS models were developed and evaluated using data from European ancestry populations. Due to this bias, several studies have reported decreased predictive performance when applying PRS models from European ancestry to other ancestries. Wang et al. conducted a GWAS for SLE using the Chinese population with a sample size that matches the levels of European studies (78). They developed Chinese and European specific PRS models, and these ancestrymatched models significantly outperformed ancestrymismatched models by an average ROC-AUC of 0.14. Similarly, a PRS for T1D developed using a European ancestry population performed comparably in non-Hispanic European and Hispanic ancestries (ROC-AUC 0.86 and 0.90 respectively), but it did not perform as well in African Americans (ROC-AUC 0.75) (79). Following this observation, Onengut-Gumuscu et al. conducted a GWAS for T1D on African-ancestry participants and an African-specific PRS model improved prediction (ROC-AUC 0.87) compared to a European-based PRS model (80). Privé et al. investigated the portability of PRS models for 245 traits developed using individuals from Northwestern European ancestry in 9 different ancestry groups (72). Their analysis included several autoimmune traits: hypothyroidism, T1D, MS, UC, CD, SLE, and PSO. They observed an overall significant reduction in the accuracy of PRS models when applied to individuals from other ancestries and the performance systematically decreased as the ancestries became genetically distant from the training data used to train PRS models. Furthermore, some studies had a small number of cases in the external validation dataset (less than 100 samples). Performance metrics like ROC-AUC could be unreliable when there is a substantial imbalance between cases and controls.

## **FUTURE DIRECTIONS**

GWAS to date have identified numerous loci associated with different autoimmune diseases, most of which have small effect sizes. PRS enabled by large GWAS have provided an essential tool for early diagnosis and risk prediction. However, PRS only accounts for a portion of the genetic contribution, and does not fully capture other demographic, lifestyle, environmental, and clinical risk factors that may influence disease risk over time.

Besides PRS, it is also important to incorporate other clinical and demographic variables in the prediction models. For example, many autoimmune diseases have different prevalence between sexes, age group, and ancestries (81): CD and UC affect men and women equally, while SS, SLE, GD, HT, RA, and MS have a greater incidence in female (17). CD and UC have a high incidence in Caucasians and Hispanics (82), while GD is more frequent in the Asian population and less in Sub-Saharan Africans (83). Lifestyle and environmental features also modulate autoimmune disease risk. For instance, cigarette smoking is associated with increased risk of developing GD (84), SLE (85), RA (86), CD (87), and AS (88), but has shown to be associated with reduced risk of SS (89), UC (90), and CEL (91). Other factors like alcohol consumption and exercise habits also play an important role in the risk of developing autoimmune disorders (92). Some of these data are included in electronic health records (EHRs) that are now being adopted worldwide. EHRs are also a valuable source of patient history and clinical data, especially measurements for biological features that are associated with over disease onset. Physical measurements like blood pressure or body mass index, or serological measurements of antibodies or protein biomarkers provide a set of complementary information that we can use to predict the risk of disease development in addition to genetics. We believe integration of these factors with PRS could provide further improvement in estimation of disease risk.

Although limited, efforts are already underway to integrate clinical risk factors with PRS. Knevel et al. developed genetic probability tool (G-PROB) to calculate the genetic-probability (G-probabilities) of multiple related inflammatory arthritiscausing conditions (rheumatoid arthritis, systemic lupus erythematosus, spondyloarthropathy, psoriatic arthritis, and gout) in patients with unexplained joint swelling, as these patients are often misdiagnosed (10). By jointly analyzing probabilities from all diseases, their method was able to attain a reasonable diagnostic accuracy with ROC-AUC of 0.84. They further observed 35% of the patients were misclassified at the initial visit. In comparison, in 53% of patients, the disease with the highest G-probability corresponded to the final diagnosis. In 77% of patients, the final diagnosis was within the top two diseases with highest G-probabilities. This demonstrated that integration of their method with clinical information could significantly improve differential diagnosis.

Similarly, by combining a PRS of SSC with demographic and immunological parameters, Castillo et al. increased model performance by achieving ROC-AUC = 0.787 compared to ROC-AUC = 0.673 with PRS alone (93). Abraham et al. developed a PRS for CEL specific to high-risk individuals with HLA-DQ2.5 risk haplotypes, a marker that is sensitive but not specific (94). The targeted PRS model (ROC-AUC = 0.718) outperformed a PRS model that had been constructed to distinguish all CEL patients (ROC-AUC = 0.679). These studies demonstrate the utility of integrating additional risk factors with PRS, as it allows stratification of the population into different risk categories that will allow better and personalized clinical decision making.

Finally, we have provided a list of routine clinical biomarkers that are typically screened to help autoimmune

TABLE 2 | A list of clinical biomarkers for each autoimmune disease.

Autoimmune disease	Clinical biomarkers		
Ankylosing spondylitis	HLA-B27		
Celiac disease	Anti-gliadin antibody, anti-endomysial antibody, anti-tissue transglutaminase, deamidated gliadin peptide, HLA-DQ2, HLA-DQ8		
Crohn's disease	Anti-Saccharomyces cerevisiae antibody, perinuclear antineutrophil cytoplasmic		
Grave's disease	Anti-thyroid-stimulating hormone receptor antibody, thyroid-stimulating hormone, free thyroxine, triiodothyronine, HLA-B8, HLA-DR3		
Hashimoto thyroiditis	Anti-thyroglobulin, anti-thyroid peroxidase, anti-thyroid-stimulating hormone receptor antibody, anti-nuclear antibody, HLA-DR3, HLA-		
	DR5		
Multiple sclerosis	Oligoclonal IgG bands, HLA-DR2		
Primary biliary cirrhosis	Anti-mitochondrial antibody, anti-nuclear antibody, alkaline phosphatase		
Psoriasis vulgaris	Rheumatoid factor, anti-nuclear antibody, HLA-B17, HLA-C06		
Psoriatic arthritis	HLA-B27		
Rheumatoid arthritis	Rheumatoid factor, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody, HLA-DR4		
Sjögren's syndrome	Anti-Ro/SSA antibody, anti-La/SSB antibody, rheumatoid factor, anti-nuclear antibody		
Systemic lupus erythematosus	Anti-nuclear antibody, anti-dsDNA antibody, anti-Smith antibody, anti-phospholipid antibodies, C3, C4, HLA-DR2, HLA-DR3		
Systemic sclerosis	Anti-nuclear antibody, anti-centromere antibody, anti-topoisomerase I antibody		
Type 1 diabetes	Islet autoantibodies, anti-glutamic acid decarboxylase, HLA-DR3, HLA-DR4		
Ulcerative colitis	Anti-Saccharomyces cerevisiae antibody, perinuclear antineutrophil cytoplasmic		
Vitiligo	Anti-thyroperoxidase antibody, anti-thyroglobulin antibody		

disease diagnosis (**Table 2**). Systematic integration of PRS with routine clinical biomarkers is an important next step for PRS to become a useful clinical screening tool.

## **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

CK, HM, and DL wrote the first draft of the manuscript. LC, NO, and BJ wrote sections of the manuscript. All authors contributed to manuscript revision, read, and approved the submitted version.

## REFERENCES

- Wang L, Wang FS, Gershwin ME. Human Autoimmune Diseases: A Comprehensive Update. J Intern Med (2015) 278(4):369–95. doi: 10.1111/joim.12395
- Cooper GS, Stroehla BC. The Epidemiology of Autoimmune Diseases. Autoimmun Rev (2003) 2(3):119–25. doi: 10.1016/s1568-9972(03)00006-5
- National Institutes of Health (the Autoimmune Diseases Coordinating Committee). Progress in Autoimmune Diseases Research. (Bethesda, Maryland: National Institutes of Health) (2005).
- Goodnow CC, Sprent J, Fazekas de St Groth B, Vinuesa CG. Cellular and Genetic Mechanisms of Self Tolerance and Autoimmunity. *Nature* (2005) 435 (7042):590–7. doi: 10.1038/nature03724
- Kuchroo VK, Ohashi PS, Sartor RB, Vinuesa CG. Dysregulation of Immune Homeostasis in Autoimmune Diseases. Nat Med (2012) 18(1):42–7. doi: 10.1038/ nm.2621
- Janeway CA, Travers Jr. P, Walport M, Shlomchik MJ. Immunobiology. In: The Immune System in Health and Disease, 5th Edition. (New York: Garland Science) (2001).
- Cho JH, Feldman M. Heterogeneity of Autoimmune Diseases: Pathophysiologic Insights From Genetics and Implications for New Therapies. Nat Med (2015) 21 (7):730–8. doi: 10.1038/nm.3897
- Gardner TB, Levy MJ, Takahashi N, Smyrk TC, Chari ST. Misdiagnosis of Autoimmune Pancreatitis: A Caution to Clinicians. Am J Gastroenterol (2009) 104(7):1620–3. doi: 10.1038/ajg.2008.89
- Narain S, Richards HB, Satoh M, Sarmiento M, Davidson R, Shuster J, et al. Diagnostic Accuracy for Lupus and Other Systemic Autoimmune Diseases in the Community Setting. Arch Intern Med (2004) 164(22):2435–41. doi: 10.1001/ archinte.164.22.2435

## **FUNDING**

This work was supported by the National Institutes of Health grants R56HG011035, R01GM126479, R21AI160138, R03OD032630, T32GM118294, T32LM012415, and U01AR071077. This work was also funded by Lupus Research Alliance and CURE funds from the Pennsylvania Department of Health. This work was also funded in part by generous support from Robert and Sevia Finkelstein. The funders were not involved in the study design, collection, analysis, interpretation of data, the writing of this article or the decision to submit it for publication.

- Knevel R, le Cessie S, Terao CC, Slowikowski K, Cui J, Huizinga TWJ, et al. Using Genetics to Prioritize Diagnoses for Rheumatology Outpatients With Inflammatory Arthritis. Sci Transl Med (2020) 12(545):eaay1548. doi: 10.1126/ scitranslmed.aay1548
- Buniello A, MacArthur JAL, Cerezo M, Harris LW, Hayhurst J, Malangone C, et al. The Nhgri-Ebi Gwas Catalog of Published Genome-Wide Association Studies, Targeted Arrays and Summary Statistics 2019. *Nucleic Acids Res* (2019) 47(D1):D1005–d12. doi: 10.1093/nar/gky1120
- 12. Richard-Miceli C, Criswell LA. Emerging Patterns of Genetic Overlap Across Autoimmune Disorders. *Genome Med* (2012) 4(1):6. doi: 10.1186/gm305
- Zhernakova A, van Diemen CC, Wijmenga C. Detecting Shared Pathogenesis From the Shared Genetics of Immune-Related Diseases. Nat Rev Genet (2009) 10(1):43–55. doi: 10.1038/nrg2489
- Acosta-Herrera M, Kerick M, González-Serna D, Wijmenga C, Franke A, Gregersen PK, et al. Genome-Wide Meta-Analysis Reveals Shared New Loci in Systemic Seropositive Rheumatic Diseases. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78(3):311–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214127
- Márquez A, Kerick M, Zhernakova A, Gutierrez-Achury J, Chen WM, Onengut-Gumuscu S, et al. Meta-Analysis of Immunochip Data of Four Autoimmune Diseases Reveals Novel Single-Disease and Cross-Phenotype Associations. Genome Med (2018) 10(1):97. doi: 10.1186/s13073-018-0604-8
- Chung SA, Taylor KE, Graham RR, Nititham J, Lee AT, Ortmann WA, et al. Differential Genetic Associations for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Based on Anti-Dsdna Autoantibody Production. *PloS Genet* (2011) 7(3):e1001323. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1001323
- 17. Billi AC, Kahlenberg JM, Gudjonsson JE. Sex Bias in Autoimmunity. Curr Opin Rheumatol (2019) 31(1):53–61. doi: 10.1097/bor.000000000000564
- Rubtsova K, Marrack P, Rubtsov AV. Sexual Dimorphism in Autoimmunity. J Clin Invest (2015) 125(6):2187–93. doi: 10.1172/JCI78082

- Ngo ST, Steyn FJ, McCombe PA. Gender Differences in Autoimmune Disease. Front Neuroendocrinol (2014) 35(3):347–69. doi: 10.1016/j.yfrne.2014.04.004
- Porcu E, Medici M, Pistis G, Volpato CB, Wilson SG, Cappola AR, et al. A Meta-Analysis of Thyroid-Related Traits Reveals Novel Loci and Gender-Specific Differences in the Regulation of Thyroid Function. *PloS Genet* (2013) 9(2):e1003266. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1003266
- Roberts MH, Erdei E. Comparative United States Autoimmune Disease Rates for 2010-2016 by Sex, Geographic Region, and Race. *Autoimmun Rev* (2020) 19(1):102423. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2019.102423
- Ishigaki K, Akiyama M, Kanai M, Takahashi A, Kawakami E, Sugishita H, et al. Large-Scale Genome-Wide Association Study in a Japanese Population Identifies Novel Susceptibility Loci Across Different Diseases. *Nat Genet* (2020) 52(7):669–79. doi: 10.1038/s41588-020-0640-3
- Morris DL, Sheng Y, Zhang Y, Wang YF, Zhu Z, Tombleson P, et al. Genome-Wide Association Meta-Analysis in Chinese and European Individuals Identifies Ten New Loci Associated With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus.
   Nat Genet (2016) 48(8):940–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.3603
- 24. Alarcón-Riquelme ME, Ziegler JT, Molineros J, Howard TD, Moreno-Estrada A, Sánchez-Rodríguez E, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study in an Amerindian Ancestry Population Reveals Novel Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Risk Loci and the Role of European Admixture. Arthritis Rheumatol (2016) 68(4):932–43. doi: 10.1002/art.39504
- 25. Yang W, Tang H, Zhang Y, Tang X, Zhang J, Sun L, et al. Meta-Analysis Followed by Replication Identifies Loci in or Near Cdkn1b, Tet3, Cd80, Dram1, and Arid5b as Associated With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Asians. Am J Hum Genet (2013) 92(1):41–51. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2012.11.018
- Ha E, Bae SC, Kim K. Large-Scale Meta-Analysis Across East Asian and European Populations Updated Genetic Architecture and Variant-Driven Biology of Rheumatoid Arthritis, Identifying 11 Novel Susceptibility Loci. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80(5):558–65. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-219065
- Stahl EA, Raychaudhuri S, Remmers EF, Xie G, Eyre S, Thomson BP, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study Meta-Analysis Identifies Seven New Rheumatoid Arthritis Risk Loci. Nat Genet (2010) 42(6):508–14. doi: 10.1038/ng.582
- Zhernakova A, Stahl EA, Trynka G, Raychaudhuri S, Festen EA, Franke L, et al. Meta-Analysis of Genome-Wide Association Studies in Celiac Disease and Rheumatoid Arthritis Identifies Fourteen Non-HLA Shared Loci. *PloS Genet* (2011) 7(2):e1002004. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002004
- López-Isac E, Acosta-Herrera M, Kerick M, Assassi S, Satpathy AT, Granja J, et al. Gwas for Systemic Sclerosis Identifies Multiple Risk Loci and Highlights Fibrotic and Vasculopathy Pathways. *Nat Commun* (2019) 10(1):4955. doi: 10.1038/ s41467-019-12760-y
- Terao C, Kawaguchi T, Dieude P, Varga J, Kuwana M, Hudson M, et al. Transethnic Meta-Analysis Identifies Gsdma and Prdm1 as Susceptibility Genes to Systemic Sclerosis. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(6):1150–8. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210645
- Bradfield JP, Qu HQ, Wang K, Zhang H, Sleiman PM, Kim CE, et al. A Genome-Wide Meta-Analysis of Six Type 1 Diabetes Cohorts Identifies Multiple Associated Loci. *PloS Genet* (2011) 7(9):e1002293. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002293
- Barrett JC, Clayton DG, Concannon P, Akolkar B, Cooper JD, Erlich HA, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study and Meta-Analysis Find That Over 40 Loci Affect Risk of Type 1 Diabetes. Nat Genet (2009) 41(6):703-7. doi: 10.1038/ng.381
- González-Serna D, Ochoa E, López-Isac E, Julià A, Degenhardt F, Ortego-Centeno N, et al. A Cross-Disease Meta-Gwas Identifies Four New Susceptibility Loci Shared Between Systemic Sclerosis and Crohn's Disease. Sci Rep (2020) 10(1):1862. doi: 10.1038/s41598-020-58741-w
- Turley P, Walters RK, Maghzian O, Okbay A, Lee JJ, Fontana MA, et al. Multi-Trait Analysis of Genome-Wide Association Summary Statistics Using Mtag. Nat Genet (2018) 50(2):229–37. doi: 10.1038/s41588-017-0009-4
- Maier RM, Zhu Z, Lee SH, Trzaskowski M, Ruderfer DM, Stahl EA, et al. Improving Genetic Prediction by Leveraging Genetic Correlations Among Human Diseases and Traits. Nat Commun (2018) 9(1):989. doi: 10.1038/ s41467-017-02769-6
- Grotzinger AD, Rhemtulla M, de Vlaming R, Ritchie SJ, Mallard TT, Hill WD, et al. Genomic Structural Equation Modelling Provides Insights Into the Multivariate Genetic Architecture of Complex Traits. Nat Hum Behav (2019) 3 (5):513–25. doi: 10.1038/s41562-019-0566-x

- Stahl EA, Wegmann D, Trynka G, Gutierrez-Achury J, Do R, Voight BF, et al. Bayesian Inference Analyses of the Polygenic Architecture of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Genet (2012) 44(5):483–9. doi: 10.1038/ng.2232
- Purcell SM, Wray NR, Stone JL, Visscher PM, O'Donovan MC, Sullivan PF, et al. Common Polygenic Variation Contributes to Risk of Schizophrenia and Bipolar Disorder. *Nature* (2009) 460(7256):748–52. doi: 10.1038/nature08185
- Euesden J, Lewis CM, O'Reilly PF. Prsice: Polygenic Risk Score Software. Bioinformatics (2015) 31(9):1466–8. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btu848
- 40. Choi SW, O'Reilly PF. Prsice-2: Polygenic Risk Score Software for Biobank-Scale Data. *GigaScience* (2019) 8(7):1–6 doi: 10.1093/gigascience/giz082
- 41. Shi J, Park JH, Duan J, Berndt ST, Moy W, Yu K, et al. Winner's Curse Correction and Variable Thresholding Improve Performance of Polygenic Risk Modeling Based on Genome-Wide Association Study Summary-Level Data. *PloS Genet* (2016) 12(12):e1006493. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1006493
- Hu Y, Lu Q, Powles R, Yao X, Yang C, Fang F, et al. Leveraging Functional Annotations in Genetic Risk Prediction for Human Complex Diseases. *PloS Comput Biol* (2017) 13(6):e1005589. doi: 10.1371/journal.pcbi.1005589
- Moser G, Lee SH, Hayes BJ, Goddard ME, Wray NR, Visscher PM. Simultaneous Discovery, Estimation and Prediction Analysis of Complex Traits Using a Bayesian Mixture Model. *PloS Genet* (2015) 11(4):e1004969. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1004969
- 44. VanRaden PM. Efficient Methods to Compute Genomic Predictions. *J Dairy Sci* (2008) 91(11):4414–23. doi: 10.3168/jds.2007-0980
- Newcombe PJ, Nelson CP, Samani NJ, Dudbridge F. A Flexible and Parallelizable Approach to Genome-Wide Polygenic Risk Scores. Genet Epidemiol (2019) 43(7):730–41. doi: 10.1002/gepi.22245
- Vilhjálmsson BJ, Yang J, Finucane HK, Gusev A, Lindström S, Ripke S, et al. Modeling Linkage Disequilibrium Increases Accuracy of Polygenic Risk Scores. Am J Hum Genet (2015) 97(4):576–92. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg. 2015.09.001
- Privé F, Arbel J, Vilhjálmsson BJ. Ldpred2: Better, Faster, Stronger. Bioinformatics (2020) 36(22-23):5424-31. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/ btaa1029
- Márquez-Luna C, Gazal S, Loh P-R, Kim SS, Furlotte N, Auton A, et al. Incorporating Functional Priors Improves Polygenic Prediction Accuracy in Uk Biobank and 23andme Data Sets. *Nat Commun* (2021) 12(1):6052. doi: 10.1038/s41467-021-25171-9
- Ge T, Chen CY, Ni Y, Feng YA, Smoller JW. Polygenic Prediction Via Bayesian Regression and Continuous Shrinkage Priors. Nat Commun (2019) 10(1):1776. doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-09718-5
- Mak TSH, Porsch RM, Choi SW, Zhou X, Sham PC. Polygenic Scores Via Penalized Regression on Summary Statistics. Genet Epidemiol (2017) 41(6):469–80. doi: 10.1002/gepi.22050
- Zhao Z, Yi Y, Song J, Wu Y, Zhong X, Lin Y, et al. Pumas: Fine-Tuning Polygenic Risk Scores With Gwas Summary Statistics. Genome Biol (2021) 22 (1):257. doi: 10.1186/s13059-021-02479-9
- Yang J, Lee SH, Goddard ME, Visscher PM. Gcta: A Tool for Genome-Wide Complex Trait Analysis. Am J Hum Genet (2011) 88(1):76–82. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2010.11.011
- Robinson MR, Kleinman A, Graff M, Vinkhuyzen AAE, Couper D, Miller MB, et al. Genetic Evidence of Assortative Mating in Humans. *Nat Hum Behav* (2017) 1 (1):16. doi: 10.1038/s41562-016-0016
- Zeng J, de Vlaming R, Wu Y, Robinson MR, Lloyd-Jones LR, Yengo L, et al. Signatures of Negative Selection in the Genetic Architecture of Human Complex Traits. Nat Genet (2018) 50(5):746–53. doi: 10.1038/s41588-018-0101-4
- Lloyd-Jones LR, Zeng J, Sidorenko J, Yengo L, Moser G, Kemper KE, et al. Improved Polygenic Prediction by Bayesian Multiple Regression on Summary Statistics. Nat Commun (2019) 10(1):5086. doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-12653-0
- Zhou G, Zhao H. A Fast and Robust Bayesian Nonparametric Method for Prediction of Complex Traits Using Summary Statistics. *PloS Genet* (2021) 17 (7):e1009697. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1009697
- Krapohl E, Patel H, Newhouse S, Curtis CJ, von Stumm S, Dale PS, et al. Multi-Polygenic Score Approach to Trait Prediction. *Mol Psychiatry* (2018) 23 (5):1368–74. doi: 10.1038/mp.2017.163
- Márquez-Luna C, Loh PR, Price AL. Multiethnic Polygenic Risk Scores Improve Risk Prediction in Diverse Populations. Genet Epidemiol (2017) 41(8):811–23. doi: 10.1002/gepi.22083

- Weissbrod O, Kanai M, Shi H, Gazal S, Peyrot WJ, Khera AV, et al. Leveraging Fine-Mapping and Multipopulation Training Data to Improve Cross-Population Polygenic Risk Scores. *Nat Genet* (2022) 54(4):450–8. doi: 10.1038/s41588-022-01036-9
- Ruan Y, Anne Feng Y-C, Chen C-Y, Lam M, Stanley Global Asia I, Sawa A, et al. Improving Polygenic Prediction in Ancestrally Diverse Populations. *Nature Genetics* (2022) 54:573–80 doi: 10.1038/s41588-022-01054-7
- Auton A, Brooks LD, Durbin RM, Garrison EP, Kang HM, Korbel JO, et al. A Global Reference for Human Genetic Variation. *Nature* (2015) 526(7571):68–74. doi: 10.1038/nature15393
- McCarthy S, Das S, Kretzschmar W, Delaneau O, Wood AR, Teumer A, et al. A Reference Panel of 64,976 Haplotypes for Genotype Imputation. *Nat Genet* (2016) 48(10):1279–83. doi: 10.1038/ng.3643
- Pouget JG, Han B, Wu Y, Mignot E, Ollila HM, Barker J, et al. Cross-Disorder Analysis of Schizophrenia and 19 Immune-Mediated Diseases Identifies Shared Genetic Risk. Hum Mol Genet (2019) 28(20):3498–513. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddz145
- Jury EC, D'Cruz D, Morrow WJ. Autoantibodies and Overlap Syndromes in Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease. J Clin Pathol (2001) 54(5):340–7. doi: 10.1136/jcp.54.5.340
- Martin AR, Kanai M, Kamatani Y, Okada Y, Neale BM, Daly MJ. Clinical Use of Current Polygenic Risk Scores May Exacerbate Health Disparities. *Nat Genet* (2019) 51(4):584–91. doi: 10.1038/s41588-019-0379-x
- Amariuta T, Ishigaki K, Sugishita H, Ohta T, Koido M, Dey KK, et al. Improving the Trans-Ancestry Portability of Polygenic Risk Scores by Prioritizing Variants in Predicted Cell-Type-Specific Regulatory Elements. *Nat Genet* (2020) 52(12):1346– 54. doi: 10.1038/s41588-020-00740-8
- Ishigaki K, Sakaue S, Terao C, Luo Y, Sonehara K, Yamaguchi K, et al. Trans-Ancestry Genome-Wide Association Study Identifies Novel Genetic Mechanisms in Rheumatoid Arthritis. medRxiv (2021) (2021), 12.01.21267132. doi: 10.1101/ 2021.12.01.21267132
- Chatterjee N, Shi J, García-Closas M. Developing and Evaluating Polygenic Risk Prediction Models for Stratified Disease Prevention. Nat Rev Genet (2016) 17(7):392–406. doi: 10.1038/nrg.2016.27
- Choi SW, Mak TS, O'Reilly PF. Tutorial: A Guide to Performing Polygenic Risk Score Analyses. Nat Protoc (2020) 15(9):2759–72. doi: 10.1038/s41596-020-0353-1
- Lambert SA, Gil L, Jupp S, Ritchie SC, Xu Y, Buniello A, et al. The Polygenic Score Catalog as an Open Database for Reproducibility and Systematic Evaluation. Nat Genet (2021) 53(4):420–5. doi: 10.1038/s41588-021-00783-5
- Abraham G, Tye-Din JA, Bhalala OG, Kowalczyk A, Zobel J, Inouye M. Accurate and Robust Genomic Prediction of Celiac Disease Using Statistical Learning. *PloS Genet* (2014) 10(2):e1004137. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1004137
- Privé F, Aschard H, Carmi S, Folkersen L, Hoggart C, O'Reilly PF, et al. Portability of 245 Polygenic Scores When Derived From the Uk Biobank and Applied to 9 Ancestry Groups From the Same Cohort. Am J Hum Genet (2022) 109(1):12–23. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2021.11.008
- Qian J, Tanigawa Y, Du W, Aguirre M, Chang C, Tibshirani R, et al. A Fast and Scalable Framework for Large-Scale and Ultrahigh-Dimensional Sparse Regression With Application to the Uk Biobank. *PloS Genet* (2020) 16(10):e1009141. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1009141
- 74. UK Biobank GWAS. Available at: http://www.nealelab.is/uk-biobank/
- Reid S, Alexsson A, Frodlund M, Morris D, Sandling JK, Bolin K, et al. High Genetic Risk Score Is Associated With Early Disease Onset, Damage Accrual and Decreased Survival in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2020) 79(3):363–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-216227
- Chen L, Wang YF, Liu L, Bielowka A, Ahmed R, Zhang H, et al. Genome-Wide Assessment of Genetic Risk for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Disease Severity. Hum Mol Genet (2020) 29(10):1745–56. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddaa030
- Oram RA, Patel K, Hill A, Shields B, McDonald TJ, Jones A, et al. A Type 1 Diabetes Genetic Risk Score Can Aid Discrimination Between Type 1 and Type 2 Diabetes in Young Adults. *Diabetes Care* (2016) 39(3):337–44. doi: 10.2337/dc15-1111
- Wang YF, Zhang Y, Lin Z, Zhang H, Wang TY, Cao Y, et al. Identification of 38 Novel Loci for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Genetic Heterogeneity Between Ancestral Groups. Nat Commun (2021) 12(1):772. doi: 10.1038/s41467-021-21049-y
- Perry DJ, Wasserfall CH, Oram RA, Williams MD, Posgai A, Muir AB, et al. Application of a Genetic Risk Score to Racially Diverse Type 1 Diabetes Populations Demonstrates the Need for Diversity in Risk-Modeling. Sci Rep (2018) 8(1):4529. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-22574-5

- Onengut-Gumuscu S, Chen WM, Robertson CC, Bonnie JK, Farber E, Zhu Z, et al. Type 1 Diabetes Risk in African-Ancestry Participants and Utility of an Ancestry-Specific Genetic Risk Score. *Diabetes Care* (2019) 42(3):406–15. doi: 10.2337/dc18-1727
- Ramos PS, Shedlock AM, Langefeld CD. Genetics of Autoimmune Diseases: Insights From Population Genetics. J Hum Genet (2015) 60(11):657–64. doi: 10.1038/jhg.2015.94
- 82. Dahlhamer JM, Zammitti EP, Ward BW, Wheaton AG, Croft JB. Prevalence of Inflammatory Bowel Disease Among Adults Aged ≥18 Years United States, 2015. In: MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep (2016) (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services). Available at: https://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/volumes/65/wr/mm6542a3.htm.
- Antonelli A, Ferrari SM, Ragusa F, Elia G, Paparo SR, Ruffilli I, et al. Graves' Disease: Epidemiology, Genetic and Environmental Risk Factors and Viruses. Best Pract Res Clin Endocrinol Metab (2020) 34(1):101387. doi: 10.1016/ i.beem.2020.101387
- 84. Prummel MF, Wiersinga WM. Smoking and Risk of Graves' Disease. *Jama* (1993) 269(4):479–82. doi: 10.1001/jama.1993.03500040045034
- Majka DS, Holers VM. Cigarette Smoking and the Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2006) 65(5):561–3. doi: 10.1136/ard.2005.046052
- Costenbader KH, Feskanich D, Mandl LA, Karlson EW. Smoking Intensity, Duration, and Cessation, and the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. Am J Med (2006) 119(6):503:e1-9. doi: 10.1016/j.amjmed.2005.09.053
- Cottone M, Rosselli M, Orlando A, Oliva L, Puleo A, Cappello M, et al. Smoking Habits and Recurrence in Crohn's Disease. *Gastroenterology* (1994) 106(3):643–8. doi: 10.1016/0016-5085(94)90697-1
- Averns HL, Oxtoby J, Taylor HG, Jones PW, Dziedzic K, Dawes PT. Smoking and Outcome in Ankylosing Spondylitis. Scand J Rheumatol (1996) 25 (3):138–42. doi: 10.3109/03009749609080003
- Stone DU, Fife D, Brown M, Earley KE, Radfar L, Kaufman CE, et al. Effect of Tobacco Smoking on the Clinical, Histopathological, and Serological Manifestations of Sjögren's Syndrome. *PloS One* (2017) 12(2):e0170249. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0170249
- Green JT, Rhodes J, Ragunath K, Thomas GA, Williams GT, Mani V, et al. Clinical Status of Ulcerative Colitis in Patients Who Smoke. Am J Gastroenterol (1998) 93(9):1463–7. doi: 10.1111/j.1572-0241.1998.00464.x
- Vazquez H, Smecuol E, Flores D, Mazure R, Pedreira S, Niveloni S, et al. Relation Between Cigarette Smoking and Celiac Disease: Evidence From a Case-Control Study. Am J Gastroenterol (2001) 96(3):798–802. doi: 10.1111/j.1572-0241.2001.03625.x
- Sarkar D, Jung MK, Wang HJ. Alcohol and the Immune System. Alcohol Res (2015) 37(2):153–5.
- Bossini-Castillo L, Villanueva-Martin G, Kerick M, Acosta-Herrera M, López-Isac E, Simeón CP, et al. Genomic Risk Score Impact on Susceptibility to Systemic Sclerosis. Ann Rheum Dis (2021) 80(1):118–27. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2020-218558
- Abraham G, Rohmer A, Tye-Din JA, Inouye M. Genomic Prediction of Celiac Disease Targeting Hla-Positive Individuals. *Genome Med* (2015) 7(1):72. doi: 10.1186/s13073-015-0196-5

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Khunsriraksakul, Markus, Olsen, Carrel, Jiang and Liu. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Preclinical Autoimmune Disease: a Comparison of Rheumatoid Arthritis, Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Multiple Sclerosis and Type 1 Diabetes

Giulia Frazzei<sup>1,2,\*</sup>, Ronald F. van Vollenhoven<sup>1,3</sup>, Brigit A. de Jong<sup>4</sup>, Sarah E. Siegelaar<sup>5</sup> and Dirkjan van Schaardenburg<sup>1,6</sup>

## **OPEN ACCESS**

## Edited by:

Darin T. Okuda, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center, United States

## Reviewed by:

Karen Cerosaletti, Benaroya Research Institute, United States Aaron Michels, University of Colorado, United States

## \*Correspondence:

Giulia Frazzei g.frazzei@amsterdamumc.nl

## Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

> Received: 18 March 2022 Accepted: 30 May 2022 Published: 30 June 2022

## Citation:

Frazzei G, van Vollenhoven RF, de Jong BA, Siegelaar SE and van Schaardenburg D (2022) Preclinical Autoimmune Disease: a Comparison of Rheumatoid Arthritis, Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Multiple Sclerosis and Type 1 Diabetes. Front. Immunol. 13:899372. <sup>1</sup> Department of Rheumatology and Clinical Immunology, Amsterdam Rheumatology and Immunology Centre, Amsterdam University Medical Centers, University of Amsterdam, Netherlands, <sup>2</sup> Department of Experimental Immunology, Amsterdam University Medical Centers, University of Amsterdam, Amsterdam, Netherlands, <sup>3</sup> Amsterdam Rheumatology Center, Amsterdam, Netherlands, <sup>4</sup> Department of Neurology, MS Center Amsterdam, Amsterdam University Medical Center (UMC), Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam, Amsterdam Neuroscience, Amsterdam, Netherlands, <sup>5</sup> Department of Endocrinology and Metabolism, Amsterdam University Medical Centers, University of Amsterdam, Amsterdam, Netherlands, <sup>6</sup> Amsterdam Rheumatology and Immunology Center, Reade, Amsterdam, Netherlands

The preclinical phase of autoimmune disorders is characterized by an initial asymptomatic phase of varying length followed by nonspecific signs and symptoms. A variety of autoimmune and inflammatory manifestations can be present and tend to increase in the last months to years before a clinical diagnosis can be made. The phenotype of an autoimmune disease depends on the involved organs, the underlying genetic susceptibility and pathophysiological processes. There are different as well as shared genetic or environmental risk factors and pathophysiological mechanisms between separate diseases. To shed more light on this, in this narrative review we compare the preclinical disease course of four important autoimmune diseases with distinct phenotypes: rheumatoid arthritis (RA), Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE), multiple sclerosis (MS) and type 1 diabetes (T1D). In general, we observed some notable similarities such as a North-South gradient of decreasing prevalence, a female preponderance (except for T1D), major genetic risk factors at the HLA level, partly overlapping cytokine profiles and lifestyle risk factors such as obesity, smoking and stress. The latter risk factors are known to produce a state of chronic systemic low grade inflammation. A central characteristic of all four diseases is an on average lengthy prodromal phase with no or minor symptoms which can last many years, suggesting a gradually evolving interaction between the genetic profile and the environment. Part of the abnormalities may be present in unaffected family members, and autoimmune diseases can also cluster in families. In conclusion, a promising strategy for prevention of autoimmune diseases might be to address adverse life style factors by public health measures at the population level.

Keywords: rheumatoid arthritis (RA), systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE), multiple sclerosis (MS), type 1 diabetes (T1D), prodromal phase, genetic risk factors, environmental risk factors, pathophysiological process

## INTRODUCTION

Autoimmune disorders are diseases in which the immune system recognizes and reacts against self-antigens. Clinical onset is often preceded by low grade inflammation (1), disease-specific autoimmune features and nonspecific signs and symptoms. Little is known about similarities and differences between these diseases concerning the time course, nature and extent of inflammatory or autoimmune events. In the last 20 years, the number of individuals affected by autoimmune diseases has increased, especially in the more economically developed countries (2–4). Various mechanisms have been proposed to explain the increased incidence and prevalence, some of which might be shared between different autoimmune diseases.

Individuals in the pre-clinical phase have an initial asymptomatic phase of varying length in which the immune system is activated and the autoimmune process is started. Oftentimes, this phase is followed by nonspecific signs and symptoms and it might take years for the disease to manifest itself. To shed more light on this matter, we here compare the preclinical disease course of a selection of four important autoimmune diseases: rheumatoid arthritis (RA), Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE), multiple sclerosis (MS) and type 1 diabetes (T1D). Although these are clinically distinct diseases, involving different autoimmune reactions and target organs, in some cases they appear to share certain genetic and environmental risk factors as well as pathophysiological mechanisms (5, 6). These insights may help to design strategies to prevent the development or progression of autoimmune diseases in general.

This review describes the evolution of disease manifestations from the pre-clinical phase up to clinical disease when the diagnosis can be made. We thereby focus on similarities and differences between the selected diseases rather than provide an in-depth review per disease. The review is not intended to give an overview of intervention studies in the at-risk phase, since these are discussed in another article of the present issue. The data were collected from literature *via* PubMed and Medline (**Box 1**).

## **OVERVIEW OF AUTOIMMUNE DISEASES**

RA, SLE, MS and T1D are autoimmune diseases which affect specific organs (**Figure 1**), with a later shift towards systemic compromise due to complications and comorbidity. They may also be associated to varying degrees with systemic inflammation. In the pre-clinical stage of autoimmune diseases, individuals have risk factors, both genetic and environmental, which predispose them to the disease. In the next paragraphs, we'll present an overview of those risk factors, and how they might be similar or differ between diseases.

## Rheumatoid Arthritis

RA is an organ-specific autoimmune disease mainly characterized by a symmetrical peripheral polyarthritis, in

which systemic inflammation and other manifestations may also be associated. RA affects 0,5-1% of the population worldwide, with a higher prevalence in regions at greater distance from the equator (7, 8). RA is seen as an autoimmune disease due to the presence of autoantibodies such as rheumatoid factor (RF) and anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) in the majority of cases, which is then associated with a more severe disease course (9, 10).

In RA there is a familial clustering of disease, and a family history of RA increases the risk of disease by three to ten times (11, 12). This indicates an important role of genetic factors in disease risk. Indeed, more than 100 loci have been found associated to RA (13). The most relevant alleles are the 'shared epitope' (SE) at the *HLA-DRB1* locus and Protein tyrosine phosphatase (*PTPN22*) (9, 14, 15). *HLA-DRB1* codes for a cell surface molecule with a peptide-binding groove that has high affinity towards citrullinated proteins (16, 17). Other important genetic factors in RA are *CLTA4* and *PADI4*, involved in the immune system regulation and post-translational conversion of arginine to citrulline residues, respectively (9, 18). RA has also higher incidence in women, with a female-to-male ration of 2-3:1 (19).

Several environmental factors contribute to the risk of RA. The most prominent one is smoking (20–22), which as a risk factor interacts with SE (17, 23, 24). The increased risk of RA associated with smoking requires long term exposure to manifest, but moderate cigarette consumption is enough to affect disease risk and individuals will have a high RA risk even years after smoking cessation (22, 25). Similarly, other airway irritants such as silica and textile dust exposure are associated with increased risk of RA (21, 26, 27). Additional lifestyle behavior, such as lack of exercise, stress, and an unhealthy diet, all contribute to increasing the risk of developing RA (28–33). Studies that have shown an association between high birth weight and RA suggest that even environmental exposures *in utero* may contribute to the risk for RA (34, 35).

The average age of onset of clinically manifest RA is around 50 years old. The onset is preceded in many cases by a preclinical phase characterized by activation of the immune system and production of autoantibodies. Circulating autoantibodies together with low level inflammation as measured by high sensitive CRP are found on average 5 years before the onset of symptoms (36, 37). In one prediction model (38) using demographic, clinical and serological characteristics, individuals in the highest risk category had an 80% probability of developing RA within 5 years. Immune cell recruitment is usually followed by non-specific musculoskeletal symptoms and fatigue (39). Moreover, pain and transient swelling of the joints are common symptoms in at risk individuals (30-60% of seropositive individuals) (40).

In the years preceding symptoms, the autoantibody response broadens to include more and more ACPA specificities (37, 41–43), anti-acetylated peptide antibodies (AAPA), anti-carbamylated (anti-CarP), and RF, which is referred to as epitope spreading

**BOX 1** | Search strategy and selection – We searched MEDLINE for publications in English using the terms "rheumatoid arthritis", "systemic lupus erythematosus", "multiple sclerosis", and "type 1 diabetes", "risk factors", "preclinical", "prodromal", "asymptomatic", and MEDLINE subheadings. We selected articles based on our opinion of their scientific importance. We focused on original research articles, and selected reviews from highly authorative journals. We provide an overview of four autoimmune diseases, comparing their similarities and differences in their preclinical stage.

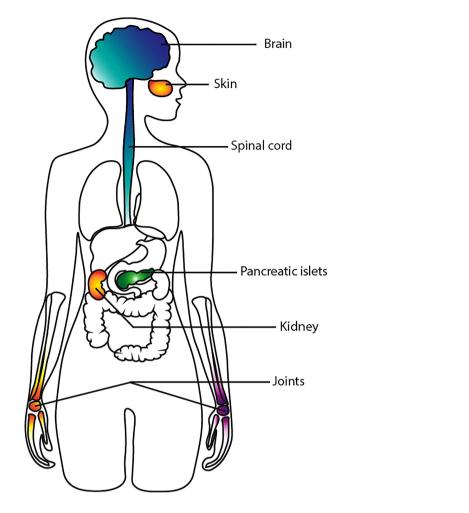


FIGURE 1 | Primary site of onset. This illustration shows the primary site of initiation of the autoimmune process in RA, SLE, MS, and T1D. RA is represented in purple, SLE in orange, MS in blue and T1D in green.

(44–48). In the months before clinical onset, ACPA additionally undergo glycosylation changes both of the Fc part and the Fab part of the ACPA-IgG molecule, leading to a more pro-inflammatory phenotype (49–51). It has been hypothesized that environmental exposure related to the respiratory tract (smoking, dust, respiratory infections) might be involved in antibody production and disease pathogenesis (21, 26, 27). Those environmental triggers could cause low-level inflammation of the lung mucosae, leading to protein citrullination (23, 52).

In patients with early RA, studies of low level inflammation at mucosal sites such as the gums and the lungs have revealed that these inflammatory lesions can be involved in local ACPA production. Transfer of ACPA to the joints may then be one mechanism that incites inflammation at the joint level. Soluble factors also regulate the immune response, and both proinflammatory and anti-inflammatory cytokine levels are altered in the preclinical phase (53). Markers of inflammation, such as C-Reactive Protein (CRP), are also increased up to 5 years before RA onset and positively correlate with antibody levels.

Individuals with both elevated CRP and autoantibodies are more likely to develop RA (36, 37, 54). Increased plasma levels of polyunsaturated fatty acid-derived lipid mediators such as 5-Hydroxyeicosatetraenoic acid (5-HETE) are seen in ACPA positive individuals who later develop inflammatory arthritis (IA), further increasing the risk and pointing to a low omega3 fatty acid status. Cytokines associated with 5-HETE, such as IL-1 $\beta$ , IL-6, IL-8, and TNF, are also altered in preclinical RA individuals (55, 56).

In the phase with vague symptoms such as stiffness or arthralgia, inflammation of the joints can sometimes already be detected by imaging modalities as ultrasound, MRI and PET scan. In particular, subclinical inflammation of the joints detected by MRI predicted RA onset by a few months (57–60). At the time RA is diagnosed, patients usually have symmetrical polyarthritis in the hands and/or feet, which when left untreated can progress to joint destruction (61, 62). In established RA there is an overlap with other diseases, or comorbidity, including cardiovascular disease, chronic lung disease and periodontitis (63, 64).

## **Systemic Lupus Erythematosus**

SLE is characterized by a great variety of clinical manifestations, including inflammatory skin lesions, arthritis, pleurisy and pericarditis, inflammation in the internal organs, involvement of the central or peripheral nervous system, hematological manifestations, and others. The disease course is highly variable, some patients experiencing long periods of remission (the absence of disease manifestations), but many more experiencing frequent flares of disease activity and/or chronic symptoms. For many patients, the general feeling of illness, accompanied by fatigue, lassitude, and minor cognitive difficulties is the most burdensome feature of the disease.

SLE is an uncommon disease with wide geographic variation in distribution, with high frequency in North America; SLE also has higher frequency in the Afro-American population compared to Caucasians, which may be due to both genetic and environmental differences (65). There is a genetic component of disease, with concordance in monozygotic twins of 24-35% as compared to 2-5% in dizygotic twins (66). In the Caucasian population, HLA-DRB1\*1501 and HLA-DRB1\*0301 are associated with a 2-to-3 fold increase risk of SLE (67, 68). Other genes strongly associated with SLE are those coding for the complement system and the Fc-γ receptor (FcγR), all of which have a role in immune regulation (69-71). Genes that are involved in the IFN pathway, such as Interferon Regulatory Factor 8 (IRF8), IFIH1, Toll-like receptor 7 (TLR7), and Tyrosine Kinase 2 (TYK2) are also risk loci for the disease (72, 73). SLE also affects women much more frequently than men (female-tomale ratio 9:1) (65, 74, 75).

Smoking is a risk factor for SLE and is associated with higher anti-double strand (anti-dsDNA) antibody production (76). In the Nurses' Health Study, nurses that smoked had a 67% increased risk of developing SLE compared to non-smokers, although the intensity of smoking did not influence disease risk. This association is time-sensitive, and the increased SLE risk persists for up to five years after quitting (77). It has been suggested that vitamin D may have a role in SLE pathogenesis and progression, and vitamin D supplementation might ameliorate inflammatory and hemostatic markers, however, this is controversial (78, 79). Lack of sleep is also associated with the transition to SLE in one study (80).

SLE occurs at all ages but the peak incidence is in the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> decades of life, and men have a later peak incidence compared to women (81, 82). Studies of the evolution of SLE from a healthy state through a preclinical phase to full-blown disease are complicated by the fact that the diagnosis of SLE cannot be made until sufficient clinical manifestations have occurred, to give the clinician the confidence that the diagnosis is correct. Thus, it is quite common for individuals to experience some joint pains and skin lesions for several years without a diagnosis. But then, an episode of pleurisy and the discovery of antinuclear (ANA) and anti-dsDNA antibodies leads to the diagnosis of SLE. No serious observer can doubt that the earlier joint and skin symptoms were manifestations of the same disease *process*, yet it would not have been correct to make the diagnosis of SLE at that time. In some cases, intermediate disease categories are used,

such as "incomplete lupus" or "undifferentiated connective tissue disease", but lack of uniform definitions and the variety of clinical and laboratory manifestations that are seen have hampered further progress.

Thus, it has been challenging to investigate the pre-clinical phase of SLE. A landmark study by Arbuckle et al. found that the emergence of autoantibodies preceded the clinical disease by many years, and there seemed to be a strict order by which they manifest: the first antibodies to appear are ANA, antiphospholipid, anti-Ro (SS-A) and anti-La antibodies (SS-B), which manifest at the same time. Anti-Ro antibodies are detectable in the serum approximately four years before SLE clinical manifestations. Subsequently, anti-dsDNA antibodies become manifest months before clinical diagnosis, followed by anti-Sm and anti-nuclear ribonucleoprotein (anti-RNP) antibodies, whose levels start increasing exponentially up to a year before diagnosis and are highest just before the disease is diagnosed (83, 84).

SLE also has alterations in levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines long before the onset of clinical signs and symptoms, with increased type I and II interferon (IFN-I and IFN-II), IL-5, IL-6, IL-17, and TNF (84, 85).

## **Multiple Sclerosis**

MS is an inflammatory demyelinating disorder of the central nervous system (CNS) with a presumed autoimmune pathogenesis. Several genetic, environmental and lifestyle risk factors are reported. A latitudinal gradient has been found, i.e. the farther away from the equator the frequency of MS increases. This latitudinal risk factor may reflect differences in UV radiation, sun exposure, vitamin D levels and epigenetic interactions. Migration from a higher to a lower latitude after puberty has an impact on disease risk: migrants retain its original risk (6, 86, 87). Genetic predisposition has a role in disease susceptibility, with 5% disease concordance in dizygotic twins that increases to 25% in monozygotic twins (87). HLA alleles exert the most common genetic risk factors, in particular the HLA-DRB1\*1501 haplotype has been demonstrated to be the most significant genetic risk factor to develop MS (odds ratio approximately 3) (5, 88). More than 500 small nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) are associated with MS risk, involving mostly immune associated genes, such as IL-2 receptor subunit alpha (IL2RA), IL7R, CLEC16A and CD226 (5). MS is more frequent in women, with a female-to-male ratio of 2-3 (89).

Cigarette smoking contributes to the risk of MS, with a 50% higher risk in ever smokers compared to never smokers (86, 87). Two environmental factors that influence MS risk are vitamin D levels and Epstein-Barr virus (EBV) infection (6, 86, 87, 90, 91). Vitamin D deficiency in earliest stages of life is associated with increased risk of MS, while high sun exposure during childhood correlates with lower risk of disease (5, 6). In addition, the Nurses' Health Study showed a 40% decrease risk of MS in women that had at least 400 international unit (IU) of vitamin D intake per day. Childhood obesity is associated with a higher risk to develop MS (86, 87, 92). Although the mechanism of action has not been fully elucidated yet, EBV infection seems to be a causative and necessary but not sufficient agent to develop MS

(5, 86, 87, 90, 91). Recently, Lanz et al. demonstrated a high-affinity molecular mimicry between the glial cell adhesion molecule (GlialCAM) in the CNS and EBV nuclear antigen 1 (EBNA1). Considering that nearly 100% of MS patients has detectable anti-EBNA1 antibodies before clinical symptoms, it suggests that molecular mimicry may play a role in the pathophysiological mechanism to induce MS (93). Age of infection also influences disease risk, with 2-to-3 fold higher risk in individuals with EBV infection at later age (87).

In general patients are identified when they first manifest signs and symptoms characteristic for this disease (94). Most patients are diagnosed between age 20 and 40 year, however children and people of older age may also be diagnosed with MS (89). The clinical phase of MS is preceded by a latent period, in which a prodromal phase of MS can be identified (95). The prodromal phase can manifest 10-15 years before symptom onset, even up to 20 years in primary progressive MS (PP-MS). In this phase, an early set of sign and symptoms that predates classical MS symptoms start to manifest (96). A subclinical inflammation (SCIN) phase seems to be the first step of disease pathogenesis (94). While no formal biomarkers of the prodromal stage are available, the radiologically isolated syndrome (RIS) might be considered a neuroimaging biomarker (96, 97). In RIS, the CNS shows lesions similar to those identified in MS patients without clinical symptoms suggestive of MS, with areas of the brain and the spinal cord that show signs of damage and scarring (97).

Serum neurofilament light chain (sNfl) is indicative of ongoing neuraxonal degeneration, and can be used as a biomarker for neuronal injury. MS patients usually have high levels of sNfl that decrease after treatment with disease modifying therapies, and MS risk positively correlates with higher sNfl levels in a time-dependent manner, starting several years before MS (median of 6 years) (96, 98). In the earliest stages of disease, the adaptive immune system is mostly involved in pathogenesis, in particular with autoreactive T cells, B cells, and autoantibody production against myelin proteins (99, 100). T and B cell in spinal fluid are altered in prodromal MS, and present a pro-inflammatory cluster, with high percentage of expanded CD8+ T cells within the neuronal lesion (94).

MS can either manifest as episodes of inflammation with neurological symptoms followed by partial or total remission (relapsing remitting MS, RRMS, 85% of patients), or as a gradually progressive disease (PPMS). In time, RRMS may evolve into a progressive phase of the disease called secondary progressive MS (SPMS). Depending on the site of the lesion, patients may have different clinical pictures. Common presenting symptoms in RRMS are optic neuritis and ascending sensory symptoms, whereas PPMS in general presents with progressive motor impairment (88).

## Type 1 Diabetes

In T1D autoimmunity targets the beta-cells of the pancreas eventually resulting in absolute insulin deficiency. Similarly to the diseases mentioned above, T1D incidence is also affected by the latitudinal gradient and migration, with increased disease

risk when populations move from low-incidence to high-incidence countries (6, 101). However, genes have a relevant role in disease risk, and relatives of T1D patients have a 15-20 times higher risk of developing T1D, rising from about 0,4% in the general population to 25-50% in monozygotic twins (102). Familial risk is mostly linked to HLA genes, and decreases to 1% in non-HLA genes (5). HLA are the most common alleles involved in T1D, but other relevant genetic risk factors include genes involved in the insulin and metabolism, as well as regulators of the immune response (5, 103).

In contrast with the other diseases discussed here, there is no demonstrated association between smoking and T1D (6), which might be explained more by the young age of patients at disease onset than by a true lack of a role of smoking in disease pathogenesis. Low physical activity, psychological stress and psychological trauma are associated with T1D risk (101). Vitamin D supplementation leads to lower autoantibody levels which may be beneficial in the early stages of disease (5, 15).

Diet may also influence T1D risk, as there is an increased risk in overweight children (101). Cow's milk consumption is associated with islet autoimmunity (IA) and pancreatic beta cell destruction (15, 101). Other possible risk factors for T1D are viral infections, such as enterovirus, Coxsackie B viruses (CBVs), and respiratory viruses. Viral infections seem to correlate with incidence of islet autoimmunity (5, 101).

T1D present two peaks of incidence at 4-7 years old and more commonly - 10-14 years of age (104, 105). T1D pathogenesis is characterized by three stages, two of which compose the preclinical phase. The first, asymptomatic stage involves immune recognition and activation with autoantibody production, initial beta cell destruction, but absence of dysglycaemia. In the second stage, progressive islet destruction and loss of beta cell mass leads to impaired insulin production and eventually dysglycaemia. Individuals in this stage are still asymptomatic (15), however, this stage evolves gradually. When approximately 80% of beta cell mass is destructed, glucose will rise and patients will become symptomatic. The percentage beta cell loss needed before symptoms arise decreases with age (106). The insulitis, persistent inflammation of pancreatic cells, is associated with functional impairment in the latest stages of preclinical disease (107). However, functional biochemical testing might already show impaired glucose tolerance.

Biomarkers of the T1D preclinical phase, and its progression towards clinical manifestation, are also the proinsulin to cpeptide (PI:C) ratio and reduced pancreatic volume. The first is indicative of beta cell stress, while the latter seems to correlate with reduced pancreatic islets and loss of exocrine volume. Atrisk individuals, especially children younger than 10 years old, that progress to T1D have higher serum PI:C ratio than those who never progress to T1D. Moreover, FDR of T1D patients have reduced pancreatic volume compared to seronegative individuals, although it is still higher than patients with recent onset T1D (108, 109).

High levels of CD4+ and CD8+ T cells with specificity for beta cell autoantigens are now found in the islets of asymptomatic individuals. This antigen recognition might be mediated by B cell antigen

presentation to T cells (107, 110). As said, autoantibodies are the first markers of disease. There are five main autoantibodies directed against insulin and islet cells. They precede clinical manifestations of T1D and are markers of beta-cell autoimmunity: autoantibodies against insulin (IAA), autoantibodies against insulinoma-associated antigen-2 (IA-2), autoantibodies against glutamic acid decarboxylase (GAD or GADA), autoantibodies against zinc-transporter 8 (ZnT8), and islet cell antibodies (ICA). The distribution of the different antibodies is age-related as IAA is the main antibody found in children, while GADA is most commonly found in young adults (111). Post-translation modification of insulin causes the formation of new epitopes that are recognized by autoantibodies involved in T1D pathogenesis (15, 103, 112, 113). The probability of diabetes development is dependent on the number of islet antibodies found in one person (114).

The symptomatic stage of T1D manifests as polyuria, polydipsia due to hyperglycemia, and eventually ketoacidosis caused by excessive lipolysis due to insulin deficiency and can only be treated with insulin replacement therapy (106).

## **COMPARISON BETWEEN DISEASES**

The four diseases included in this review can affect a wide range of organs and tissues, that may be the initial site of an attack by the immune system. In line, the resulting pathology is diverse and one could easily conclude that the diseases have little in common. However, when one looks beyond the clinical manifestations to the genetic, environmental and behavioral determinants, it appears that apart from the differences there are also some notable similarities (**Table 1**). These include (in the majority of diseases) aspects such as a

TABLE 1 | Overview of selected major characteristics, risk factors, immunological and clinical features of four autoimmune diseases.

Variable			Disease	
	RA	SLE	MS	T1D
Characteristic	North-South declining gradient Familial clustering Female-to-male ratio 2-3:1 Average onset age 55 yrs	High frequency in North America Familial clustering Female-to-male ratio 9:1 Average onset age 35 yrs	North-South gradient Familial clustering Female-to-male ratio 2-3:1 Average onset age 30 yrs	North-South gradient Familial clustering Female-to-male ratio 1:1.8 Average onset age 5 yrs (peak 1) or 12 yrs (peak 2)
Genetic HLA risk factors	HLA-DRB1 (SE)	HLA-DRB1 HLA-DQ HLA-DR	HLA-DRB1 HLA-DR3 HLA-DR4 HLA-DR6	HLA-DRB1 HLA-DR4
Nor HL	- PTPN22 CLTA4 PADI4	Complement system (C1q, C2, and C4) FcyR (FcyRI (CD64), FcyRII (CD32), and FcyRIII (CD16)) MAVS IFN pathway (IFIH1, IRF5, TLR7, TYK2)	IL2RA IL7R CLEC16A CD226	INS PTPN22 CTLA4 SH2B3 BACH2 IL2RA IL7R CLEC16A CD226
Environmenta risk factors	Smoking Dust Lack of exercise Obesity Stress	Smoking Vitamin D – controversial [Obesity] [Lack of sleep] EBV infection	Smoking Vitamin D/Lack of UV radiation Obesity EBV infection	Vitamin D Obesity Infections Psychological stress/trauma Diet – [cow's milk]
Preclinical immune system	Autoantibodies (ACPA, RA, anti-CarP, AAPA) Cytokines (†IL-1β, IL-2, IL-4, IL-6, IL-10, IL-17, TNF-α, IFN-γ) T cells (Th2, low Treg cells)	Autoantibodies (ANA, antiphospholipid, anti-Ro, anti-La, anti-dsDNA, anti-Sm, anti-RNP) Cytokines (†IFN-γ, IL-5, IL-6, IL-17, TNF)	Antibodies against myelin protein T cells (expanded CD8+ T cells, altered Treg cell function) B cells and plasma cells in CNS lesion	Autoantibodies (IAA, IA-2, GADA, anti-ZnT8, ICA)Complement (C4d increased pancreas of seropositive individuals) T cells (CD4+ and CD8+ T cells)
Early clinical manifestation	Symmetrical	Skin lesions Arthritis CNS and peripheral nervous system inflammation Internal organ inflammation Hematological manifestations	Neuronal inflammation Monocular visual loss Sensory and motor limb symptoms	Polyuria Polydipsia Hyperglycemia

This table summarizes selected major genetic and environmental risk factors, the involvement of the immune system in the preclinical stage, and early disease manifestations. In brackets [] are risk factors which association has been found weak, either for lack of evidence or for weakness of the association itself.

North-South gradient of decreasing prevalence (6, 86, 87, 101), a female preponderance (19, 89, 115), major genetic risk factors at the HLA level, partly overlapping cytokine profiles and lifestyle risk factors such as obesity, smoking and stress. Of note, T1D has predominance in males (116).

The North-South gradient may point to genetic differences, but can also be partly due to different climatic influences or dietary habit differences between more Northern and more Southern regions. Likewise, the observed female preponderance may be related to reproductive hormonal factors or alternatively to X-linked genetic factors. For both explanations, the available data do not fully explain the predominance of females (117). The importance of the environment is illustrated by the effect of migration, as an example children that move from Nordic countries to southern countries in younger years have the same prevalence of MS and T1D as is present in the new country (6, 86, 87). Moreover, an increased prevalence of RA was observed after migration from rural to urban areas in South Africa (118). A central characteristic remains the lengthy period of asymptomatic to undifferentiated disease which can cover many years, suggesting a gradually evolving interaction between the genetic profile and the environment. Differently from RA, SLE, and MS, T1D symptomatology is dependent on the amount of beta cell destruction, with residual hormonal function preceding symptoms (106).

When we thus suppose there may be a partly shared pathophysiology between the four diseases, one might expect this to become apparent in a clustering of diseases in the same individual. RA and SLE can indeed occur together, a situation called "rhupus", however, this is quite uncommon (119). MS and T1D also tend to have a lower overlap than expected by their prevalences, partially due to an opposite role of HLA haplotypes (5, 6). T1D on the other hand seems to predispose affected persons to develop RA, possibly due to shared genetic risk factors (120).

On the level of antibodies, we see that RA patients might express ANA antibodies, while SLE and T1D patients can also express RF and/or ACPA (121). Relatives of patients also have risk of developing autoimmunity, not necessarily the same as their affected relative. This might be due to both shared genetic and environmental risk factors, and a more pro-inflammatory state of the immune system. Indeed, the presence of autoantibodies and their related autoimmune disease predispose patients to manifest non-disease specific antibodies, in a process called polyautoimmunity. Hence, the mechanisms involved and the timeline of autoantibody production are still not clear, but both genetic and environmental factors might be involved (121). Taken together, the four diseases show a modest overlap in occurrence but more overlap in autoimmune phenomena.

In this sections below, we look further into these overlapping aspects.

## **Genetic Risk Factors**

RA, SLE, MS, and T1D all have a genetic component, with familial clustering and higher risk of disease in first degree relatives of patients (FDR) (12, 66, 87, 102, 122). Several of

these genetic risk factors are shared between the diseases, with similarities being most apparent between RA and SLE on one hand, and between MS and T1D on the other hand.

The most prominent genetic risk factors are alleles within the HLA class, in particular HLA-DRB1. HLA contributes to nearly 33% of RA risk (123). The HLA-associated risk in RA with an odds ratio of around 6 is almost entirely due to a small peptide sequence present in a number of HLA-DRB1 haplotypes, the 'shared epitope' (124, 125). In the Caucasian population, HLA-DRB1 alleles are associated with a 2-to-3 fold increase risk of SLE, however, this association has not been seen consistently in the Afro-American population (67, 68, 126). On the other hand, specific HLA haplotypes might have a protective role in MS and T1D, such as HLA-DRB1\*01, HLA-DRB1\*10, HLA-DRB1\*11 and HLA-DRB1\*14 (5). HLA-DRB1\*04 is a risk factor in both RA and T1D (5, 24), while HLA-DRB1\*1501/DQB1\*0602 have an opposite effect in MS and T1D, with an increased risk for MS but a protective role in T1D (5, 87). However, several other SNPs of the HLA gene associated with T1D also seem to be associated with MS (5, 6). Both MS and T1D have an epistasis effect, with haplotype-specific interactions between alleles of different parental origins (5).

RA, SLE, and T1D also share non-HLA risk factors with other autoimmune diseases, such as celiac disease, psoriasis, and autoimmune thyroid disease (5, 127, 128). Moreover, loci on the chromosome 3 have a 16% relative contribution to the risk of RA (123). A large number of non-HLA genes involved in autoimmune diseases are interlinked in a network that regulates interferon signaling and dendritic cell (DC) and T cell function. The tyrosine kinase cell-surface receptor FLT3, also known as CD135, is expressed on DC, and lymphoid and myeloid progenitors, and is involved in the regulation of monocyte and DC maturation. A specific intron variation in FLT3 causes the production of a truncated protein, with decreased levels of FLT3 receptor and increased circulating FLT3 ligand, which could lead to autoimmunity. FLT3 is associated with increased risk of RA, SLE, and T1D, and high levels of FLT3 ligand are found in both serum and synovial fluid of inflamed joints of RA patients (127).

Both RA and SLE show an association between disease risk and genes that are involved in type I interferon production, signaling, and response, such as *IRF5*, Interleukin 1 receptor associated kinase 1 (*IRAKI*), and Signal transducer and activator of promoter 4 (*STAT4*) (9, 14). In SLE, in presence of anti-RNA binding proteins (RBP) and anti-dsDNA antibodies, *IRF5* is associated with higher levels of circulating type I interferon activity. Additionally, *IRF5* variants are associated with higher antibody production predisposition in healthy individuals, which could form immune complexes that activate innate immune cells through over activation of the toll-like receptor (14).

A SNP haplotype of the *STAT4* gene in the third intron is associated with both RA and SLE, with higher risk when this SNP is present in both alleles. *STAT4* is involved in the signaling of cytokines, such as IFN-I, IL-12, and IL-23, which promote differentiation of effector T cells towards a Th17 phenotype. However, *STAT4* has different roles in RA and SLE at least

according to animal models: while in RA STAT4 deficiency in mice is protective, with inability of those mice to develop RA, in SLE STAT4-deficient mice have accelerated nephritis and higher mortality (129).

PTPN22, which codes for a protein involved in both T and B cell signaling, is also an important risk factor for RA, SLE, and T1D (9, 14, 15). In RA, *PTPN22* has a stronger association risk in male compared to female seropositive individuals, and gene carriers have an earlier onset of disease (9). *PTPN22* is one of the common non-HLA genes associated with T1D, together with *IL2RA*, which in turn is also associated with SLE and MS (15, 128). *IL2RA* is involved in lymphocyte activity regulation and confers a 28% and 33% increased risk of developing MS and T1D, respectively (6, 130).

Other non-HLA genetic factors involved in autoimmunity are small nucleotide polymorphisms (SNP) in immune associated genes, such as *IL7R*, *SH2B3*, *CTLA4*, *BACH2*, *CLEC16A* and *CD226*, and the latter are involved in both MS and T1D risk (5, 6, 9, 131–134). These SNP can either give a predisposition to both diseases, or be mutually exclusive, and some of the shared genetic risk factors between MS and T1D are directly associated with disease development (5, 6). Both in MS and T1D, the weight of the genetic predisposition in disease development depends on the family member affected by the disease, with a parent-of-origin effect (5, 135). In T1D, there is an higher risk associated with paternal heredity, while in MS the increased risk is associated with maternal heredity (5).

## **Lifestyle and Environmental Factors**

Although genetic factors play an important role in risk of autoimmunity, genetic predisposition is able to explain only up to 50% of the risk of developing RA and T1D, leaving half of the patients without any known genetic marker (122, 135). Numerous studies have investigated the role of environmental factors in disease development including lifestyle factors, comorbidities, external agent exposure and bacterial and viral infections (77, 136, 137).

Smoking is one of the most prominent environmental risk factors, and has a role in RA, SLE, and MS (20, 77, 87). Although no association has been described between smoking and T1D, this is more likely due to the young age of T1D onset. Smoking causes citrulline autoimmunity in the lung in genetically susceptible individuals (24, 52, 138) and also triggers the production of RF (20, 22, 23), explaining an association between smoking and seropositive RA. In SLE, smoking is a risk factor for anti-dsDNA production (77), while in MS smoking induces an increased axonal demyelination and disruption of the blood-brain barrier, in parallel with an immunomodulatory effect mediated by increasing both nitric oxide levels and its metabolites (87). Both in RA and MS, but not in SLE, smoking has a dose-response relation with disease risk (22, 25, 86). After smoking cessation, the increased risk for RA and SLE remains present for several years (22, 25).

Occupational exposure seems also to be a risk factor for autoimmune diseases; silica and other inorganic dust exposure have been reported to increase the risk of RA and SLE (27, 139,

140). However, these associations are not as strong as for smoking.

Additional lifestyle factors are exercise, alcohol consumption, diet and body mass index (BMI). Exercise and moderate alcohol consumption have been associated with decreased risk of RA and SLE (33, 141), while obesity is associated with higher risk of RA, SLE, MS and T1D (76, 141-145). In persons at risk for RA, the combination of obesity and smoking seems to synergistically increase the risk of RA (146). In the Nurses' Health Study, overweight and obese women had higher risk of developing RA, MS, and T1D (86, 147, 148). Similarly, being overweight is associated with higher risk of T1D (101). Consequently, dietary factors may be expected to play a role in disease risk. The overall dietary quality influences the risk for RA, amounting to a 40% decrease in risk for seropositive RA in women in the highest versus the lowest quartile of dietary quality (32). As for MS, a highly enriched fish diet seems to be protective; populations in Northern countries with a diet high in fish and fish oils show a similar MS incidence to those in lower-latitude countries (86, 87). In the case of T1D, cow's milk has been suggested to trigger an autoimmune response in genetically at-risk individuals that leads to the destruction of pancreatic beta cells (15, 101). This correlation has been also found in the Diabetes Autoimmunity Study in the Young (DAISY), in which children with low and moderate genetic risk that had higher cow's milk intake also had higher risk of islet autoimmunity (IA) (149).

Either chronic stress or the presence or post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) have both been related to the subsequent occurrence of autoimmune diseases (28). In a study covering the whole population of Sweden, a diagnosis of a stress-related disorder increased the risk of any autoimmune disease by 50% in the whole period of 35 years thereafter, including the diseases discussed here. Furthermore, a large study on US veterans of the Iraq war showed a doubled risk of RA, SLE and MS in individuals affected by PTSD (150). An increased risk for RA was also found by the Nurses' Health Study in nurses that had PTSD symptoms (151), and chronic stress and psychological trauma had also been suggested to be associated with T1D risk. At least for the effect of stress, this might be due to higher levels of cortisol, inducing insulin resistance while also modulating the immune response (101).

It is important to consider that many of the associations mentioned above have a tendency to cluster within the population. Unhealthy diet, lack of physical activity, obesity, chronic stress, as well as environmental exposure, low socioeconomic status and low income, all co-segregate, making it hard to identify if the causal association found by observational studies is caused by one specific factor or a combination of them.

Vitamin D levels have been suggested to influence disease severity in both MS and T1D in a seasonal way, with higher relapses in MS and diagnostic rate in T1D linked to vitamin D status (5). The mechanisms behind this association are not clear. However, 25-hydroxy vitamin D (25(OH)D) levels, which reflect vitamin D absorption by UV light exposure, inversely correlate with MS risk in white individuals (86, 87). 25(OH)D levels also inversely correlate with BMI, especially above 30, which might

suggest an indirect mechanism of BMI as a risk factor (86). The onset of the first demyelinating event in at-risk-of-MS individuals correlates with both sun exposure and vitamin D levels. Sun exposure is measured by the degree of actin damage, which was lower at the time of onset of disease (87). While there is no correlation between T1D and 25(OH)D levels at birth, a birth-cohort study in Finland showed that 1 year of supplementation of dietary vitamin D, at a dose of 2000 IU daily was associated with a reduced risk of developing T1D in children. This might indicate a role of vitamin D in the pathogenesis of T1D between birth and early childhood (152, 153).

Another factor that may play a role in disease risk are viral infections. In RA there is no consistent evidence of infections involved in the pathogenesis. Epstein-Barr (EBV) infection has been suggested to increase the risk of SLE (154, 155) and is a major environmental risk factor for MS development (91, 96). While individuals with elevated immunoglobulin levels against EBV have a 2-fold increased risk of developing MS, EBV seronegative individuals have a disease risk near zero. Moreover, this mechanism seems to be specific to EBV, since cytomegalovirus infection does not influence MS risk, suggesting that EBV infection may be partially necessary for MS onset (5, 86, 96, 156). It has been postulated that EBV infection either increases activation and expansion of T and B cells, or is responsible for B cell immortalization, in particular of B cells that produce antibodies against EBV, leading to antigen presentation to pathogenic T cells (87).

While the association between MS and EBV infection is strong, the role of infections in T1D pathogenesis is not yet well defined. The Diabetes Prediction and Prevention (DIPP) study demonstrated a correlation between first autoantibody appearance and enterovirus infection, and serological studies suggest a link between Coxsackie B virus, in particular CBV4 serotype, and T1D. Moreover, the Teddy study described a possible correlation between respiratory infections, with a common peak between 6 and 9 months of age, and increased risk of islet autoimmunity, which follow a similar trend (15, 157). In summary, there is evidence for a role of viral infections in the pathogenesis mainly of MS and T1D, with a very specific role of EBV in MS.

## **Activation of the Immune System**

RA, SLE, MS, and T1D all have a latent phase that precedes formal clinical diagnosis (**Figure 2**). The length of this phase can vary between diseases and within individuals at risk for the same disease, but a common feature is the activation of the immune system, which is visible to a varying degree in the different diseases and precedes the onset of symptoms.

## **Humoral Immunity**

As described above, the majority of RA patients is seropositive, and these antibodies develop over many years before the clinical disease, with increasing concentrations as well as specificities

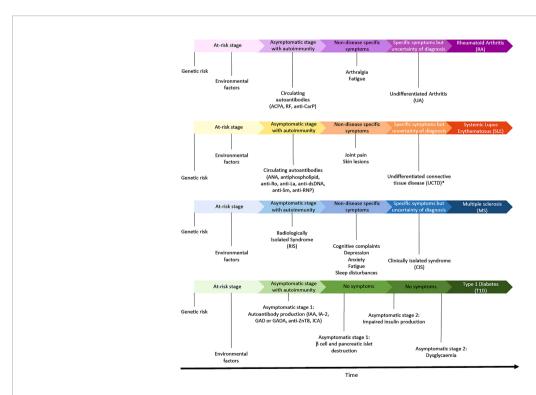


FIGURE 2 | This illustration shows an overview of the transition from at-risk to disease diagnosis. In purple is represented RA, in orange SLE, in blue MS, and in green T1D. \*Also known as "incomplete Lupus". ACPA, Anti-citrullinated protein antibody; RF, Rheumatoid factor; anti-CarP, anti-carbamylated; ANA, antinuclear antibody; anti-dsDNA, anti-double strand DNA; anti-RNP, anti-nuclear ribonucleoprotein; IAA, autoantibodies against insulin; IA-2, autoantibodies against insulinoma-associated antigen-2; GAD or GADA, autoantibodies against glutamic acid decarboxylase; anti-ZnT8, autoantibodies against zinc-transporter 8; ICA, islet cell antibodies.

(59, 158). In particular ACPA are thought to be involved in the development of synovitis and bony erosions.

In contrast, in SLE autoantibodies are uniformly found in all patients. This is in part due to the conceptions and definitions used for making the diagnosis of SLE in clinical practice, codified by the recent EULAR/ACR classification criteria for SLE where the presence of ANA is required (159).

Some autoantibodies in SLE play an important role in the pathogenesis; this is most convincing for anti-DNA antibodies. Furthermore, there is a strong association between the combination of multiple antibodies, such as anti-dsDNA and anti-C1q, decreased complement levels, and lupus nephritis (LN). The most reproducible autoantibodies for diagnostic purposes are those reflecting renal involvement (160, 161).

So far, in MS no specific autoantibody has been found, however, autoantibodies against several CNS cells have been reported in this disease (162, 163).

As noted above, also persons at risk for T1D can develop several types of autoantibodies. There is a combination effect of multiple antibodies, with 70% risk of disease in children with multiple (three or four) circulating antibodies. Young children preferably develop IAA, while GAD autoantibodies are most commonly found in teenagers. However, the conversion from single to multiple antibodies can be slow (111, 114, 164–166).

Nearly 60% of children with single autoantibodies will lose antibody production over time and convert to seronegative (15). This mechanism is unique to T1D and differs from RA and SLE.

Of note, FDR of RA, SLE, and T1D patients may have autoantibodies detectable in their serum in absence of any signs or symptoms of disease (83, 121).

## Cellular Immunity

The cellular component of the immune system also has an active role in disease pathogenesis. In preclinical RA, ACPA+ individuals have decreased T regulatory (Treg) cell levels and a shift of CD4+ T cells towards pro-inflammatory subsets, in particular T helper (Th) 2 cells (53, 167). In SLE, numerous abnormalities of cellular immunity have been described (168) but it has been difficult to determine whether these are necessary elements of the pathophysiology of the disease itself or the consequences of long-standing inflammation or of the treatments used to control it. In established MS altered activity and levels of Treg cells and predominance of CD8+ T cells are found within the neuronal lesion (94, 169, 170). In the prodromal phase of MS, the frequency of expanded CD8+ T cells within the CNS increases, and cells show alterations of their markers towards a more proinflammatory phenotype (94). Autoreactive T cells target the myelin in MS and the pancreatic islets autoantigens in T1D patients and T1D relatives, respectively (171). In the asymptomatic phase of T1D, the high levels of CD4+ and CD8+ T cells that are specific for beta cell autoantigens cause persistent inflammation of the pancreatic islet, called insulitis. This antigen recognition might be mediated by B cell antigen presentation to T cells (107, 110).

The B cell component is also altered in individuals at risk for RA, who have higher levels of IgA plasmablasts than the general population (172). The importance of the B cell component in the

evolution from at-risk individuals to RA has also been demonstrated in the PRAIRI study, a clinical trial in ACPA-positive at-risk individuals, in which B cell depletion through a single dose of rituximab significantly delayed disease onset compared to placebo (173). In SLE, patients have decreased levels of CD27-IgD-IgM B cells, which represent an activated and auto-reactive state (174). Expanded B cells are also found in the neuronal lesions of prodromal MS individuals, where they correlate with oligoclonal immunoglobulin bands (94). Moreover, B cells also have a role in the pathogenesis of T1D, as demonstrated by B cell depletion after 1 year treatment with rituximab. Patients that received the treatment had reduced impairment of beta cell function compared to placebo, and required less insulin for disease management (175).

## Soluble Factors

Soluble factors have a role in disease pathogenesis, inducing immune activation, recruitment, and regulation of the immune response. They are also responsible for direct pathogenic manifestations and can be used in some cases as biomarkers of disease progression. Soluble factors involve a variety of molecules, such as cytokines, complement and markers of inflammation.

Preclinical RA individuals on average have increased levels of both pro-inflammatory and anti-inflammatory cytokines, such as IL-1 $\beta$ , IL-2, IL-4, IL-6, IL-10, IL-12, TNF- $\alpha$ , and IFN- $\gamma$ . Cytokine levels change over time, IL-4 and IL-14 levels being higher at the earliest stages of disease, and IL-17 levels increasing before disease onset and decreasing after RA becomes established (53, 176). Type I interferon (IFN-I) is detectable in the blood of both at-risk and established RA individuals, and has also a role in SLE initiation of SLE. While in RA there is higher production of IFN $\beta$ , in SLE there is abundance of circulating IFN $\alpha$ . Treatment of viral hepatitis with INF-α has been associated with de novo onset of SLE, the symptoms of which would improve after the treatment is stopped. Serum levels of IFN-I increase drastically one year before SLE onset, and circulating IFN-I is considered an hereditary risk factor for SLE (14). IFN- $\gamma$  is also increased in SLE individuals more than 3.5 years before diagnosis and is associated with increased anti-RNA antibody production, inflammation, and transition from undifferentiated disease to connective tissue disease (84, 177). First-degree relatives of patients with MS have on average a more pro-inflammatory cytokine profile (higher TNFα, lower IL-10), this suggests that differences in cytokine profile may contribute to the pathogenesis

The complement system is involved in both SLE and T1D. The presence of C1q deficiency in at-risk SLE individuals, together with increased IgG: IgM anti-dsDNA ratio, may be indicative of disease development (179). C4d has been found to be increased in the pancreas of 25% of T1D patients, while in non-diabetic individuals this percentage decreases to 7% of T1D associated autoantibody positive and 2% of autoantibody negative individuals (180).

## **Preclinical Signs and Symptoms**

In RA, autoantibody production precedes the first disease manifestations by years (158). In time, the low lover inflammation and ACPA and/or RF titers increase, followed by non-specific musculoskeletal symptoms (39). Other common symptoms in pre-RA are arthralgia, fatigue, reduced mental health due to limited functionality and work absence, and non-articular manifestations, such as cardiovascular diseases (181, 182). More than 60% of seropositive individuals tend to have pain, stiffness and swelling of the joint, and nearly 30% had joint tenderness, even before RA onset (40). Another study showed an increased frequency of primary care visits for musculoskeletal symptoms, infections and comorbidities in the years prior to the diagnosis of IA (183).

As explained above, the identification of a preclinical stage of SLE and the diagnosis itself is complicated by the need of sufficient clinical manifestation and the time elapse that this entails. Individuals in this phase may experience joint or skin symptoms for several years, associated with ANA and anti-DNA antibody production.

During the prodromal phase of MS decreased cognitive performance, fatigue, pain, depression, anxiety, bowel, and bladder disorders are more often reported in the 5 years before the diagnosis of MS. Individuals in the prodromal phase are also more likely to seek healthcare and present health deterioration 5-10 years before the first clinical event (96, 98, 184). Nearly one third of RIS individuals develop MS-related neurological symptoms within 5 years. Age younger than 35 years old, male gender, thoracic or cervical spinal cord lesion, and the presence of oligoclonal bands in the cerebrospinal fluid are major predictors of RIS conversion to MS (98, 185).

The preclinical phase of T1D can be divided into two stages, with an initial stage of immune recognition and antibody production, beta cell and pancreatic destruction, followed by an exacerbation of islet destruction that leads to insulin production impairment and dysglycaemia (15). Functional tests are able to detect an impairment of insulin production and dysregulation of glucose metabolism in the preclinical phase, however specific signs or symptoms are only shown with manifest hyperglycemia, the clinical stage (15, 186, 187).

## DISCUSSION

The necessarily incomplete overview of the preclinical phase of four distinct autoimmune diseases presented in this narrative review naturally highlights several differences in pathophysiology and clinical manifestations, but also shows that many of their etiologic and pathophysiological features actually overlap. The picture that emerges of these autoimmune diseases is that of a genetically determined increased sensitivity to breach immune tolerance to certain body parts, that is triggered under the influence of often multiple environmental factors during

## **REFERENCES**

Furman D, Campisi J, Verdin E, Carrera-Bastos P, Targ S, Franceschi C, et al. Chronic Inflammation in the Etiology of Disease Across the Life Span. Nat Med (2019) 25(12):1822–32. doi: 10.1038/s41591-019-0675-0

many years. Highly prevalent environmental factors such as smoking, obesity and stress are related to all four of these diseases and are known in general to produce a state of chronic systemic low grade inflammation (1). Thus, although the genetic basis and clinical features of the diseases are quite specific, the trigger for their manifestation in many cases is quite general.

The preclinical or prodromal phase of these diseases is characterized by nonspecific symptoms and in some cases more specific signs of autoimmunity at laboratory testing, which increase towards the onset of clinically manifest disease and subsequent diagnosis. Thus a high risk of future clinical disease can mostly be measured accurately only shortly, typically in the last year or so, before onset of clinical disease. Such a high risk of imminent disease then provides the setting in which preventive interventions with drug therapy could be tested, a situation resembling very early treatment of the same disease.

Attempts at prevention at an earlier stage would then involve interventions directed at life style factors. However, since it is difficult to identify individuals with an only slightly increased risk for autoimmune diseases, preventive efforts for autoimmune diseases would then become part of the public health domain. Indeed, increased public health or legislation actions to reduce smoking and obesity, as well as other unhealthy behaviors, while being completely nonspecific, could have a huge impact on the incidence and burden of not only the autoimmune diseases discussed here, but chronic non-communicable diseases in general. Meanwhile, physicians treating persons with increased risk of these diseases will have to await further advances in the prediction of clinical disease and in the (cost-)effectiveness of preventive therapy in high risk individuals.

## **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

All authors listed have made a substantial, direct, and intellectual contribution to the work, and approved it for publication.

## **FUNDING**

The project has received funding from the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme under the Marie Skłodowska-Curie grant agreement no. 847551 (GF).

## **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We are grateful to Remke Albers for providing expert assistance with the literature review.

- Bach JF. The Hygiene Hypothesis in Autoimmunity: The Role of Pathogens and Commensals. Nat Rev Immunol (2018) 18(2):105–20. doi: 10.1038/ pri 2017 111
- Koch-Henriksen N, Sørensen PS. The Changing Demographic Pattern of Multiple Sclerosis Epidemiology. *Lancet Neurol* (2010) 9(5):520–32. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(10)70064-8

- Myasoedova E, Crowson CS, Kremers HM, Therneau TM, Gabriel SE. Is the Incidence of Rheumatoid Arthritis Rising? Results From Olmsted County, Minnesota, 1955-2007. Arthritis Rheum (2010) 62(6):1576–82. doi: 10.1002/ art.27425
- Tettey P, Simpson S, Taylor BV, van der Mei IAF. The Co-Occurrence of Multiple Sclerosis and Type 1 Diabetes: Shared Aetiologic Features and Clinical Implication for MS Aetiology. J Neurol Sci (2015) 348(1-2):126-31. doi: 10.1016/j.jns.2014.11.019
- Doran MF, Pond GR, Crowson CS, O'Fallon WM, Gabriel SE. Trends in Incidence and Mortality in Rheumatoid Arthritis in Rochester, Minnesota, Over a Forty-Year Period. Arthritis Rheum (2002) 46(3):625–31. doi: 10.1002/art.509
- Rossini M, Rossi E, Bernardi D, Viapiana O, Gatti D, Idolazzi L, et al. Prevalence and Incidence of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Italy. *Rheumatol Int* (2014) 34(5):659–64. doi: 10.1007/s00296-014-2974-6
- Plenge RM, Padyukov L, Remmers EF, Purcell S, Lee AT, Karlson EW, et al. Replication of Putative Candidate-Gene Associations With Rheumatoid Arthritis in >4,000 Samples From North America and Sweden: Association of Susceptibility With PTPN22, CTLA4, and PADI4. Am J Hum Genet (2005) 77(6):1044–60. doi: 10.1086/498651
- Burgers LE, Van Steenbergen HW, Ten Brinck RM, Huizinga TWJ, van der Helm-van Mil AHM. Differences in the Symptomatic Phase Preceding ACPA-Positive and ACPA-Negative RA: A Longitudinal Study in Arthralgia During Progression to Clinical Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(10):1751–4. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211325
- Burton PR, Clayton DG, Cardon LR, Craddock N, Deloukas P, Duncanson A, et al. The Wellcome Trust Case Control Consortium. Genome-Wide Association Study of 14,000 Cases of Seven Common Diseases and 3,000 Shared Controls. Nature (2007) 447(7145):661–78. doi: 10.1038/nature05911
- Hemminki K, Li X, Sundquist J, Sundquist K. Familial Associations of Rheumatoid Arthritis With Autoimmune Diseases and Related Conditions. Arthritis Rheum (2009) 60(3):661–8. doi: 10.1002/art.24328
- Kim K, Bang SY, Lee HS, Bae SC. Update on the Genetic Architecture of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2017) 13(1):13-24. doi: 10.1038/ nrrheum.2016.176
- Muskardin TLW, Niewold TB. Type I Interferon in Rheumatic Diseases. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2018) 14(4):214–28. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2018.31
- Primavera M, Giannini C, Chiarelli F. Prediction and Prevention of Type 1 Diabetes. Front Endocrinol (2020) 15:11. doi: 10.3389/fendo.2020.00248
- Bos WH, Wolbink GJ, Boers M, Tijhuis GJ, De Vries N, van der Horst-Bruinsma IE, et al. Arthritis Development in Patients With Arthralgia is Strongly Associated With Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody Status: A Prospective Cohort Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69(3):490–4. doi: 10.1136/ ard.2008.105759
- Lundstrüom E, Källberg H, Alfredsson L, Klareskog L, Padyukov L. Gene-Environment Interaction Between the DRB1 Shared Epitope and Smoking in the Risk of Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody-Positive Rheumatoid Arthritis: All Alleles are Important. Arthritis Rheum (2009) 60(6):1597– 603. doi: 10.1002/art.24572
- Suzuki A, Yamada R, Chang X, Tokuhiro S, Sawada T, Suzuki M, et al. Functional Haplotypes of PADI4, Encoding Citrullinating Enzyme Peptidylarginine Deiminase 4, are Associated With Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Genet (2003) 34(4):395–402. doi: 10.1038/ng1206
- van Vollenhoven RF. Sex Differences in Rheumatoid Arthritis: More Than Meets the Eye. BMC Med (2009) 7:12. doi: 10.1186/1741-7015-7-12
- Heliovaara M, Aho K, Aromaa A, Knekt P, Reunanen A. Smoking and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. J Rheumatol (1993) 33(4):652–8.
- Silman AJ, Newman J, MacGregor AJ. Cigarette Smoking Increases the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From a Nationwide Study of Disease-Discordant Twins. Arthritis Rheum (1996) 39(5):732–5. doi: 10.1002/ art.1780390504
- Liu X, Tedeschi SK, Barbhaiya M, Leatherwood CL, Speyer CB, Lu B, et al. Impact and Timing of Smoking Cessation on Reducing Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women in the Nurses' Health Studies. Arthritis Care Res (2019) 71(7):914–4. doi: 10.1002/acr.23837

- Padyukov L, Suva C, Stolt P, Alfredsson L, Klareskog L. A Gene-Environment Interaction Between Smoking and Shared Epitope Genes in HLA-DR Provides a High Risk of Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2004) 50(10):3085–92. doi: 10.1002/art.20553
- Van Der Helm-Van Mil AHM, Verpoort KN, Le CS, Huizinga TWJ, De Vries RRP, Toes REM. The HLA-DRB1 Shared Epitope Alleles Differ in the Interaction With Smoking and Predisposition to Antibodies to Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide. Arthritis Rheum (2007) 56(2):425–32. doi: 10.1002/ art.22373
- Stolt P, Bengtsson C, Nordmark B, Lindblad S, Lundberg I, Klareskog L, et al. Quantification of the Influence of Cigarette Smoking on Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From a Population Based Case-Control Study, Using Incident Cases. Ann Rheum Dis (2003) 62(9):835–41. doi: 10.1136/ ard.62.9.835
- Yahya A, Bengtsson C, Larsson P, Too CL, Mustafa AN, Abdullah NA, et al. Silica Exposure is Associated With an Increased Risk of Developing ACPA-Positive Rheumatoid Arthritis in an Asian Population: Evidence From the Malaysian MyEIRA Case–Control Study. Mod Rheumatol (2013). doi: 10.1007/s10165-013-0890-3
- Too CL, Muhamad NA, Ilar A, Padyukov L, Alfredsson L, Klareskog L, et al. Occupational Exposure to Textile Dust Increases the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From a Malaysian Population-Based Case-Control Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75(6):997–1002. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-208278
- Song H, Fang F, Tomasson G, Arnberg FK, Mataix-Cols D, de la Cruz LF, et al. Association of Stress-Related Disorders With Subsequent Autoimmune Disease. JAMA (2018) 319(23):2388–400. doi: 10.1001/jama.2018.7028
- Di Giuseppe D, Bottai M, Askling J, Wolk A. Physical Activity and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women: A Population-Based Prospective Study. Arthritis Res Ther (2015) 17(1):40. doi: 10.1186/s13075-015-0560-2
- De Jong Z, Munneke M, Zwinderman AH, Kroon HM, Jansen A, Ronday KH, et al. Is a Long-Term High-Intensity Exercise Program Effective and Safe in Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis? Results of a Randomized Controlled Trial. Arthritis Rheum (2003) 48(9):2415–24. doi: 10.1002/art 11216
- Hurkmans E, van der Giesen FJ, Vlieland TPMV, Schoones J, Van Den Ende ECHM. Dynamic Exercise Programs (Aerobic Capacity and/or Muscle Strength Training) in Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis. Cochrane Database Systematic Rev (2009) 2009(4):CD006853. doi: 10.1002/ 14651858.CD006853.pub2
- Hu Y, Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Costenbader KH, Hu FB, Karlson EW, et al. Long-Term Dietary Quality and Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(8):1357–64. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210431
- 33. Lahiri M, Luben RN, Morgan C, Bunn DK, Marshall T, Lunt M, et al. Using Lifestyle Factors to Identify Individuals at Higher Risk of Inflammatory Polyarthritis (Results From the European Prospective Investigation of Cancer-Norfolk and the Norfolk Arthritis Register-The EPIC-2-NOAR Study). Ann Rheum Dis (2014) 73(1):219–26. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202481
- Jacobsson LTH, Jacobsson ME, Askling J, Knowler WC. Perinatal Characteristics and Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Br Med J (2003) 326 (7398):1068–9. doi: 10.1136/bmj.326.7398.1068
- Mandl LA, Costenbader KH, Simard JF, Karlson EW. Is Birthweight Associated With Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis? Data From a Large Cohort Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2009) 68(4):514–8. doi: 10.1136/ard.2007.080937
- Nielen MMJ, Van Schaardenburg D, Reesink HW, Twisk JWR, Van De Stadt RJ, van der Horst-Bruinsma IE, et al. Increased Levels of C-Reactive Protein in Serum From Blood Donors Before the Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheum (2004) 50(8):2423–7. doi: 10.1002/art.20431
- Rantapää-Dahlqvist S, De Jong BAW, Berglin E, Hallmans G, Wadell G, Stenlund H, et al. Antibodies Against Cyclic Citrullinated Peptide and IgA Rheumatoid Factor Predict the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheum (2003) 48(10):2741–9. doi: 10.1002/art.11223
- Van De Stadt LA, Witte BI, Bos WH, Van Schaardenburg D. A Prediction Rule for the Development of Arthritis in Seropositive Arthralgia Patients. Ann Rheum Dis (2013) 72(12):1920-6. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202127

- Rakieh C, Nam J L, Hunt L, Hensor EMA, Das S, Bissell LA, et al. Predicting the Development of Clinical Arthritis in Anti-CCP Positive Individuals With non-Specific Musculoskeletal Symptoms: A Prospective Observational Cohort Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 74(9):1659–66. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2014-205227
- Bemis EA, Demoruelle MK, Seifert JA, Polinski KJ, Weisman MH, Buckner JH, et al. Factors Associated With Progression to Inflammatory Arthritis in First-Degree Relatives of Individuals With RA Following Autoantibody Positive Screening in a non-Clinical Setting. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2021) 80 (2):154–61. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-217066
- Brink M, Hansson M, Mathsson L, Jakobsson PJ, Holmdahl R, Stenlund H, et al. Multiplex Analyses of Antibodies Against Citrullinated Peptides in Individuals Prior to Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* (2013) 65(4):899–910. doi: 10.1002/art.37835
- Sokolove J, Bromberg R, Deane KD, Lahey LJ, Derber LA, Chandra PE, et al. Autoantibody Epitope Spreading in the Pre-Clinical Phase Predicts Progression to Rheumatoid Arthritis. PLoS One (2012) 7(5):e35296. doi: 10.1371/annotation/2e462817-ab93-4d78-95a4-1d8b9d172971
- 43. Van De Stadt LA, De Koning MHMT, Van De Stadt RJ, Wolbink G, Dijkmans BAC, Hamann D, et al. Development of the Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody Repertoire Prior to the Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheum (2011) 63(11):3226-33. doi: 10.1002/art.30537
- 44. Verheul MK, Böhringer S, van Delft MAM, Jones JD, Rigby WFC, Gan RW, et al. Triple Positivity for Anti-Citrullinated Protein Autoantibodies, Rheumatoid Factor, and Anti-Carbamylated Protein Antibodies Conferring High Specificity for Rheumatoid Arthritis: Implications for Very Early Identification of At-Risk Individuals. Arthritis Rheumatol (2018) 70(11):1721–1731. doi: 10.1002/art.40562
- Grönwall C, Liljefors L, Bang H, Hensvold AH, Hansson M, Mathsson-Alm L, et al. A Comprehensive Evaluation of the Relationship Between Different IgG and IgA Anti-Modified Protein Autoantibodies in Rheumatoid Arthritis. Front Immunol (2021) 12. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.627986
- Gan RW, Trouw LA, Shi J, Toes REM, Huizinga TWJ, Demoruelle MK, et al. Anti-Carbamylated Protein Antibodies are Present Prior to Rheumatoid Arthritis and are Associated With its Future Diagnosis. J Rheumatol (2015) 42(4):572–9. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.140767
- Kolfenbach JR, Deane KD, Derber LA, O'Donnell CI, Gilliland WR, Edison JD, et al. Autoimmunity to Peptidyl Arginine Deiminase Type 4 Precedes Clinical Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheum (2010) 62(9):2633– 9. doi: 10.1002/art.27570
- Juarez M, Bang H, Hammar F, Reimer U, Dyke B, Sahbudin I, et al. Identification of Novel Antiacetylated Vimentin Antibodies in Patients With Early Inflammatory Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75(6):1099– 107. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2014-206785
- Kerkman PF, Rombouts Y, van der Voort EIH, Trouw LA, Huizinga TWJ, Toes REM, et al. Circulating Plasmablasts/Plasmacells as a Source of Anticitrullinated Protein Antibodies in Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2013) 72(7):1259–63. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202893
- Hafkenscheid L, de Moel E, Smolik I, Tanner S, Meng X, Jansen BC, et al. N-Linked Glycans in the Variable Domain of IgG Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibodies Predict the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2019) 71(10):1626–1633. doi: 10.1002/art.40920
- Rombouts Y, Ewing E, Van De Stadt LA, Selman MHJ, Trouw LA, Deelder AM, et al. Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibodies Acquire a Pro-Inflammatory Fc Glycosylation Phenotype Prior to the Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 74(1):234–41. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2013-203565
- Makrygiannakis D, Hermansson M, Ulfgren AK, Nicholas AP, Zendman AJW, Eklund A, et al. Smoking Increases Peptidylarginine Deiminase 2 Enzyme Expression in Human Lungs and Increases Citrullination in BAL Cells. Ann Rheum Dis (2008) 67(10):1488–92. doi: 10.1136/ard.2007.075192
- Kokkonen H, Söderström I, Rocklöv J, Hallmans G, Lejon K, Dahlqvist SR. Up-Regulation of Cytokines and Chemokines Predates the Onset of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2010) 62(2):383–91. doi: 10.1002/art.27186
- 54. Nielen MMJ, Van Schaardenburg D, Reesink HW, Twisk JWR, Van De Stadt RJ, van der Horst-Bruinsma IE, et al. Simultaneous Development of Acute Phase Response and Autoantibodies in Preclinical Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2006) 65(4):535–7. doi: 10.1136/ard.2005.040659

- Polinski KJ, Bemis EA, Yang F, Crume T, Demoruelle MK, Feser M, et al. Association of Lipid Mediators With Development of Future Incident Inflammatory Arthritis in an Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody– Positive Population. Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 73(6):955–962. doi: 10.1002/art.41631
- 56. Gan RW, Bemis EA, Demoruelle MK, Striebich CC, Brake S, Feser ML, et al. The Association Between Omega-3 Fatty Acid Biomarkers and Inflammatory Arthritis in an Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody Positive Population. *Rheumatol (United Kingdom)* (2017) 56(12):2229–2236. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kex360
- 57. Van Steenbergen HW, Van Nies JAB, Huizinga TWJ, Bloem JL, Reijnierse M, van der Helm-Van Mil AHM, et al. Characterising Arthralgia in the Preclinical Phase of Rheumatoid Arthritis Using MRI. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 74(6):1225–32. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2014-205522
- 58. van der Ven M, van der Veer-Meerkerk M, Ten Cate DF, Rasappu N, Kok MR, Csakvari D, et al. Absence of Ultrasound Inflammation in Patients Presenting With Arthralgia Rules Out the Development of Arthritis. Arthritis Res Ther (2017) 19(1):202. doi: 10.1186/s13075-017-1405-v
- 59. Van Steenbergen HW, Mangnus L, Reijnierse M, Huizinga TWJ, van der Helm-Van Mil AHM. Clinical Factors, Anticitrullinated Peptide Antibodies and MRI-Detected Subclinical Inflammation in Relation to Progression From Clinically Suspect Arthralgia to Arthritis. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75 (10):1824–30. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-208138
- 60. Gent YYJ, Voskuyl AE, Kloet RW, Van Schaardenburg D, Hoekstra OS, Dijkmans BAC, et al. Macrophage Positron Emission Tomography Imaging as a Biomarker for Preclinical Rheumatoid Arthritis: Findings of a Prospective Pilot Study. Arthritis Rheum (2012) 64(1):62–6. doi: 10.1002/art.30655
- 61. Van De Sande MGH, De Hair MJH, van der Leij C, Klarenbeek PL, Bos WH, Smith MD, et al. Different Stages of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Features of the Synovium in the Preclinical Phase. Ann Rheum Dis (2011) 70(5):772–7. doi: 10.1136/ard.2010.139527
- 62. Scherer HU, Häupl T, Burmester GR. The Etiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis. J Autoimmun (2020) 110:102400. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.102400
- Semb AG, Ikdahl E, Wibetoe G, Crowson C, Rollefstad S. Atherosclerotic Cardiovascular Disease Prevention in Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2020) 16(7):361–379. doi: 10.1038/s41584-020-0428-y
- 64. Pappas DA, Nyberg F, Kremer JM, Lampl K, Reed GW, Horne L, et al. Prevalence of Cardiovascular Disease and Major Risk Factors in Patients With Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Multinational Cross-Sectional Study. Clin Rheumatol (2018) 15(4):R96. doi: 10.1007/s10067-018-4113-3
- Feldman CH, Hiraki LT, Liu J, Fischer MA, Solomon DH, Alarcon GS, et al. Epidemiology and Sociodemographics of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Lupus Nephritis Among US Adults With Medicaid Coverage, 2000-2004. Arthritis Rheum (2013) 65(3):753–63. doi: 10.1002/art.37795
- Deafen D, Escalante A, Weinrib L, Horwitz D, Bachman B, Roy-Burman P, et al. A Revised Estimate of Twin Concordance in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheum (1992) 35(3):311–8. doi: 10.1002/art.1780350310
- 67. Graham RR, Ortmann WA, Langefeld CD, Jawaheer D, Selby SA, Rodine PR, et al. Visualizing Human Leukocyte Antigen Class II Risk Haplotypes in Human Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Am J Hum Genet* (2002) 71(3):543–53. doi: 10.1086/342290
- Tsuchiya N, Kawasaki A, Tsao BP, Komata T, Grossman JM, Tokunaga K. Analysis of the Association of HLA-DRB1, Tnfα Promoter and TNFR2 (TNFRSF1B) Polymorphisms With SLE Using Transmission Disequilibrium Test. Genes Immun (2001) 2(6):317–22. doi: 10.1038/sj.gene.6363783
- Salmon JE, Millard S, Schachter LA, Arnett FC, Ginzler EM, Gourley MF, et al. Fcγriia Alleles are Heritable Risk Factors for Lupus Nephritis in African Americans. J Clin Invest (1996) 97(5):1348–54. doi: 10.1172/JCI118552
- Duits AJ, Bootsma H, Derksen RHWM, Spronk PE, Kater L, Kallenberg CGM, et al. Skewed Distribution of IGG FC Receptor Iia (CD32) Polymorphism is Associated With Renal Disease in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients. Arthritis Rheum (1995) 38(12):1832–6. doi: 10.1002/art.1780381217
- Lee HS, Chung YH, Kim TG, Kim TH, Jun JB, Jung S, et al. Independent Association of HLA-DR and Fcγ Receptor Polymorphisms in Korean Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Rheumatology* (2003) 42 (12):1501–7. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keg404

- Graham DS, Morris DL, Bhangale TR, Criswell LA, Syvänen AC, Rönnblom L, et al. Association of NCF2, IKZF1, IRF8, IFIH1, and TYK2 With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *PLoS Genet* (2011) 7(10):e1002341. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002341
- Raafat II, El Guindy N, Shahin RMH, Samy LA, El Refai RM. Toll-Like Receptor 7 Gene Single Nucleotide Polymorphisms and the Risk for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Case-Control Study. Z fur Rheumatologie (2018) 13(2):R41. doi: 10.1007/s00393-017-0283-7
- Somers EC, Marder W, Cagnoli P, Lewis EE, DeGuire P, Gordon C, et al. Population-Based Incidence and Prevalence of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: The Michigan Lupus Epidemiology and Surveillance Program. Arthritis Rheumatol (2014) 66(2):369–78. doi: 10.1002/art.38238
- Chakravarty EF, Bush TM, Manzi S, Clarke AE, Ward MM. Prevalence of Adult Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in California and Pennsylvania in 2000: Estimates Obtained Using Hospitalization Data. Arthritis Rheum (2007) 56(6):2092–4. doi: 10.1002/art.22641
- Choi MY, Hahn J, Malspeis S, Stevens EF, Karlson EW, Sparks JA, et al. A
  Combination of Healthy Lifestyle Behaviors Reduces Risk of Incident
  Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2021) 74(2):274–283.
  doi: 10.1002/art.41935
- 77. Barbhaiya M, Tedeschi SK, Lu B, Malspeis S, Kreps D, Sparks JA, et al. Cigarette Smoking and the Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Overall and by Anti-Double Stranded DNA Antibody Subtype, in the Nurses' Health Study Cohorts. Ann Rheum Dis (2018) 77(2):196–202. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211675
- Schoindre Y, Jallouli M, Tanguy ML, Ghillani P, Galicier L, Aumaître O, et al. Lower Vitamin D Levels are Associated With Higher Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Activity, But Not Predictive of Disease Flare-Up. *Lupus Sci Med* (2014) 1(1):e000027. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2014-000027
- Young KA, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Niewold TB, Gilkeson GS, et al. Combined Role of Vitamin D Status and CYP24A1 in the Transition to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2017) 76 (1):153–158. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-209157
- Young KA, Munroe ME, Harley JB, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Gilkensen GS, et al. Less Than 7 Hours of Sleep Per Night is Associated With Transitioning to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Lupus* (2018) 27 (9):1524–1531. doi: 10.1177/0961203318778368
- Sassi RH, Hendler JV, Piccoli GF, Gasparin AA, da Silva Chakr RM, Brenol JCT, et al. Age of Onset Influences on Clinical and Laboratory Profile of Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Clin Rheumatol (2017) 36 (1):89–95. doi: 10.1007/s10067-016-3478-4
- Ohta A, Nagai M, Nishina M, Tomimitsu H, Kohsaka H. Age at Onset and Gender Distribution of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Polymyositis/ Dermatomyositis, and Systemic Sclerosis in Japan. *Mod Rheumatol* (2013) 23(4):759–64. doi: 10.3109/s10165-012-0733-7
- 83. Arbuckle MR, McClain MT, Rubertone MV, Scofield RH, Dennis GJ, James JA, et al. Development of Autoantibodies Before the Clinical Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. N Engl J Med (2003) 349(16):1526–33. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021933
- 84. Lu R, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Bean KM, Fife DA, Chen H, et al. Dysregulation of Innate and Adaptive Serum Mediators Precedes Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification and Improves Prognostic Accuracy of Autoantibodies. *J Autoimmun* (2016) 74:182–193. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2016.06.001
- Slight-Webb S, Lu R, Ritterhouse LL, Munroe ME, Maecker HT, Fathman CG, et al. Autoantibody-Positive Healthy Individuals Display Unique Immune Profiles That May Regulate Autoimmunity. Arthritis Rheumatol (2016) 68(10):2492–502. doi: 10.1002/art.39706
- Hagan KA, Munger KL, Ascherio A, Grodstein F. Epidemiology of Major Neurodegenerative Diseases in Women: Contribution of the Nurses' Health Study. Am J Public Health (2016) 106(9):1650–5. doi: 10.2105/AJPH.2016.303324
- Ascherio A, Munger KL, Lünemann JD. The Initiation and Prevention of Multiple Sclerosis. Nat Rev Neurol (2012) 8(11):602–12. doi: 10.1038/ nrneurol.2012.198
- Compston A, Coles A. Multiple Sclerosis. Lancet (2008) 372(9648):1502–17. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(08)61620-7
- Liguori M, Nuzziello N, Licciulli F, Consiglio A, Simone M, Viterbo RG, et al. Combined microRNA and mRNA Expression Analysis in Pediatric

- Multiple Sclerosis: An Integrated Approach to Uncover Novel Pathogenic Mechanisms of the Disease. *Hum Mol Genet* (2018) 27(1):66–79. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddx385
- Bjornevik K, Cortese M, Healy BC, Kuhle J, Mina MJ, Leng Y, et al. Longitudinal Analysis Reveals High Prevalence of Epstein-Barr Virus Associated With Multiple Sclerosis. Science (2022) 375(6578):296–301. doi: 10.1126/science.abj8222
- 91. Giovannoni G, Hawkes CH, Lechner-Scott J, Levy M, Yeh EA, Gold J. Is EBV the Cause of Multiple Sclerosis? *Mult Scler Relat Disord* (2022) 58:103636. doi: 10.1016/j.msard.2022.103636
- Thompson AJ, Baranzini SE, Geurts J, Hemmer B, Ciccarelli O. Multiple Sclerosis. *Lancet* (2018) 391(10130):1622–1636. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736 (18)30481-1
- Lanz TV, Brewer RC, Ho PP, Moon J-S, Jude KM, Fernandez D, et al. Clonally Expanded B Cells in Multiple Sclerosis Bind EBV EBNA1 and GlialCAM. Nature (2022) 603(7900):321–327. doi: 10.21203/rs.3.rs-1239863/v1
- Beltrán E, Gerdes LA, Hansen J, Flierl-Hecht A, Krebs S, Blum H, et al. Early Adaptive Immune Activation Detected in Monozygotic Twins With Prodromal Multiple Sclerosis. J Clin Invest (2019) 129(11):4758–4768. doi: 10.1172/ICI128475
- 95. Giovannoni G. The Neurodegenerative Prodrome in Multiple Sclerosis. Lancet Neurol (2017) 16(6):413–414. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(17)30127-8
- Tremlett H, Munger KL, Makhani N. The Multiple Sclerosis Prodrome: Evidence to Action. Front Neurol (2022) 12. doi: 10.3389/fneur.2021.761408
- 97. Okuda DT, Mowry EM, Beheshtian A, Waubant E, Baranzini SE, Goodin DS, et al. Incidental MRI Anomalies Suggestive of Multiple Sclerosis: The Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *Neurology* (2009) 72(9):800–5. doi: 10.1212/01.wnl.0000335764.14513.1a
- Bjornevik K, Munger KL, Cortese M, Barro C, Healy BC, Niebuhr DW, et al. Serum Neurofilament Light Chain Levels in Patients With Presymptomatic Multiple Sclerosis. *JAMA Neurol* (2020) 77(1):58–64. doi: 10.1001/jamaneurol.2019.3238
- Crawford MP, Yan SX, Ortega SB, Mehta RS, Hewitt RE, Price DA, et al. High Prevalence of Autoreactive, Neuroantigen-Specific CD8+ T Cells in Multiple Sclerosis Revealed by Novel Flow Cytometric Assay. *Blood* (2004) 103(11):4222–31. doi: 10.1182/blood-2003-11-4025
- Baranzini SE, Jeong MC, Butunoi C, Murray RS, Bernard CC, Oksenberg JR.
   B Cell Repertoire Diversity and Clonal Expansion in Multiple Sclerosis Brain Lesions. J Immunol (1999) 163(9):5133–44.
- Rewers M, Ludvigsson J. Environmental Risk Factors for Type 1 Diabetes.
   Lancet (2016) 387(10035):2340–2348 doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(16)30507-4
- 102. Hyttinen V, Kaprio J, Kinnunen L, Koskenvuo M, Tuomilehto J. Genetic Liability of Type 1 Diabetes and the Onset Age Among 22, 650 Young Finnish Twin Pairs: A Nationwide Follow-Up Study. *Diabetes* (2003) 52 (4):1052–5. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.52.4.1052
- 103. Krischer JP, Lynch KF, Schatz DA, Ilonen J, Lernmark Å, Hagopian WA, et al. The 6 Year Incidence of Diabetes-Associated Autoantibodies in Genetically at-Risk Children: The TEDDY Study. *Diabetologia* (2015) 58 (5):980–7. doi: 10.1007/s00125-015-3514-y
- 104. Variation and Trends in Incidence of Childhood Diabetes in Europe. Lancet (2000) 355(9207):873–6. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(99)07125-1
- 105. Dabelea D, Bell RA, D'Agostino RB, Imperatore G, Johansen JM, Linder B, et al. Incidence of Diabetes in Youth in the United States. J Am Med Assoc (2007) 297(24):2716–24. doi: 10.1001/jama.297.24.2716
- 106. Klinke DJ. Extent of Beta Cell Destruction is Important But Insufficient to Predict the Onset of Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus. PLoS One (2008) 3(1):e1374. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0001374
- 107. Eizirik DL, Colli ML, Ortis F. The Role of Inflammation in Insulitis and  $\beta$ -Cell Loss in Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Rev Endocrinol* 2009 5. doi: 10.1038/nrendo.2009.21
- 108. Sims EK, Chaudhry Z, Watkins R, Syed F, Blum J, Ouyang F, et al. Elevations in the Fasting Serum Proinsulin-To-C-Peptide Ratio Precede the Onset of Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes Care* (2016) 39(9):1519–26. doi: 10.2337/dc15-2849
- 109. Campbell-Thompson ML, Filipp SL, Grajo JR, Nambam B, Beegle R, Middlebrooks EH, et al. Relative Pancreas Volume is Reduced in First-Degree Relatives of Patients With Type 1 Diabetes. In: *Diabetes Care* (2019).
- Lehuen A, Diana J, Zaccone P, Cooke A. Immune Cell Crosstalk in Type 1 Diabetes. Nat Rev Immunol (2010) 10(7):501–13. doi: 10.1038/nri2787

- 111. Bosi E, Boulware DC, Becker DJ, Buckner JH, Geyer S, Gottlieb PA, et al. Impact of Age and Antibody Type on Progression From Single to Multiple Autoantibodies in Type 1 Diabetes Relatives. J Clin Endocrinol Metab (2017) 102(8):2881–2886. doi: 10.1210/jc.2017-00569
- 112. Ilonen J, Hammais A, Laine AP, Lempainen J, Vaarala O, Veijola R, et al. Patterns of  $\beta$ -Cell Autoantibody Appearance and Genetic Associations During the First Years of Life. *Diabetes* (2013) 62(10):3636–40. doi: 10.2337/db13-0300
- 113. Strollo R, Vinci C, Napoli N, Pozzilli P, Ludvigsson J, Nissim A. Antibodies to Post-Translationally Modified Insulin as a Novel Biomarker for Prediction of Type 1 Diabetes in Children. *Diabetologia* (2017) 60(8):1467–1474. doi: 10.1007/s00125-017-4296-1
- 114. Ziegler AG, Rewers M, Simell O, Simell T, Lempainen J, Steck A, et al. Seroconversion to Multiple Islet Autoantibodies and Risk of Progression to Diabetes in Children. JAMA (2013) 309(23):2473–9. doi: 10.1001/jama.2013.6285
- 115. Rees F, Doherty M, Grainge MJ, Lanyon P, Zhang W. The Worldwide Incidence and Prevalence of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: A Systematic Review of Epidemiological Studies. *Rheumatol (United Kingdom)* (2017) 56 (11):1945–1961. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kex260
- 116. Östman J, Lönnberg G, Arnqvist HJ, Blohmé G, Bolinder J, Schnell AE, et al. Gender Differences and Temporal Variation in the Incidence of Type 1 Diabetes: Results of 8012 Cases in the Nationwide Diabetes Incidence Study in Sweden 1983-2002. *J Intern Med* (2008) 263(4):386–94. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2796.2007.01896.x
- Viatte S, Plant D, Raychaudhuri S. Genetics and Epigenetics of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2013) 9(3):141–53. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2012.237
- Solomon L, Robin G, Valkenburg HA. Rheumatoid Arthritis in an Urban South African Negro Population. Ann Rheum Dis (1975) 34(2):128–35. doi: 10.1136/ard.34.2.128
- 119. Tani C, D'Aniello D, Sedie AD, Carli L, Cagnoni M, Possemato N, et al. Rhupus Syndrome: Assessment of its Prevalence and its Clinical and Instrumental Characteristics in a Prospective Cohort of 103 SLE Patients. Autoimmun Rev (2013) 12(4):537–41. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2012.09.004
- 120. Kronzer VL, Crowson CS, Sparks JA, Myasoedova E, Davis JM. Comorbidities As Risk Factors for Rheumatoid Arthritis and Their Accrual After Diagnosis. Mayo Clin Proc (2019) 94(12):2488–2498. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-eular.4460
- 121. James JA, Chen H, Young KA, Bemis EA, Seifert J, Bourn RL, et al. Latent Autoimmunity Across Disease-Specific Boundaries in at-Risk First-Degree Relatives of SLE and RA Patients. *EBioMedicine* (2019) 42:76–85. doi: 10.1016/j.ebiom.2019.03.063
- Frisell T, Saevarsdottir S, Askling J. Family History of Rheumatoid Arthritis:
   An Old Concept With New Developments. Nat Rev Rheumatol (2016) 12 (6):335–43. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2016.52
- 123. Cornélis F, Fauré S, Martinez M, Prud'homme JF, Fritz P, Dib C, et al. New Susceptibility Locus for Rheumatoid Arthritis Suggested by a Genome-Wide Linkage Study. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A (1998) 95(18):10746–50. doi: 10.1073/pnas.95.18.10746
- 124. Gregersen PK, Silver J, Winchester RJ. The Shared Epitope Hypothesis. An Approach to Understanding the Molecular Genetics of Susceptibility to Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheum (1987) 30(11):1205–13. doi: 10.1002/ art.1780301102
- 125. Van Der Woude D, Houwing-Duistermaat JJ, Toes REM, Huizinga TWJ, Thomson W, Worthington J, et al. Quantitative Heritability of Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody-Positive and Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibody-Negative Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheum (2009) 60 (4):916–23. doi: 10.1002/art.24385
- 126. Ramos PS, Brown EE, Kimberly RP, Langefeld CD. Genetic Factors Predisposing to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Lupus Nephritis. Semin Nephrol (2010) 30(2):164–76. doi: 10.1016/j.semnephrol.2010.01.007
- 127. Saevarsdottir S, Olafsdottir TA, Ivarsdottir EV, Halldorsson GH, Gunnarsdottir K, Sigurdsson A, et al. FLT3 Stop Mutation Increases FLT3 Ligand Level and Risk of Autoimmune Thyroid Disease. *Nature* (2020) 584 (7822):619–623. doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2436-0
- 128. Törn C, Hadley D, Lee HS, Hagopian W, Lernmark Å, Simell O, et al. Role of Type 1 Diabetes- Associated Snps on Risk of Autoantibody Positivity in the TEDDY Study. *Diabetes* (2015) 64(5):1818–29. doi: 10.2337/db14-1497

- 129. Remmers EF, Plenge RM, Lee AT, Graham RR, Hom G, Behrens TW, et al. STAT4 and the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. N Engl J Med (2007) 357(10):977–86. doi: 10.1056/ NEJMoa073003
- 130. Maier LM, Lowe CE, Cooper J, Downes K, Anderson DE, Severson C, et al. IL2RA Genetic Heterogeneity in Multiple Sclerosis and Type 1 Diabetes Susceptibility and Soluble Interleukin-2 Receptor Production. *PLoS Genet* (2009) 5(1):e1000322. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1000322
- 131. Smyth DJ, Plagnol V, Walker NM, Cooper JD, Downes K, Yang JHM, et al. Shared and Distinct Genetic Variants in Type 1 Diabetes and Celiac Disease. N Engl J Med (2008) 359(26):2767–77. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa0807917
- 132. Coenen MJH, Trynka G, Heskamp S, Franke B, van Diemen CC, Smolonska J, et al. Common and Different Genetic Background for Rheumatoid Arthritis and Coeliac Disease. Hum Mol Genet (2009) 18(21):4195–203. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddp365
- 133. Morris DL, Sheng Y, Zhang Y, Wang YF, Zhu Z, Tombleson P, et al. Genome-Wide Association Meta-Analysis in Chinese and European Individuals Identifies Ten New Loci Associated With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Genet (2016) 48(8):940–946. doi: 10.1038/ng.3603
- 134. Cooper JD, Smyth DJ, Smiles AM, Plagnol V, Walker NM, Allen JE, et al. Meta-Analysis of Genome-Wide Association Study Data Identifies Additional Type 1 Diabetes Risk Loci. Nat Genet (2008) 40(12):1399–401. doi: 10.1038/ng.249
- Pociot F, Lernmark Å. Genetic Risk Factors for Type 1 Diabetes. Lancet (2016) 387(10035):2331–2339. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-374279-7.15001-5
- 136. Colditz GA, Philpott SE, Hankinson SE. The Impact of the Nurses' Health Study on Population Health: Prevention, Translation, and Control. Am J Public Health (2016) 106(9):1540–5. doi: 10.2105/AJPH.2016.303343
- 137. Rewers M, Hyöty H, Lernmark Å, Hagopian W, She JX, Schatz D, et al. The Environmental Determinants of Diabetes in the Young (TEDDY) Study: 2018 Update. Curr Diabetes Rep (2018) 18(12):136. doi: 10.1007/s11892-018-1113-2
- 138. Klareskog L, Padyukov L, Lorentzen J, Alfredsson L. Mechanisms of Disease: Genetic Susceptibility and Environmental Triggers in the Development of Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nat Clin Pract Rheumatol (2006) 2(8):425–33. doi: 10.1038/ncprheum0249
- 139. Blanc PD, Järvholm B, Torén K. Prospective Risk of Rheumatologic Disease Associated With Occupational Exposure in a Cohort of Male Construction Workers. Am J Med (2015) 128(10):1094–101. doi: 10.1016/j.amjmed.2015.05.001
- 140. Stolt P, Källberg H, Lundberg I, Sjögren B, Klareskog L, Alfredsson L. Silica Exposure is Associated With Increased Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis: Results From the Swedish EIRA Study. Ann Rheum Dis (2005) 64 (4):582–6. doi: 10.1136/ard.2004.022053
- 141. Ye D, Mao Y, Xu Y, Xu X, Xie Z, Wen C. Lifestyle Factors Associated With Incidence of Rheumatoid Arthritis in US Adults: Analysis of National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey Database and Meta-Analysis. BMJ Open (2021) 11(1):e038137. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2020-038137
- 142. Liu X, Tedeschi SK, Lu B, Zaccardelli A, Speyer CB, Costenbader KH, et al. Long-Term Physical Activity and Subsequent Risk for Rheumatoid Arthritis Among Women: A Prospective Cohort Study. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 71 (9):1460–1471. doi: 10.1002/art.40899
- 143. Barbhaiya M, Lu B, Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Chang SC, Karlson EW, et al. Influence of Alcohol Consumption on the Risk of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Among Women in the Nurses' Health Study Cohorts. Arthritis Care Res (2017) 69(3):384–392. doi: 10.1002/acr.22945
- 144. Ljung L, Rantapää-Dahlqvist S. Abdominal Obesity, Gender and the Risk of Rheumatoid Arthritis - a Nested Case-Control Study. Arthritis Res Ther (2016) 18(1):277. doi: 10.1186/s13075-016-1171-2
- Crowson CS, Matteson EL, Davis JM, Gabriel SE. Contribution of Obesity to the Rise in Incidence of Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Care Res* (2013) 65 (1):71–7. doi: 10.1002/acr.21660
- 146. De Hair MJH, Landewé RBM, Van De Sande MGH, Van Schaardenburg D, Van Baarsen LGM, Gerlag DM, et al. Smoking and Overweight Determine the Likelihood of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2013) 72(10):1654–8. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202254
- 147. Lu B, Hiraki LT, Sparks JA, Malspeis S, Chen CY, Awosogba JA, et al. Being Overweight or Obese and Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis Among

- Women: A Prospective Cohort Study. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2014) 73(11):1914–22. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2014-205459
- 148. Marchand NE, Sparks JA, Tedeschi SK, Malspeis S, Costenbader KH, Karlson EW, et al. Abdominal Obesity in Comparison With General Obesity and Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis in Women. J Rheumatol (2021) 48(2):165–173. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.200056
- 149. Lamb MM, Miller M, Seifert JA, Frederiksen B, Kroehl M, Rewers M, et al. The Effect of Childhood Cow's Milk Intake and HLA-DR Genotype on Risk of Islet Autoimmunity and Type 1 Diabetes: The Diabetes Autoimmunity Study in the Young. *Pediatr Diabetes* (2015) 16(1):31–8. doi: 10.1007/ s00125-015-3657-x
- O'Donovan A, Cohen BE, Seal KH, Bertenthal D, Margaretten M, Nishimi K, et al. Elevated Risk for Autoimmune Disorders in Iraq and Afghanistan Veterans With Posttraumatic Stress Disorder. *Biol Psychiatry* (2015) 77 (4):365–74. doi: 10.1016/j.biopsych.2014.06.015
- Lee YC, Agnew-Blais J, Malspeis S, Keyes K, Costenbader K, Kubzansky LD, et al. Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder and Risk for Incident Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Care Res (2016) 68(3):292–8. doi: 10.1002/acr.22683
- 152. Makinen M, Loyttyniemi E, Koskinen M, Vaha-Makila M, Siljander H, Nurmio M, et al. Serum 25-Hydroxyvitamin D Concentrations at Birth in Children Screened for HLA-DQB1 Conferred Risk for Type 1 Diabetes. J Clin Endocrinol Metab (2019) 104(6):2277–2285. doi: 10.1210/jc.2018-02094
- 153. Hyppönen E, Läärä E, Reunanen A, Järvelin MR, Virtanen SM. Intake of Vitamin D and Risk of Type 1 Diabetes: A Birth-Cohort Study. *Lancet* (2001) 358(9292):1500–3. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(01)06580-1
- 154. Harley JB, James JA. Epstein-Barr Virus Infection may be an Environmental Risk Factor for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Children and Teenagers [3]. Arthritis Rheumatism (1999) 42(8):1782–3. doi: 10.1002/1529-0131 (199908)42:8<1782::AID-ANR36>3.0.CO;2-X
- 155. McClain MT, Poole BD, Bruner BF, Kaufman KM, Harley JB, James JA. An Altered Immune Response to Epstein-Barr Nuclear Antigen 1 in Pediatric Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheum (2006) 54(1):360–8. doi: 10.1002/art.21682
- Levin LI, Munger KL, O'Reilly EJ, Falk KI, Ascherio A. Primary Infection With the Epstein-Barr Virus and Risk of Multiple Sclerosis. *Ann Neurol* (2010) 67(6):824–30. doi: 10.1002/ana.21978
- 157. Lönnrot M, Lynch KF, Elding Larsson H, Lernmark Å, Rewers MJ, Törn C, et al. Respiratory Infections are Temporally Associated With Initiation of Type 1 Diabetes Autoimmunity: The TEDDY Study. *Diabetologia* (2017) 60 (10):1931–1940. doi: 10.1007/s00125-017-4365-5
- 158. Nielen MMJ, Van Schaardenburg D, Reesink HW, Van De Stadt RJ, van der Horst-Bruinsma IE, De Koning MHMT, et al. Specific Autoantibodies Precede the Symptoms of Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Study of Serial Measurements in Blood Donors. Arthritis Rheum (2004) 50(2):380–6. doi: 10.1002/art.20018
- 159. Aringer M, Costenbader K, Daikh D, Brinks R, Mosca M, Ramsey-Goldman R, et al. European League Against Rheumatism/American College of Rheumatology Classification Criteria for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheumatol (2019) 2019:1151–9. doi: 10.1002/art.40930
- 160. Mok CC, Ho LY, Leung HW, Wong LG. Performance of Anti-C1q, Antinucleosome, and anti-dsDNA Antibodies for Detecting Concurrent Disease Activity of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Transl Res* (2010) 156 (6):320–5. doi: 10.1016/j.trsl.2010.07.009
- 161. Lhotta K, Klotz W, Lhotta K. Sensitivity and Specificity of Autoantibody Tests in the Differential Diagnosis of Lupus Nephritis. *Lupus* (2009) 18 (14):1276–80. doi: 10.1177/0961203309345753
- 162. Breij ECW, Brink BP, Veerhuis R, Van Den Berg C, Vloet R, Yan R, et al. Homogeneity of Active Demyelinating Lesions in Established Multiple Sclerosis. Ann Neurol (2008) 63(1):16–25. doi: 10.1002/ana.21311
- 163. Comi G, Bar-Or A, Lassmann H, Uccelli A, Hartung HP, Montalban X, et al. Role of B Cells in Multiple Sclerosis and Related Disorders. *Ann Neurol* (2021) 89(1):13–23. doi: 10.1002/ana.25927
- 164. Endesfelder D, Hagen M, Winkler C, Haupt F, Zillmer S, Knopff A, et al. A Novel Approach for the Analysis of Longitudinal Profiles Reveals Delayed Progression to Type 1 Diabetes in a Subgroup of Multiple-Islet-Autoantibody-Positive Children. *Diabetologia* (2016) 59(10):2172–80. doi: 10.1007/s00125-016-4050-0
- 165. Parikka V, Näntö-Salonen K, Saarinen M, Simell T, Ilonen J, Hyöty H, et al. Early Seroconversion and Rapidly Increasing Autoantibody Concentrations

- Predict Prepubertal Manifestation of Type 1 Diabetes in Children at Genetic Risk. *Diabetologia* (2012) 55(7):1926–36. doi: 10.1007/s00125-012-2523-3
- 166. Kimpimäki T, Kupila A, Hämäläinen A-M, Kukko M, Kulmala P, Savola K, et al. The First Signs of \$β\$-Cell Autoimmunity Appear in Infancy in Genetically Susceptible Children From the General Population: The Finnish Type 1 Diabetes Prediction and Prevention Study. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2001) 86(10):4782–8. doi: 10.1210/jcem.86.10.7907
- 167. Hunt L, Hensor EM, Nam J, Burska AN, Parmar R, Emery P, et al. T Cell Subsets: An Immunological Biomarker to Predict Progression to Clinical Arthritis in ACPA-Positive Individuals. Ann Rheum Dis (2015) 75(10):1884– 9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-207991
- 168. Kaul A, Gordon C, Crow MK, Touma Z, Urowitz MB, Van Vollenhoven R, et al. Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Nat Rev Dis Prim* (2016) 2:16039. doi: 10.1038/nrdp.2016.39
- 169. Sambucci M, Gargano F, De Rosa V, De Bardi M, Picozza M, Placido R, et al. FoxP3 Isoforms and PD-1 Expression by T Regulatory Cells in Multiple Sclerosis. Sci Rep (2018) 8(1):3674. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-21861-5
- 170. Dominguez-Villar M, Baecher-Allan CM, Hafler DA. Identification of T Helper Type 1-"Like, Foxp3 + Regulatory T Cells in Human Autoimmune Disease. Nat Med (2011) 17(6):673-5. doi: 10.1038/nm.2389
- 171. Marrosu MG, Cocco E, Lai M, Spinicci G, Pischedda MP, Contu P. Patients With Multiple Sclerosis and Risk of Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus in Sardinia, Italy: A Cohort Study. *Lancet* (2002) 359(9316):1461–5. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(02)08431-3
- 172. Kinslow JD, Blum LK, Deane KD, Demoruelle MK, Okamoto Y, Parish MC, et al. Elevated IgA Plasmablast Levels in Subjects at Risk of Developing Rheumatoid Arthritis. Arthritis Rheumatol (2016) 68(10):2372–83. doi: 10.1002/art.39771
- 173. Gerlag DM, Safy M, Maijer KI, Tang MW, Tas SW, Starmans-Kool MJF, et al. Effects of B-Cell Directed Therapy on the Preclinical Stage of Rheumatoid Arthritis: The PRAIRI Study. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2019) 78 (2):179–85. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212763
- 174. Rodríguez-Bayona B, Ramos-Amaya A, Pérez-Venegas JJ, Rodríguez C, Brieva JA. Decreased Frequency and Activated Phenotype of Blood CD27 IgD IgM B Lymphocytes is a Permanent Abnormality in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients. Arthritis Res Ther (2010) 12(3):R108. doi: 10.1186/ar3042
- 175. Pescovitz MD, Greenbaum CJ, Krause-Steinrauf H, Becker DJ, Gitelman SE, Goland R, et al. Rituximab, B-Lymphocyte Depletion, and Preservation of Beta-Cell Function. N Engl J Med (2009) 361(22):2143–52. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa0904452
- 176. Deane KD, O'Donnell CI, Hueber W, Majka DS, Lazar AA, Derber LA, et al. The Number of Elevated Cytokines and Chemokines in Preclinical Seropositive Rheumatoid Arthritis Predicts Time to Diagnosis in an Age-Dependent Manner. Arthritis Rheumatol (2010) 62(11):3161–72. doi: 10.1002/art.27638
- 177. Yusof MYM, Psarras A, El-Sherbiny YM, Hensor EMA, Dutton K, Ul-Hassan S, et al. Prediction of Autoimmune Connective Tissue Disease in an at-Risk Cohort: Prognostic Value of a Novel Two-Score System for Interferon Status. Ann Rheum Dis (2018) 77(10):1432–1439. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-213386
- 178. De Jong BA, Schrijver HM, Huizinga TWJ, Bollen ELEM, Polman CH, Uitdehaag BMJ, et al. Innate Production of Interleukin-10 and Tumor Necrosis Factor Affects the Risk of Multiple Sclerosis. *Ann Neurol* (2000) 48(4):641–6. doi: 10.1002/1531-8249(200010)48:4<641::AID-ANA11>3.0.CO;2-Z
- Bhattacharya J, Pappas K, Toz B, Aranow C, Mackay M, Gregersen PK, et al. Serologic Features of Cohorts With Variable Genetic Risk for Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Mol Med (2018) 24(1):24. doi: 10.1186/s10020-018-0019-4
- Rowe P, Wasserfall C, Croker B, Campbell-Thompson M, Pugliese A, Atkinson M, et al. Increased Complement Activation in Human Type 1 Diabetes Pancreata. *Diabetes Care* (2013) 36(11):3815–7; doi: 10.2337/dc13-0203
- 181. Stack JRJ, van Tuyl LHD, Sloots M, Van De Stadt LA, Hoogland W, Maat B, et al. Symptom Complexes in Patients With Seropositive Arthralgia and in Patients Newly Diagnosed With Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Qualitative Exploration of Symptom Development. Rheumatol (United Kingdom) (2014) 53(9):1646–53. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keu159
- 182. Marrie RA, Walld R, Bolton JM, Sareen J, Walker JR, Patten SB, et al. Rising Incidence of Psychiatric Disorders Before Diagnosis of Immune-Mediated Inflammatory Disease. *Epidemiol Psychiatr Sci* (2019) 28(3):333–342. doi: 10.1017/S2045796017000579

- 183. Van Beers-Tas M, Nielen MMJ, Twisk JWR, Korevaar J, Van Schaardenburg D. Increased Primary Care Use for Musculoskeletal Symptoms, Infections and Comorbidities in the Years Before the Diagnosis of Inflammatory Arthritis. RMD Open (2020) 6(2):e001163. doi: 10.1136/rmdopen-2019-001163
- 184. Makhani N, Tremlett H. The Multiple Sclerosis Prodrome. Nat Rev Neurol (2021) 17(8):515–521. doi: 10.3389/fneur.2021.761408
- 185. Okuda DT, Mowry EM, Cree BAC, Crabtree EC, Goodin DS, Waubant E, et al. Asymptomatic Spinal Cord Lesions Predict Disease Progression in Radiologically Isolated Syndrome. *Neurology* (2011) 76(8):686–92. doi: 10.1212/WNL.0b013e31820d8b1d
- 186. Sosenko JM, Palmer JP, Rafkin-Mervis L, Krischer JP, Cuthbertson D, Mahon J, et al. Incident Dysglycemia and Progression to Type 1 Diabetes Among Participants in the Diabetes Prevention Trial-Type 1. Diabetes Care (2009) 32(9):1603–7. doi: 10.2337/dc08-2140
- 187. Helminen O, Aspholm S, Pokka T, Ilonen J, Simell O, Veijola R, et al. OGTT and Random Plasma Glucose in the Prediction of Type 1 Diabetes and Time to Diagnosis. *Diabetologia* (2015) 58(8):1787–96. doi: 10.1007/s00125-015-3621-9

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Frazzei, van Vollenhoven, de Jong, Siegelaar and van Schaardenburg. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



## Altered Balance of Pro-Inflammatory Immune Cells to T Regulatory Cells Differentiates Symptomatic From Asymptomatic Individuals With Anti-Nuclear Antibodies

## **OPEN ACCESS**

## Edited by:

Nancy J. Olsen, Penn State Milton S. Hershey Medical Center, United States

### Reviewed by:

Gábor Papp,
University of Debrecen, Hungary
Deepak Rao,
Brigham and Women's Hospital and
Harvard Medical School, United States
David Stephen Pisetsky,
Duke University, United States

## \*Correspondence:

Joan E. Wither Joan.Wither@uhnresearch.ca

<sup>†</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work and share first authorship

## Specialty section:

This article was submitted to
Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory
Disorders,
a section of the journal
Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 28 February 2022 Accepted: 18 May 2022 Published: 30 June 2022

## Citation:

Gupta R, Vanlieshout E, Manion K, Bonilla D, Kim M, Muñoz-Grajales C, Nassar C, Johnson SR, Hiraki LT, Ahmad Z, Touma Z, Bookman A and Wither JE (2022) Altered Balance of Pro-Inflammatory Immune Cells to T Regulatory Cells Differentiates Symptomatic From Asymptomatic Individuals With Anti-Nuclear Antibodies. Front. Immunol. 13:886442. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.886442

Rashi Gupta<sup>1,2†</sup>, Emma Vanlieshout<sup>1,2†</sup>, Kieran Manion<sup>2</sup>, Dennisse Bonilla<sup>2</sup>, Michael Kim<sup>2</sup>, Carolina Muñoz-Grajales<sup>1,2</sup>, Carol Nassar<sup>1,2</sup>, Sindhu R. Johnson<sup>3,4</sup>, Linda T. Hiraki<sup>5</sup>, Zareen Ahmad<sup>3,4</sup>, Zahi Touma<sup>3,6</sup>, Arthur Bookman<sup>3,7</sup> and Joan E. Wither<sup>1,2,3,7\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Immunology, University of Toronto, Toronto, ON, Canada, <sup>2</sup> Schroeder Arthritis Institute, Krembil Research Institute, University Health Network, Toronto, ON, Canada, <sup>3</sup> Department of Medicine, University Health Network, University of Toronto, Toronto, ON, Canada, <sup>4</sup> Toronto Scleroderma Program, Department of Medicine, Toronto Western and Mount Sinai Hospitals, University of Toronto, Toronto, ON, Canada, <sup>5</sup> The Hospital for Sick Children, Department of Paediatrics, University of Toronto, Toronto, ON, Canada, <sup>6</sup> University of Toronto Lupus Clinic, Centre for Prognosis Studies in Rheumatic Diseases, Schroeder Arthritis Institute, University Health Network, Toronto, ON, Canada, <sup>7</sup> Division of Rheumatology, Schroeder Arthritis Institute, University Health Network, Toronto, ON, Canada

Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Diseases (SARDs) are characterized by the production of anti-nuclear antibodies (ANAs). ANAs are also seen in healthy individuals and can be detected years before disease onset in SARD. Both the immunological changes that promote development of clinical symptoms in SARD and those that prevent autoimmunity in asymptomatic ANA+ individuals (ANA+ NS) remain largely unexplored. To address this question, we used flow cytometry to examine peripheral blood immune populations in ANA+ individuals, with and without SARD, including 20 individuals who subsequently demonstrated symptom progression. Several immune populations were expanded in ANA+ individuals with and without SARD, as compared with ANA<sup>-</sup> healthy controls, particularly follicular and peripheral Thelper, and antibody-producing B cell subsets. In ANA+ NS individuals, there were significant increases in T regulatory subsets and TGF-81 that normalized in SARD patients, whereas in SARD patients there were increases in Th2 and Th17 helper cell levels as compared with ANA+ NS individuals, resulting in a shift in the balance between inflammatory and regulatory T cell subsets. Patients with SARD also had increases in the proportion of pro-inflammatory innate immune cell populations, such as CD14+ myeloid dendritic cells, and intermediate and nonclassical monocytes, as compared to ANA<sup>+</sup> NS individuals. When comparing ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals without SARD who progressed clinically over the subsequent 2 years with those who did not,

Abbreviations: ANA, Anti-nuclear antibody; Ab, Antibody; ELISA, Enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay; HC, Healthy control; IFN, Interferon; IFN- $\alpha$ , Interferon-alpha; IL, Interleukin; mDC, myeloid dendritic cell; NS; asymptomatic; pDC, plasmacytoid dendritic cell; PBMC, Peripheral blood mononuclear cell; SARD, Systemic autoimmune rheumatic disease; SjD, Sjogren's Disease; SLE, Systemic lupus erythematosus; SSc, Systemic sclerosis; Tfh, T follicular helper;TGF- $\beta$ 1, Transforming growth factor beta-1; Tph; T peripheral helper; Treg, T regulatory; UCTD, Undifferentiated connective tissue disease.

we found that progressors had significantly increased T and B cell activation, as well as increased levels of LAG3<sup>+</sup> T regulatory cells and TGF-B1. Collectively, our findings suggest that active immunoregulation prevents clinical autoimmunity in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and that this becomes impaired in patients who progress to SARD, resulting in an imbalance favoring inflammation.

Keywords: b cells, monocytes, t cells, dendritic cells, anti-nuclear antibodies, systemic autoimmune rheumatic diseases, interferon-alpha, t regulatory cells

## INTRODUCTION

The anti-nuclear antibody (ANA)-associated Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Diseases (SARD), which include Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE), Sjögren's Syndrome (SS), and Systemic Sclerosis (SSc), are chronic multi-system autoimmune diseases with a significant morbidity and mortality. Although each of these conditions has some distinctive autoantibodies (autoAbs) and clinical features, there is considerable overlap in the types of autoAbs produced and clinical symptoms, suggesting a shared etiology. This is supported by studies showing numerous shared genetic risk factors (1–5) and a high prevalence of elevated levels of interferon (IFN)-induced gene expression (6–12).

Since SARD can often present with life-threatening inflammation and/or irreversible damage, there is tremendous interest in defining at-risk individuals and initiating therapy early to prevent these poor outcomes. To achieve this, it is necessary to have a highly accurate biomarker for impending disease and knowledge of the key immune events to target. A characteristic feature of SARD is a prolonged preclinical phase in which ANAs can be seen in the absence of clinical symptoms (13-16). While this observation suggests that ANAs could be used to identify at-risk individuals, ANAs, as detected by immunofluorescence using HEp-2 as a substrate, are seen in ~20% of healthy women (12), only a small subset of whom (estimated at 5-8%) will transition to SARD. Thus, additional biomarkers are required to identify ANA positive (ANA<sup>+</sup>) individuals at high risk of impending progression. In addition, little is known about the immunologic features that differentiate asymptomatic ANA+ individuals from those with SARD, and progressors from non-progressors.

To address these knowledge gaps, our laboratory has been recruiting and longitudinally following a unique cohort of ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis. In a previous study, we characterized several B and T cell phenotypes in the peripheral blood of these subjects, contrasting them with those seen in ANA healthy controls and early SARD patients (17). This led to the surprising observation that ANA+ individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis had increased proportions of activated B and T cells, similar to that observed in early SARD. Indeed, in that original study, except for a trend to increased activation in ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals with SARD as compared to those without, no distinctive immunologic differences were seen between these two groups. In this study, we examined a broader array of immune populations in an effort to define the key immunologic differences that discriminate between ANA+ individuals with and without a SARD diagnosis, and to characterize the immunologic changes that distinguish ANA+

individuals who demonstrate subsequent clinical progression from those who do not.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

## **Subjects and Data Collection**

ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals (≥1:160 or 1:80 with a specific autoAb) were recruited from the Toronto Western and Mount Sinai Hospital Rheumatology Clinics, where they had been referred for evaluation because of a positive ANA test. Following assessment by one of the participating rheumatologists, patients were stratified into three groups based upon the presence of SARD clinical diagnostic criteria [1997 American College of Rheumatology (ACR) criteria for SLE (18), 2013 ACR/European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR) criteria for SSc (19), or the revised 2016 ACR/EULAR criteria for SS (20)], as follows: (1) asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> (ANA<sup>+</sup> NS), with no clinical SARD criteria; (2) undifferentiated connective tissue disease (UCTD), with at least one clinical symptom of SARD but who did not meet criteria for SARD diagnosis; or (3) early SARD. All SARD patients included within the study met disease classification criteria, were within the first 2 years of diagnosis, and were not taking corticosteroids or disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs, with the exception of hydroxychloroquine. For patients seen after 2015, yearly follow-up was offered to monitor any potential disease progression, and all patients with at least 2 years of follow-up care were included in the study, contrasting progressors and non-progressors. Clinical progressors were defined based upon development of new clinical SARD criteria or new organ involvement characteristic for SARD, within 2 years of initial assessment. Sex-matched ANA healthy controls (ANA HC) were recruited from hospital and laboratory personnel. Patients provided information on a family history of rheumatic disease using a validated questionnaire (21). The study was approved by the Research Ethics Boards of the two hospitals and all participants signed informed consent.

## Cellular Characterization

Peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) were isolated from whole blood collected in sodium-heparin tubes over a Ficoll/ Hypaque (GE Healthcare) gradient, treated to remove residual red blood cells, and immediately stained, or archived in Liquid  $N_2$  (in CryoStor®) and subsequently stained immediately following thawing. Prior to staining with various combinations of directly-conjugated monoclonal Abs, the cells (5 x  $10^5$ /stain) were incubated with viability dye (Fixable Far-Green Dead Cell Stain, Invitrogen) for 30 minutes on ice. The Abs used for staining were as follows: mouse anti-human, TBET-PE (4B10), FOXP3-PE (206D), CD56-

PE (5.1H11), CD4-PerCP (SK3), IgD-PerCP (IA6-2), CD123-PerCPCy5.5 (6H6), CD11c-PeCy7 (3.9), CD38-PeCy7 (HB-7), CD21-APC (Bu32), CXCR3-APC (G025H7), HELIOS-APC (22F6), CD16-APC (B73.1), CD27-APC/Fire750 (M-T271), CD3-APC/Fire750 (SK7), CD19-BV421 (H1B19), PD1-BV421 (EH12.2H7), CD138-BV605 (MI15), CD20-BV605 (2H7), CXCR5-BV605 (J252D4), CD25-BV605 (2A3), and CD86-BV605 (BU63) from Biolegend; and mouse anti-human CCR6-PE (11A9), CD3-PeCy7 (SK7), CD19-APC-H7 (SJ25C1), CD45RA-APC/ Fire750 (HI100), CD20-APC-H7 (2H7), LAG3-BV421 (T47-530), CD14-BV421 (MøP9), and HLADR-BV605 (646-6) from BD Biosciences. Staining for intracellular FOXP3 and HELIOS was performed using the Human FOXP3 Buffer Set (BD Biosciences) for fixation and permeabilization, according to the manufacturer's protocol. Events were acquired using a three-laser LSRII or FACSCanto (BD Biosciences) flow cytometer, with fluorescenceminus-one (FMO) controls being used as negative staining controls. The data was analyzed using FlowJo software (BD Biosciences).

## Cytokine Measurements

For measurement of transforming growth factor beta-1 (TGFβ1), freshly thawed heparinized plasma (stored at -80°C and not previously thawed) was activated by adding 5 μL of 1.0 M HCl to 10 μL of plasma, and incubated for 10 minutes at room temperature. The reaction was then neutralized by addition of 5 μL of 1.2 M NaCl/0.5M HEPES and the resultant mixture was diluted to a final volume of 400 µL with diluent reagent. The concentration of TGF-ß1 in the diluted activated plasma (100 µL per well, in duplicate) was measured using a human TGF- ß1 DuoSet ELISA Kit and Ancillary Reagent Kit 1 (R&D Systems), Omega microplate reader (BMG Labtech). IFN5 scores were determined by measuring the expression levels of five IFNinduced genes (EPSTI1, IFI44L, LY6E, OAS3, and RSAD2) in whole peripheral blood archived in Tempus tubes (Applied Biosystems), using a custom NanoString (NanoString Technologies) (12, 17). Log<sub>2</sub> normalized expression levels of the 5 genes were summed to generate a composite IFN5 score. Serum IFN-α was measured using patient serum collected and archived at -80°C at the time of recruitment, as previously described (12).

## Measurement of autoAbs

ANAs were quantified by indirect immunofluorescence using the Kallestad® HEp-2 kit (BioRad), through the University Health Network laboratory. The serum levels of 11 specific autoAbs (antidsDNA, -chromatin, -Ro, -La, -Sm, -SmRNP, -RNP, -Jo-1, -Scl-70, -centromere, and -ribosomal P), were quantified using the Bioplex® 2200 ANA Screening System (BioRad), with the company's suggested cut-offs being used to define a positive test. AutoAb testing was performed on all HCs, and those meeting the entrance criteria were re-classified into the asymptomatic ANA+ group. HCs with a positive ANA <1:160 or found to have any specific autoAb in the absence of a positive ANA were excluded from the study. Ro60 and Ro52 Abs were measured using an autoantigen microarray, as previously reported (22).

## **Data Analysis**

The Kruskal-Wallis test was used for statistical comparisons of differences between three or more groups, followed by Dunn's post-test for multiple comparisons. Comparisons between two groups were performed using the Mann-Whitney test. The strength of correlation between two variables was assessed using Spearman's correlation coefficient, with the lines that visually display these associations being computed by linear regression analysis. All statistical analyses were performed using GraphPad Prism Software, Version 8 (San Diego, CA, USA), except for the correlation matrices, which were produced in R using the corrplot (v0.84) package. For statistical tests, asterisks indicate a p value of <0.05 (\*), <0.01 (\*\*\*), <0.001 (\*\*\*\*), or <0.0001 (\*\*\*\*).

## **RESULTS**

## The T Helper Cell Phenotype Differs Between ANA<sup>+</sup> Individuals With and Without a SARD Diagnosis

We have previously shown that ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients share a number of B cell activation phenotypes and increases in the proportion of T follicular helper cells with early SARD patients (17). However, the functional characteristics of the expanded Tfh population and many innate immune populations were not examined. Therefore, to further explore the immunologic differences between symptomatic and asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals, the current study was performed. **Supplementary Table 1** outlines the demographic characteristics of the subjects, the majority of whom did not overlap with the previously published study.

Although our ANA+ NS subjects lacked clinical SARD criteria, they could have other clinical symptoms not attributable to SARD. The ANA testing for these individuals was performed for the following reasons: non-inflammatory arthritis/arthralgias (40%, mostly osteoarthritis and fibromyalgia), sicca symptoms in the absence of objective signs of dryness (15%), healthy mother with a child with congenital heart block or neonatal lupus (14%), urticaria/non-specific rash (11%), family history of autoimmunity (7%), recruitment to the study as a healthy control (6%), and other (7%). All UCTD patients had a least one clinical symptom of SARD, but lacked sufficient disease classification criteria for a diagnosis of SARD. These symptoms included: Raynaud's phenomenon (38%), inflammatory arthritis (19%), abnormal nailfold capillaries (17%), objective ocular signs (12%), photosensitivity (10%), objective oral signs (8%), puffy fingers (6%), pericarditis (4%), interstitial lung disease (4%), malar rash (4%), ITP/TTP (4%), alopecia (4%), oral ulcers (2%), chilblains (2%), calcinosis (2%), esophageal dysmotility (2%), calcinosis (2%), and oral ulcers (2%). SARD patients had to meet objective disease classification criteria for diagnosis (see Materials and Methods).

The subjects were predominantly female with similar proportions in all groups. However, ANA<sup>-</sup> HCs were significantly younger than ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients.

There were no significant differences between groups in the ethnicity of the subjects, with the majority of subjects in each group being Caucasian. In all of the ANA<sup>+</sup> groups, the majority of subjects had an ANA titer of 1:640 or greater, but SARD patients had a larger number of nuclear antigen autoantibody specificities (as determined by the Bioplex<sup>©</sup>) when compared to the other ANA<sup>+</sup> groups.

Although most studies have shown an increase in Tfh cells in SARD, there has been inconsistency between studies as to which sub-populations of cytokine-producing cells are increased (23–29). To determine whether the cytokine profile of Tfh cells in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients is similar to that seen in early SARD, PBMCs

were stained to identify Tfh (CD3<sup>+</sup>CD4<sup>+</sup>CD45RA<sup>-</sup>PD1<sup>hi</sup>CXCR5<sup>+</sup>) cells. The proportion of cells with a Th1, Th2 or Th17 phenotype was then determined by staining with anti-CXCR3 and CCR6 monoclonal Abs, with the CXCR3<sup>+</sup>CCR6<sup>-</sup>, CXCR3<sup>-</sup>CCR6<sup>-</sup>, and CXCR3<sup>-</sup>CCR6<sup>+</sup> populations being enriched for Th1, Th2, and Th17 cells (representative gating shown in **Figures 1A, B**), as previously reported (30).

Compatible with previous reports of increased Tfh cells in SLE, SS, and SSc, there was a significant expansion of Tfh cells in early SARD patients as compared to ANA<sup>-</sup> HC, and as observed in our previous study, this was also seen to a lesser extent in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS or UCTD patients (**Figure 1C**). The increases in Tfh

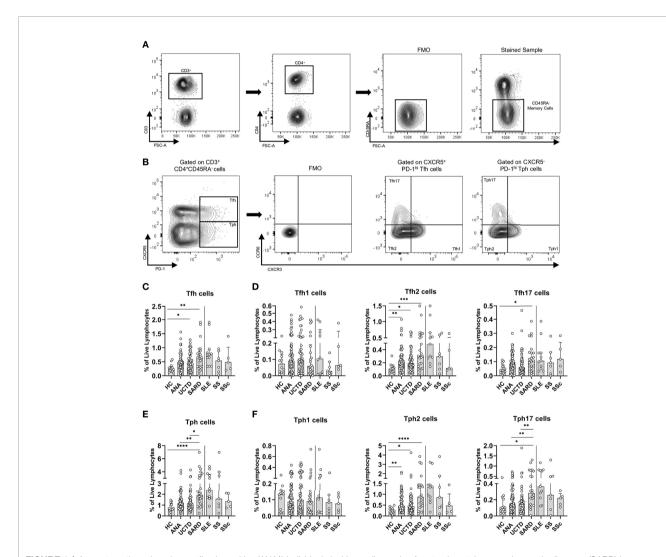


FIGURE 1 | Asymptomatic anti-nuclear antibody positive (ANA\*) individuals lacking a diagnosis of systemic autoimmune rheumatic diseases (SARD) have abnormalities in T helper subsets that are amplified in symptomatic patients with early SARD. (A) Gating strategy for identification of (CD3\*CD4\*CD45RA') memory T cells from the peripheral blood mononuclear cells of a representative ANA\* patient. (B) Gating strategy for identification of T follicular helper (Tfh, PD-1<sup>hi</sup>CXCR5\*) and T peripheral helper (Tph, PD-1<sup>hi</sup>, CXCR5') cells and the Th1 (CXCR3\*, CCR6'), Th2 (CXCR3\*, CCR6'), and Th17 CXCR3\*, CCR6\*) subsets within these populations. (C, D) The proportions of Tfh cells and the individual Tfh subsets within the memory T compartment stratified by subject group. (E, F) The proportions of Tph cells and the individual Tph subsets within the memory T compartment stratified by subject group. The solid vertical line in each plot separates the groups that were statistically compared to one another from the individual SARD on the right, which were not statistically compared to any group. Bars represent the median with interquartile range. Each data point represents an individual subject. Statistical significance was determined using the Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's post-hoc test for multiple comparisons; \*p  $\leq$  0.05, \*\*p  $\leq$  0.01, \*\*\*p  $\leq$  0.001, \*\*\*\*p  $\leq$  0.0001. HC, ANA\* healthy control; ANA, asymptomatic ANA\*; UCTD, undifferentiated connective tissue disease; SARD, systemic autoimmune rheumatic disease; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus; SS, Sjögren's syndrome; SSc, systemic sclerosis.

cells in early SARD occurred in the Th2 and Th17 subsets, with no difference in the proportion of Th1 cells, as compared to ANA<sup>+</sup> HC. ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients also showed a trend to increased proportions of Tfh cells, which was smaller than that seen in SARD, and which appeared to result from small increases in the Th1 and Th17 subsets, together with a significant increase in the Th2 cell subset (**Figure 1D**).

Recently, a novel extra-follicular T helper subset termed T peripheral helper (Tph) cells that shares many properties with Tfh cells but lacks expression of CXCR5 (representative Tph gating shown in **Figure 1B**) was found to be increased in SLE and SS (31–33). This cell subset was increased in early SARD, at significantly higher levels than those seen in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients (**Figure 1E**). As was observed for Tfh in early SARD, the increase in Tph cells was attributable to increases in the proportion of the Th2 and Th17 subsets within this population (**Figure 1F**). The proportion of Tph2 cells was also significantly increased in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients, but the magnitude of this increase was less than that seen in SARD (**Figure 1F**). In contrast, there was only a slight trend to increased Tph17 cells in these non-SARD groups, which was significantly less than that seen in early SARD (**Figure 1F**).

Both Tfh and Tph cells are reported to provide support for differentiation of B cells to Ab-producing plasma cells and/or plasmablasts (17, 32, 33). We previously showed that there is a trend to increased proportions of plasma cells and plasmablasts in ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis (17), and similar findings were seen in this study (**Supplementary Figure 1**). When all subjects were included, there was a weak correlation between the proportion of Tfh and Tph cells and the proportion of plasma cells and/or plasmablasts. As might be expected based on the literature, the correlation with plasma cells was slightly stronger for Tfh than Tph (Tfh  $\rho$ =0.221,  $\rho$ =0.011; Tph  $\rho$ =0.210,  $\rho$ =0.016), whereas the opposite was seen for plasmablasts (Tfh  $\rho$ =0.164,  $\rho$ =0.059; Tph  $\rho$ =0.222,  $\rho$ =0.010).

Age-associated B cells (ABCs) are increased in SLE (34, 35) and have features suggesting that they are precursors of plasmablasts (34, 36). Consistent with previous studies, the levels of these cells were increased in early SLE, and in SARD overall. However, no substantive increases were seen in ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis. As previously reported, blood ABC levels were significantly correlated with the proportion of plasmablasts, and to a lesser extent, plasma cells (plasmablasts  $\rho$ =0.265, p=0.008; plasma cells  $\rho$ =0.255, p=0.011) (32). However, in contrast to previous reports, ABC levels correlated with Tfh ( $\rho$ =0.270, p=0.007) and not Tph levels.

Taken together, the data indicates that Tfh and Tph cell activation differs between ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals with and without SARD, with increases in both the Th2 and Th17 subsets of these populations in early SARD patients relative to those lacking a SARD diagnosis.

## T Regulatory Cell Subsets Are Increased in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD, Relative to Early SARD

Although there is some inconsistency regarding the proportion and function of T regulatory (Treg) cell populations in SARD, possibly due to heterogeneity in defining these populations and the markers used for their identification, available evidence suggests that Treg cells are reduced and/or functionally impaired in SARD patients (37-45). It has also been proposed that Tregs act to prevent symptoms in ANA+ individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis (46). To explore whether there are differences in the proportions of various Treg populations between symptomatic and asymptomatic ANA+ individuals, we examined extra-follicular, follicular, and LAG3<sup>+</sup> Treg populations, gated as shown in Figures 2A-C. For all three populations, there was a consistent trend to increase in asymptomatic ANA+ NS and UCTD patients as compared to ANA HC and early SARD patients (Figures 2D-F), which variably achieved statistical significance. In contrast, these populations were either similar or somewhat reduced in SARD patients as compared to ANA HC. As a result, there was a significant increase in the ratio of Tph2 and Tph17 cells to extrafollicular Tregs in SARD patients when compared with ANA+ individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis (Figure 2G).

One of the mechanisms by which Tregs, particularly LAG3<sup>+</sup> cells, exert their function is through secretion of TGF- $\beta$ 1 (47). Consistent with enhanced immunoregulation in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS, there were significantly elevated plasma levels of this cytokine relative to ANA<sup>-</sup> HC (**Figure 2H**), with a progressive trend to normalization in UCTD and SARD patients. As expected, there was a moderate positive correlation between the proportion of LAG3<sup>+</sup> Tregs, but not extra-follicular or follicular Tregs, and TGF- $\beta$ 1 (**Figure 2I**).

Collectively, these findings suggest that there is a shift from predominant T cell regulation to predominant pro-inflammatory T cell activation that discriminates asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> NS individuals from early SARD.

## Accumulation of Innate Immune Populations Favoring Production of Pro-Inflammatory Factors Differentiates Early SARD From Asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> Individuals

Dendritic cells (DC) play an important role in supporting immune activation in SARD, both through the production of type I IFN by plasmacytoid DCs (pDCs) and activation of T cell subsets by myeloid DCs (mDCs). Studies have shown that in SARD patients with active ongoing inflammation, there is a trend to reduced levels of these cells in the peripheral blood, which is associated with their increased localization to the tissues (48-50). To assess how these populations differ between symptomatic and asymptomatic ANA+ individuals, pDCs and mDCs were examined (gating shown in Figures 3A, B). mDCs were further divided into CD14<sup>+</sup> and CD14<sup>-</sup> subsets, as previous studies have shown that CD14<sup>+</sup> mDCs are expanded in SARD, express a variety of pro-inflammatory cytokines, and are very effective inducers of Th2 and Th17 differentiation (51). As shown in Figure 3C, no differences were seen in the proportion of pDCs between any of the ANA<sup>+</sup> subject sub-groups and ANA<sup>-</sup> HC. However, there was a significant increase in the proportion of CD14 mDCs in ANA individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis as

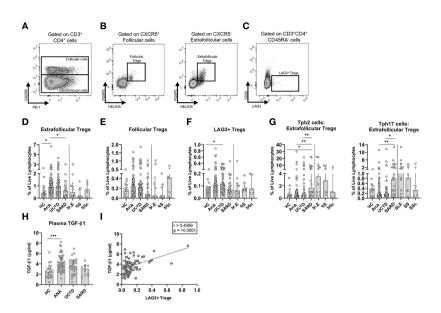


FIGURE 2 | T regulatory (Treg) subsets and transforming growth factor beta-1 (TGF- $\beta$ 1) are increased in anti-nuclear antibody positive (ANA\*) individuals lacking a systemic autoimmune rheumatic diseases (SARD) diagnosis. (A) Gating strategy for identification of (CD3\*CD4\*) follicular (CXCR5\*) and extra-follicular (CXCR5\*) T cells for a representative ANA\* patient. Gating strategy for identification of (B) (HELIOS\*FOXP3\*) follicular and extra-follicular Tregs and (C) memory (CD45RA\*) LAG3\* T regulatory cells (LAG3\* Tregs, LAG3\*CD25\*). (D-F) The proportions of Treg subsets stratified by subject group. (G) The ratio of memory T peripheral helper 2 cells to extra-follicular Tregs stratified by subject group on a log10 scale. (H) Plasma TGF- $\beta$ 1 levels stratified by subject group. (I) The correlation between the proportion of memory LAG3\* Tregs and TGF- $\beta$ 1 levels. The solid vertical line in each plot separates the groups that were statistically compared to one another from the individual SARD on the right, which were not statistically compared to any group. Bars represent the median with interquartile range. Each data point represents an individual subject. Statistical significance was determined using the Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's *post-hoc* test for multiple comparisons; \*p ≤ 0.05, \*\*p ≤ 0.01, \*\*\*p ≤ 0.001. The strength of association was determined using a non-parametric Spearman correlation analysis. The solid line of best fit was computed from linear regression. HC, ANA\* healthy control; ANA, asymptomatic ANA\*; UCTD, undifferentiated connective tissue disease; SARD, systemic autoimmune rheumatic disease; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus; SS, Sjögren's syndrome; SSc, systemic sclerosis.

compared to ANA<sup>-</sup> HC, with a trend to decrease in SARD patients as compared to the other ANA<sup>+</sup> groups (**Figure 3D**). Conversely, the proportion of CD14<sup>+</sup> mDCs was significantly increased in SARD as compared to both ANA<sup>-</sup> HC and ANA<sup>+</sup> NS (**Figure 3E**). These findings suggest that there is a relative depletion of CD14<sup>-</sup> mDCs and accumulation of the more proinflammatory CD14<sup>+</sup> mDCs in the circulation of patients with early SARD, as compared to ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking symptoms.

Previous studies indicate that SARD patients have increased proportions of monocytes in their peripheral blood, particularly those of the intermediate and non-classical type (52–55). Non-classical monocytes have been shown to have an increased capacity to secrete pro-inflammatory molecules and present antigens to T cells, as compared to classical monocytes (56, 57). To determine whether similar changes were observed in ANA+individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis, classical (CD14hiCD16h), non-classical (CD14loCD16h) and intermediate monocytes (CD14hiCD16h), were gated as shown in **Figure 3F**. All three subsets were significantly expanded in early SARD when compared to ANA-HC (**Figure 3G**). Although there was a slight trend to an increase in these populations in ANA+NS and UCTD patients compared to ANA-HC, the proportion of these cells was significantly lower in ANA+NS individuals than in

SARD patients (**Figure 3G**). Thus, individuals with SARD show significant expansion of both pro-inflammatory DC and pro-inflammatory monocyte populations that support T cell activation as compared to asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals.

## Cellular Phenotypes Seen in ANA<sup>+</sup> Individuals Lacking a SARD Diagnosis Correlate With autoAb and IFN Levels

As shown in **Supplementary Table 1**, the group of ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis had significant variation in the type and number of autoAbs seen, as well as the ANA titer. We have previously shown that a subset of these individuals have elevated levels of IFN-induced gene expression in their peripheral blood, as measured by a composite score derived from the levels of 5 IFN-induced genes, termed the IFN5 score (12). We further demonstrated that the levels of this score correlate with the levels of IFN- $\alpha$ , as measured by high sensitivity ELISA (12), as well as anti-Ro60 and -Ro52 antibodies, and that ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis with high levels of anti-Ro52 antibodies or IFN- $\alpha$  are at an increased risk of clinical progression over the subsequent 2 years (22, 58). To investigate the association between these serologic changes and the peripheral blood cellular profile in these individuals, a Spearman correlation

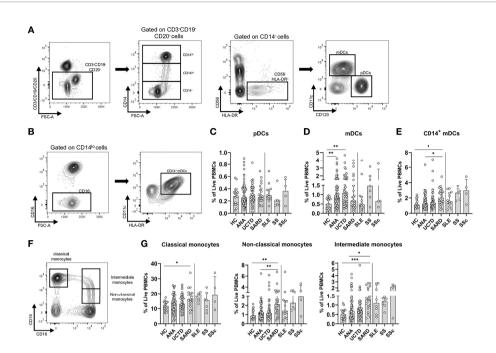


FIGURE 3 | Differences in the frequencies of innate immune populations distinguish anti-nuclear antibody positive (ANA\*) individuals lacking a systemic autoimmune rheumatic diseases (SARD) diagnosis from early SARD patients. (A) Gating strategy for identification of CD14\*HLA-DR\*CD56\* plasmacytoid dendritic cells (pDCs, CD123\*CD11c\*) and myeloid dendritic cells (mDCs, CD123\*CD11c\*) from the lineage negative compartment (CD3\*CD19\*CD20\*) in a representative ANA\* patient. (B) Gating strategy for identification of CD14\* mDCs (CD14\*OCD123\*CD11c\*). (C−E) The proportion of pDCs, mDCs, and CD14\* mDCs stratified by subject group. (F) Gating strategy for identification of classical monocytes (CD16\*CD14\*); non-classical monocytes (CD16\*CD14\*); non-classical monocytes (CD16\*CD14\*). (G) The proportion of the monocyte subsets stratified by subject group. The solid vertical line in each plot separates the groups that were statistically compared to one another from the individual SARD on the right, which were not statistically compared to any group. Bars represent the median with interquartile range. Each data point represents an individual subject. Statistical significance was determined using the Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's *post-hoc* test for multiple comparisons. \*p ≤ 0.05, \*\*p ≤ 0.01, \*\*\*p ≤ 0.001. HC, ANA\* healthy control; ANA, asymptomatic ANA\*; UCTD, undifferentiated connective tissue disease; SARD, systemic autoimmune rheumatic disease; SLE, systemic lupus erythematosus; SS, Sjögren's syndrome; SSc, systemic sclerosis.

matrix was produced (**Figure 4**). Although **Figure 4** shows the data for the pooled analysis of all ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis, very similar results were observed when ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients were examined independently (**Supplemental Material**; **Figure 2**).

As noted in our previous study, there was a moderate positive correlation between two markers of IFN levels, the IFN5 score and/or serum levels of IFN- $\alpha$ , and all of the serologic markers of autoAb production (17). IFN levels also correlated, moderately to strongly, with multiple markers of B cell activation, including activated memory B cell subsets and plasmablasts/plasma cells. This finding is compatible with previous work indicating that IFN acts to enhance B cell activation and differentiation to Abproducing cells (59-62), and suggests that it may play an important role in driving autoAb production in ANA+ individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis. The observation that the levels of plasmablasts/plasma cells correlate with serologic markers of autoAb production supports this concept. AutoAb production also demonstrated a weak correlation with Tfh and Tph cells, together with several of the subsets within these populations, consistent with the role of these cells in supporting Ab production. In general, the proportions of these T cells and their subpopulations did not correlate with IFN levels.

Unlike the pro-inflammatory T cell subsets, the proportion of LAG3<sup>+</sup> Tregs positively correlated with both autoAb and IFN levels, suggesting that the same immune processes that lead to activation of other immune populations may act to expand LAG3<sup>+</sup> Tregs, which may act in turn to suppress development of symptomatic autoimmunity. In contrast, the proportions of extra-follicular and follicular Tregs did not correlate with autoAb production, and in the case of extra-follicular Tregs demonstrated negative correlations with some of the activated immune populations.

Although the majority of innate immune subsets did not correlate with autoAb production, a number of populations correlated with IFN levels. Notably, the proportion of pDCs correlated inversely with markers of elevated IFN levels, suggesting that, similar to what is observed in SARD (48–50), pDCs are depleted from the circulation when high levels of IFN- $\alpha$  are produced, possibly as a result of recruitment to the tissues. In contrast, the levels of CD14+ mDCs, intermediate monocytes, and non-classical monocytes all showed a moderate positive correlation with IFN levels. These findings suggest that one of the mechanisms by which high levels of IFN may promote progression is through facilitating development of these proinflammatory innate immune populations.

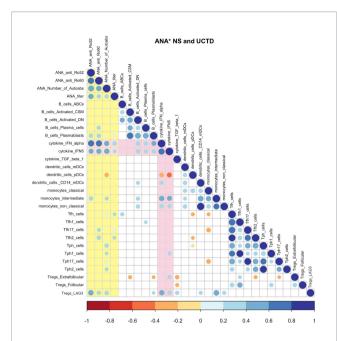


FIGURE 4 | Spearman correlation matrix between cellular and selected serologic/cytokine phenotypes in anti-nuclear antibody positive (ANA\*) individuals lacking a systemic autoimmune rheumatic diseases (SARD) diagnosis. The color and size of the dots represents the ρ value, with the scales shown at the bottom of each matrix. Non-significant (ρ ≥ 0.05) correlations are not displayed. Associations with autoAb levels are highlighted in yellow and those with IFN levels are highlighted in pink. ANA, anti-nuclear autoantibody; CSM, class-switched memory; DN, double-negative; IFN, interferon; TGF, transforming growth factor; mDCs, myeloid dendritic cells; pDCs, plasmacytoid dendritic cells; Tfh, T follicular helper; Tph, T peripheral helper; Tregs, T regulatory cells.

## **Progressors Have More B and T Cell Activation Than Non-Progressors**

As some of the immune cell populations correlated with elevated autoAb/IFN levels, which had been reported to be associated with an increased risk of clinical progression (22, 58, 63), it was of interest to us to determine the cellular immunologic features that distinguish ANA+ individuals without SARD who will progress clinically from those who will not. To address this question, yearly longitudinal follow-up was offered to all of these individuals, with the option of attending clinic earlier if new symptoms developed. At present, there are 20 ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals who demonstrated symptomatic progression within 2 years of recruitment, defined as the development of new SARD diagnostic criteria or new organ involvement characteristic for SARD. Non-progressors were defined as participants who were followed for at least two years and remained stable without development of new symptoms during that period. The clinical characteristics of the progressors and non-progressors are outlined in Supplementary Table 2 and an outline of disease progression in patients who progressed is given in Supplementary Table 3.

As shown in **Figure 5A**, within the B cell lineage, progressors had a significant increase in the proportion of plasmablasts as compared to non-progressors. Trends to increased proportions

of activated class-switched memory and CD27<sup>-</sup>IgD<sup>-</sup> double negative memory B cells, as well as ABCs and plasma cells, were also seen in progressors. These findings suggest that higher levels of B cell activation may be associated with an increased likelihood of progression.

Similar findings were observed for T cells, with higher percentages of Tfh and Tph cells in progressors as compared to non-progressors (**Figures 5B, C**). This increase was not associated with an expansion of any particular cytokine-producing subset. Although there were trends to an increase in the Tfh2, Tfh17, Tph1 and Tph2 subsets in progressors as compared to non-progressors, none of these achieved statistical significance. Thus, despite evidence for higher levels of Th2- and Th17-type cells in early SARD, increased levels of these populations do not appear to occur prior to or predict symptomatic progression.

Although the levels of the various Treg subsets were generally reduced in SARD as compared to ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis, no differences were seen in the proportions of extra-follicular or follicular Tregs between progressors and non-progressors (**Figure 5D**). However, there were significantly higher levels of LAG3<sup>+</sup> Tregs and TGF-ß1 in progressors when compared with non-progressors (**Figures 5D, E**). These findings suggest that the induced T regulatory pathway appears to be activated and expanded in progressors, but ultimately fails to prevent development of symptomatic autoimmunity.

In contrast to the findings observed for adaptive immune populations, the majority of innate immune populations showed no differences between progressors and non-progressors. A significant difference was only observed for the CD14<sup>-</sup> mDC population, which was reduced in progressors relative to non-progressors, mirroring the difference observed between SARD and ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis (**Figure 5F**). Very minor trends to decreased pDCs and to increased CD14<sup>+</sup> mDCs and intermediate monocytes were also seen in progressors (**Figures 5F, G**). Thus, significant accumulation of proinflammatory monocytes/DC populations does not appear to precede clinical progression.

## DISCUSSION

While a considerable number of studies have examined the cellular immunologic changes in patients with well-established SARD, often on treatment, studies examining these immunologic changes in ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis are scarce. In a previous study examining predominantly T and B cell subsets, we found that many of the changes ascribed to SARD are also seen in asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals (ie. lacking SARD symptoms), suggesting that they are associated with the development of benign autoimmunity rather than the transition to symptomatic disease (17). These findings were validated in the current study, in a largely independent cohort, indicating the robustness of this phenotype. However, it remained to be determined what the key differences were between symptomatic and asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals. Here we show, by performing a more in-depth analysis of T

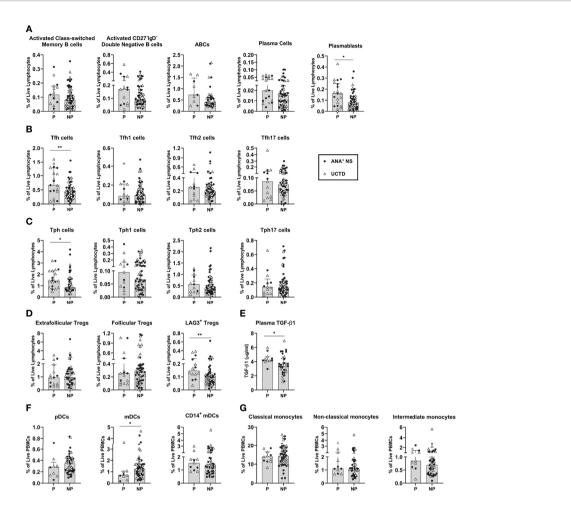


FIGURE 5 | Antinuclear antibody positive (ANA<sup>+</sup>) individuals lacking a systemic autoimmune rheumatic diseases (SARD) diagnosis who demonstrated symptomatic progression demonstrate differences in adaptive and innate immune populations, relative to non-progressors. All graphs compare progressors and non-progressors at baseline (initial assessment). Patients diagnosed as ANA<sup>+</sup> NS or UCTD at initial assessment are represented by the closed circles and the open triangles, respectively. (A) B cell subsets. (B, C) T helper cell subsets. (D) T regulatory cell subsets. (E) Plasma transforming growth factor beta-1 (TGF-β1) levels. (F) Dendritic cell subsets. (G) Monocyte subsets. Bars represent the median with interquartile range. Each data point represents an individual subject. For each set of comparisons, statistical significance was determined using the Mann-Whitney test. \*p ≤ 0.05, \*\*p ≤ 0.01. P, Progressors; NP, Non-Progressors.

helper and regulatory cells together with innate immune populations, that these key differences lie in the balance between pro-inflammatory and regulatory immune cell subsets.

We have previously shown that Tfh cells are increased in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS individuals (17). We report here that this increase is predominantly due to an increase in Th2 cells and that there is a similar increase in Tph2 cells. These findings indicate that both germinal center and extra-follicular T cell responses are enhanced in ANA<sup>+</sup> NS, and given their correlation with autoAb levels, support autoAb production. Currently, the tissues where the extra-follicular T cell response arise are unknown. The observation that Th2 cells are increased in asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals, most of whom will never develop SARD, is consistent with previous work showing small but significantly elevated levels of Th1- and Th2-associated cytokines in these individuals (46) and studies showing that these cytokines can be seen years in advance of the transition to

disease in SLE patients (64–66). However, in contrast to these serum cytokine studies, increases in circulating Th1 cells were not seen in the current study, nor in our previous study where we examined IFN- $\gamma$ -producing cells in the CD4 $^+$ T cell compartment (17). The reason for this disparity is unclear; however, it is possible that cytokine-producing Th1 cells are activated in ANA $^+$ NS individuals but remain localized within the tissues, and thus may only be detectable in the circulation through their cytokine secretion.

SARD patients had increased levels of Tph cells and a trend to increased Tfh cells, with increases in both the Th2- and Th17-subsets of these populations, relative to ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients. These findings suggest that the transition to SARD is associated with increases in the T cell populations that support B cell differentiation to Ab-producing cells. This observation is compatible with previous studies by ourselves and others showing that the number of anti-nuclear autoAbs and/or titers

of autoAbs are higher in early SARD than in ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis (22, 67, 68). In SLE, it has previously been shown that the transition to disease is associated with progressive increases in T cell-derived cytokines, with IL-17 in particular increasing concurrent with disease onset (64). Our findings provide additional support for the concept that significant increases in the Th17-type cells occur concomitantly with early disease, and indicates that this feature extends to the other SARD conditions.

T regulatory cell populations were highest in ANA+ NS and appeared to drop to more normal levels in SARD, suggesting that these cells may be actively regulating inflammation to prevent symptomatic disease in ANA+ NS. Previous studies examining the cytokine profile of asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals or SLE patients prior to their transition to symptomatic disease reached a similar conclusion (46, 64). As was seen in those studies, we found that the levels of TGF-ß1 were increased in ANA+ NS patients as compared to ANA healthy controls, and normalized in SARD patients. However, the Treg populations that accompanied these increases were not examined in the earlier studies. Here, we show that ANA<sup>+</sup> NS and UCTD patients have increases in multiple Treg populations, but only the LAG3+ population correlates with TGF-\(\mathbb{G}\)1. This observation is compatible with the function of LAG3+ Tregs, which have been shown to regulate autoimmunity through secretion of IL-10 and TGF-ß1, as well as through direct cellular contact (47). Notably, LAG3<sup>+</sup> Tregs are induced in response to multiple environmental stimuli at barrier sites such as the gut, respiratory tract and skin, and have been shown to migrate to remote sites of autoimmune inflammation (69). Whether the expansion of this population indicates a role for environmental triggers in the development of autoimmunity in ANA+ NS is currently unknown.

The shift in the balance of Treg to Tfh/Tph cells in early SARD, as compared to ANA+ individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis, indicates that the onset of symptomatic autoimmunity is accompanied by a shift from predominant immunoregulation to a more pro-inflammatory pattern. A similar type of shift has been reported for UCTD patients as they transition to SARD, with an increase in the ratio of Th17 to Treg cells (70). The immune mechanisms leading to this shift remain to be definitively determined; however, one possibility is that the expansion of CD14<sup>+</sup> mDCs seen in SARD facilitates this shift. In SLE, this population has been shown to have an enhanced ability to support Th17 differentiation and, through OX40L expression, to augment Tfh cell differentiation and impair Treg function (51, 71). The nonclassical and intermediate monocytes that are expanded in SARD have also been reported to support T cell activation/ differentiation (56, 57). Alternatively, the balance of Treg to Tfh/Tph cells could be affected by changes in immune function at barrier sites, such as the gastrointestinal tract. Previous studies have shown that there are alterations in the gut microbiome in SARD that can be associated with enhanced gut permeability (72), which have been shown to facilitate a shift in the Treg to Th17 balance (73, 74).

In ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals lacking a SARD diagnosis, there was an inverse correlation between the levels of pDCs and serum levels of IFN- $\alpha$  and IFN-induced gene expression. These findings contrast with the results of a previous study of ANA+ 'at-risk' individuals where decreased levels of pDCs were seen when compared with healthy controls (75). In that study, there was no correlation between the levels of pDCs and peripheral blood IFN-induced gene expression. Based upon this lack of correlation, together with RNAseq and functional data suggesting that the pDCs are functionally impaired in 'at risk' individuals, it was argued that pDCs are not a source of the IFN that induces the altered gene expression in the peripheral blood. Our findings argue for an alternate explanation for this lack of responsiveness, specifically that it reflects prior activation of this population. Along these lines, we and others have previously shown that pDCs transiently produce IFN-α and then become refractory to further activation with Toll-like receptor (TLR) stimulation (76, 77), a phenomenon termed TLR tolerance. TLR signaling in pDCs also induces their migration to the tissues, which may account for their depletion from the blood.

Comparison of progressors and non-progressors prior to progression indicated that progressors had elevated levels of B and T cell activation, with changes reflecting increased follicular and extra-follicular (tissue) responses, as compared to nonprogressors. Progressors also had increases in the proportion of LAG3+ Treg cells and TGF-ß1, suggesting that these cells are expanded during the immune response that leads to progression, but fail to prevent development of symptoms. Whether this failure results from impaired function of this or other Treg populations, as has been reported for SARD (40, 43-45, 71, 78), remains to be determined. Surprisingly, progressors had reduced levels of mDCs as compared to non-progressors. mDCs shuttle from the blood stream through the tissues and are retained in the tissue and/or draining lymph nodes when there is localized inflammation. Thus, the depletion of these cells may indicate the presence of subclinical inflammation prior to the onset of overt clinical symptoms in progressors.

In summary, we have identified a number of immunologic features that discriminate asymptomatic ANA<sup>+</sup> individuals from early SARD patients, and ANA<sup>+</sup> symptom progressors from non-progressors. Our findings provide insight into the immune mechanisms that lead to clinical symptoms in SARD, and raise the possibility of targeting these mechanisms to block development of SARD.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

## **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Research Ethics Boards of the University Health

Network and Mount Sinai Hospital. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

## **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

All authors were involved in drafting the article or revising it critically for important intellectual content, and all authors approved the final version to be published. JW and RG had full access to all of the data in the study and take responsibility for the integrity of the data and the accuracy of the data analysis. Study conception and design: RG, EV, KM, and JW. Acquisition of data: RG, EV, KM, DB, MK, CM-G, CN, SJ, LH, ZA, ZT, DB, AB, and JW. Analysis and interpretation of data: RG, EV, CM-G, CN, and JW. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

## **FUNDING**

The study was funded by a grant from the Canadian Institutes of Health Research (CIHR, FRN 159563) to JW. JW receives salary

## REFERENCES

- Bentham J, Morris DL, Cunninghame Graham DS, Pinder CL, Tombleson P, Behrens TW, et al. Genetic Association Analyses Implicate Aberrant Regulation of Innate and Adaptive Immunity Genes in the Pathogenesis of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Genet (2015) 47(12):1457–64. doi: 10.1038/ng.3434
- Korman BD, Criswell LA. Recent Advances in the Genetics of Systemic Sclerosis: Toward Biological and Clinical Significance. Curr Rheumatol Rep (2015) 17(3):21. doi: 10.1007/s11926-014-0484-x
- Langefeld CD, Ainsworth HC, Cunninghame Graham DS, Kelly JA, Comeau ME, Marion MC, et al. Transancestral Mapping and Genetic Load in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Commun (2017) 8:16021. doi: 10.1038/ ncomms16021
- Lopez-Isac E, Acosta-Herrera M, Kerick M, Assassi S, Satpathy AT, Granja J, et al. GWAS for Systemic Sclerosis Identifies Multiple Risk Loci and Highlights Fibrotic and Vasculopathy Pathways. *Nat Commun* (2019) 10 (1):4955. doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-12760-y
- Teruel M, Alarcon-Riquelme ME. Genetics of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Sjogren's Syndrome: An Update. Curr Opin Rheumatol (2016) 28(5):506– 14. doi: 10.1097/BOR.000000000000310
- Assassi S, Mayes MD, Arnett FC, Gourh P, Agarwal SK, McNearney TA, et al. Systemic Sclerosis and Lupus: Points in an Interferon-Mediated Continuum. Arthritis Rheum (2010) 62(2):589–98. doi: 10.1002/art.27224
- Baechler EC, Batliwalla FM, Karypis G, Gaffney PM, Ortmann WA, Espe KJ, et al. Interferon-Inducible Gene Expression Signature in Peripheral Blood Cells of Patients With Severe Lupus. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2003) 100 (5):2610–5. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0337679100
- Bennett L, Palucka AK, Arce E, Cantrell V, Borvak J, Banchereau J, et al. Interferon and Granulopoiesis Signatures in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Blood. J Exp Med (2003) 197(6):711–23. doi: 10.1084/jem.20021553
- Eloranta ML, Franck-Larsson K, Lovgren T, Kalamajski S, Ronnblom A, Rubin K, et al. Type I Interferon System Activation and Association With Disease Manifestations in Systemic Sclerosis. Ann Rheum Dis (2010) 69 (7):1396–402. doi: 10.1136/ard.2009.121400
- Higgs BW, Liu Z, White B, Zhu W, White WI, Morehouse C, et al. Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Myositis, Rheumatoid Arthritis and

support from a Pfizer Chair Research Award, the Arthritis Centre of Excellence, and the Schroeder Arthritis Institute. The funder, Pfizer Chair Research Award, was not involved in the study design, collection, analysis, interpretation of data, the writing of this article or the decision to submit it for publication. SI is supported by a CIHR salary support award. LH is the recipient of a The Arthritis Society Stars Career Development Award. RG was supported by a Canada Graduate Scholarship (CGS) CIHR Award and Queen Elizabeth II Graduate Scholarship in Science and Technology (QEII-GSST). EV received support from an Ontario Graduate Scholarship Award. CN is the recipient of a CGS-CIHR award. CM-G is supported by a PhD salary award from The Arthritis Society. The funders were not involved in the study design, collection, analysis, interpretation of data, the writing of this article or the decision to submit it for publication.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.886442/full#supplementary-material

- Scleroderma Share Activation of a Common Type I Interferon Pathway. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2011) 70(11):2029–36. doi: 10.1136/ard.2011.150326
- 11. Kimoto O, Sawada J, Shimoyama K, Suzuki D, Nakamura S, Hayashi H, et al. Activation of the Interferon Pathway in Peripheral Blood of Patients With Sjogren's Syndrome. *J Rheumatol* (2011) 38(2):310–6. doi: 10.3899/irheum.100486
- Wither J, Johnson SR, Liu T, Noamani B, Bonilla D, Lisnevskaia L, et al. Presence of an Interferon Signature in Individuals Who Are Anti-Nuclear Antibody Positive Lacking a Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease Diagnosis. Arthritis Res Ther (2017) 19(1):41. doi: 10.1186/s13075-017-1243-y
- Arbuckle MR, McClain MT, Rubertone MV, Scofield RH, Dennis GJ, James JA, et al. Development of Autoantibodies Before the Clinical Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. N Engl J Med (2003) 349(16):1526–33. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021933
- Eriksson C, Kokkonen H, Johansson M, Hallmans G, Wadell G, Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S. Autoantibodies Predate the Onset of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus in Northern Sweden. Arthritis Res Ther (2011) 13(1):R30. doi: 10.1186/ar3258
- Julkunen H, Eronen M. Long-Term Outcome of Mothers of Children With Isolated Heart Block in Finland. Arthritis Rheum (2001) 44(3):647–52. doi: 10.1002/1529-0131(200103)44:3<647::AID-ANR113>3.0.CO;2-I
- Theander E, Jonsson R, Sjostrom B, Brokstad K, Olsson P, Henriksson G. Prediction of Sjogren's Syndrome Years Before Diagnosis and Identification of Patients With Early Onset and Severe Disease Course by Autoantibody Profiling. Arthritis Rheumatol (2015) 67(9):2427–36. doi: 10.1002/art.39214
- 17. Baglaenko Y, Chang NH, Johnson SR, Hafiz W, Manion K, Ferri D, et al. The Presence of Anti-Nuclear Antibodies Alone Is Associated With Changes in B Cell Activation and T Follicular Helper Cells Similar to Those in Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease. Arthritis Res Ther (2018) 20(1):264. doi: 10.1186/s13075-018-1752-3
- Hochberg MC. Updating the American College of Rheumatology Revised Criteria for the Classification of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheum (1997) 40(9):1725. doi: 10.1002/art.1780400928
- van den Hoogen F, Khanna D, Fransen J, Johnson SR, Baron M, Tyndall A, et al. 2013 Classification Criteria for Systemic Sclerosis: An American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Collaborative

- Initiative. Ann Rheum Dis(2013) 72(11):1747–55. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2013-204424
- Shiboski CH, Shiboski SC, Seror R, Criswell LA, Labetoulle M, Lietman TM, et al. 2016 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Classification Criteria for Primary Sjogren's Syndrome: A Consensus and Data-Driven Methodology Involving Three International Patient Cohorts. Ann Rheum Dis (2017) 76(1):9–16. doi: 10.1136/ annrheumdis-2016-210571
- Armstrong SM, Wither JE, Borowoy AM, Landolt-Marticorena C, Davis AM, Johnson SR. Development, Sensibility, and Validity of a Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease Case Ascertainment Tool. J Rheumatol (2017) 44(1):18–23. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.160327
- Munoz-Grajales C, Prokopec SD, Johnson SR, Touma Z, Ahmad Z, Bonilla D, et al. Serological Abnormalities That Predict Progression to Systemic Autoimmune Rheumatic Diseases in Antinuclear Antibody Positive Individuals. *Rheumatol (Oxford England)* (2021) 61(3):1092–1105. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keab501
- Szabo K, Papp G, Barath S, Gyimesi E, Szanto A, Zeher M. Follicular Helper T Cells may Play an Important Role in the Severity of Primary Sjogren's Syndrome. Clin Immunol (Orlando Fla) (2013) 147(2):95–104. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2013.02.024
- Szabo K, Papp G, Szanto A, Tarr T, Zeher M. A Comprehensive Investigation on the Distribution of Circulating Follicular T Helper Cells and B Cell Subsets in Primary Sjogren's Syndrome and Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Clin Exp Immunol (2016) 183(1):76–89. doi: 10.1111/cei.12703
- Le Coz C, Joublin A, Pasquali JL, Korganow AS, Dumortier H, Monneaux F. Circulating TFH Subset Distribution Is Strongly Affected in Lupus Patients With an Active Disease. *PLos One* (2013) 8(9):e75319. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0075319
- Choi JY, Ho JH, Pasoto SG, Bunin V, Kim ST, Carrasco S, et al. Circulating Follicular Helper-Like T Cells in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: Association With Disease Activity. Arthritis Rheumatol (2015) 67(4):988–99. doi: 10.1002/ art.39020
- Simpson N, Gatenby PA, Wilson A, Malik S, Fulcher DA, Tangye SG, et al. Expansion of Circulating T Cells Resembling Follicular Helper T Cells Is a Fixed Phenotype That Identifies a Subset of Severe Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheum (2010) 62(1):234–44. doi: 10.1002/art.25032
- Ricard L, Jachiet V, Malard F, Ye Y, Stocker N, Riviere S, et al. Circulating Follicular Helper T Cells Are Increased in Systemic Sclerosis and Promote Plasmablast Differentiation Through the IL-21 Pathway Which Can Be Inhibited by Ruxolitinib. Ann Rheum Dis (2019) 78(4):539–50. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214382
- Ly NTM, Ueda-Hayakawa I, Nguyen CTH, Huynh TNM, Kishimoto I, Fujimoto M, et al. Imbalance Toward TFH 1 Cells Playing a Role in Aberrant B Cell Differentiation in Systemic Sclerosis. Rheumatol (Oxford England) (2021) 60(3):1553–62. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/keaa669
- Morita R, Schmitt N, Bentebibel SE, Ranganathan R, Bourdery L, Zurawski G, et al. Human Blood CXCR5(+)CD4(+) T Cells are Counterparts of T Follicular Cells and Contain Specific Subsets That Differentially Support Antibody Secretion. *Immunity* (2011) 34(1):108–21. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2010.12.012
- Rao DA, Gurish MF, Marshall JL, Slowikowski K, Fonseka CY, Liu Y, et al. Pathologically Expanded Peripheral T Helper Cell Subset Drives B Cells in Rheumatoid Arthritis. Nature (2017) 542(7639):110–4. doi: 10.1038/ nature20810
- Bocharnikov AV, Keegan J, Wacleche VS, Cao Y, Fonseka CY, Wang G, et al. PD-1hicxcr5- T Peripheral Helper Cells Promote B Cell Responses in Lupus via MAF and IL-21. JCI Insight (20194(20):e130062. doi: 10.1172/ jci.insight.130062
- Dupre A, Pascaud J, Riviere E, Paoletti A, Ly B, Mingueneau M, et al. Association Between T Follicular Helper Cells and T Peripheral Helper Cells With B-Cell Biomarkers and Disease Activity in Primary Sjogren Syndrome. RMD Open (2021) 7(1):e001442. doi: 10.1136/rmdopen-2020-001442
- 34. Jenks SA, Cashman KS, Zumaquero E, Marigorta UM, Patel AV, Wang X, et al. Distinct Effector B Cells Induced by Unregulated Toll-Like Receptor 7 Contribute to Pathogenic Responses in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Immunity* (2018) 49(4):725–39.e6. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2018.08.015

- Wang S, Wang J, Kumar V, Karnell JL, Naiman B, Gross PS, et al. IL-21 Drives Expansion and Plasma Cell Differentiation of Autoreactive CD11c(Hi)T-Bet (+) B Cells in SLE. Nat Commun (2018) 9(1):1758. doi: 10.1038/s41467-018-03750-7
- Tipton CM, Fucile CF, Darce J, Chida A, Ichikawa T, Gregoretti I, et al. Diversity, Cellular Origin and Autoreactivity of Antibody-Secreting Cell Population Expansions in Acute Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Nat Immunol (2015) 16(7):755–65. doi: 10.1038/ni.3175
- 37. Alexander T, Sattler A, Templin L, Kohler S, Gross C, Meisel A, et al. Foxp3+ Helios+ Regulatory T Cells Are Expanded in Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2013) 72(9):1549–58. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202216
- 38. Fonseca VR, Romao VC, Agua-Doce A, Santos M, Lopez-Presa D, Ferreira AC, et al. The Ratio of Blood T Follicular Regulatory Cells to T Follicular Helper Cells Marks Ectopic Lymphoid Structure Formation While Activated Follicular Helper T Cells Indicate Disease Activity in Primary Sjogren's Syndrome. Arthritis Rheumatol (2018) 70(5):774–84. doi: 10.1002/art.40424
- Golding A, Hasni S, Illei G, Shevach EM. The Percentage of FoxP3+Helios+ Treg Cells Correlates Positively With Disease Activity in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheum (2013) 65(11):2898–906. doi: 10.1002/ art.38119
- Szodoray P, Papp G, Horvath IF, Barath S, Sipka S, Nakken B, et al. Cells With Regulatory Function of the Innate and Adaptive Immune System in Primary Sjogren's Syndrome. Clin Exp Immunol (2009) 157(3):343–9. doi: 10.1111/ j.1365-2249.2009.03966.x
- Slobodin G, Ahmad MS, Rosner I, Peri R, Rozenbaum M, Kessel A, et al. Regulatory T Cells (CD4(+)CD25(bright)FoxP3(+)) Expansion in Systemic Sclerosis Correlates With Disease Activity and Severity. Cell Immunol (2010) 261(2):77–80. doi: 10.1016/j.cellimm.2009.12.009
- Banica L, Besliu A, Pistol G, Stavaru C, Ionescu R, Forsea AM, et al. Quantification and Molecular Characterization of Regulatory T Cells in Connective Tissue Diseases. *Autoimmunity* (2009) 42(1):41–9. doi: 10.1080/ 08916930802282651
- Papp G, Horvath IF, Barath S, Gyimesi E, Sipka S, Szodoray P, et al. Altered T-Cell and Regulatory Cell Repertoire in Patients With Diffuse Cutaneous Systemic Sclerosis. Scand J Rheumatol (2011) 40(3):205–10. doi: 10.3109/ 03009742.2010.528021
- 44. Lyssuk EY, Torgashina AV, Soloviev SK, Nassonov EL, Bykovskaia SN. Reduced Number and Function of CD4+CD25highFoxP3+ Regulatory T Cells in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Adv Exp Med Biol (2007) 601:113–9. doi: 10.1007/978-0-387-72005-0\_12
- Valencia X, Yarboro C, Illei G, Lipsky PE. Deficient CD4+CD25high T Regulatory Cell Function in Patients With Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Immunol (Baltimore Md: 1950) (2007) 178(4):2579–88. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.178.4.2579
- Slight-Webb S, Lu R, Ritterhouse LL, Munroe ME, Maecker HT, Fathman CG, et al. Autoantibody-Positive Healthy Individuals Display Unique Immune Profiles That May Regulate Autoimmunity. Arthritis Rheumatol (2016) 68 (10):2492–502. doi: 10.1002/art.39706
- Roncarolo MG, Gregori S, Bacchetta R, Battaglia M. Tr1 Cells and the Counter-Regulation of Immunity: Natural Mechanisms and Therapeutic Applications. Curr Top Microbiol Immunol (2014) 380:39–68. doi: 10.1007/ 978-3-662-43492-5
- Klarquist J, Zhou Z, Shen N, Janssen EM. Dendritic Cells in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus: From Pathogenic Players to Therapeutic Tools. Mediators Inflamm (2016) 2016:5045248. doi: 10.1155/2016/5045248
- Affandi AJ, Carvalheiro T, Radstake T, Marut W. Dendritic Cells in Systemic Sclerosis: Advances From Human and Mice Studies. *Immunol Lett* (2018) 195:18–29. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2017.11.003
- Gottenberg JE, Cagnard N, Lucchesi C, Letourneur F, Mistou S, Lazure T, et al. Activation of IFN Pathways and Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cell Recruitment in Target Organs of Primary Sjogren's Syndrome. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2006) 103(8):2770–5. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0510837103
- Dutertre CA, Becht E, Irac SE, Khalilnezhad A, Narang V, Khalilnezhad S, et al. Single-Cell Analysis of Human Mononuclear Phagocytes Reveals Subset-Defining Markers and Identifies Circulating Inflammatory Dendritic Cells. *Immunity* (2019) 51(3):573–89.e8. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2019.08.008

- Schneider L, Marcondes NA, Hax V, da Silva Moreira IF, Ueda CY, Piovesan RR, et al. Flow Cytometry Evaluation of CD14/CD16 Monocyte Subpopulations in Systemic Sclerosis Patients: A Cross Sectional Controlled Study. Adv Rheumatol (2021) 61(1):27. doi: 10.1186/s42358-021-00182-8
- Lopes AP, Bekker CPJ, Hillen MR, Blokland SLM, Hinrichs AC, Pandit A, et al. The Transcriptomic Profile of Monocytes From Patients With Sjogren's Syndrome Is Associated With Inflammatory Parameters and Is Mimicked by Circulating Mediators. Front Immunol (2021) 12:701656. doi: 10.3389/ fimmu.2021.701656
- Hirose S, Lin Q, Ohtsuji M, Nishimura H, Verbeek JS. Monocyte Subsets Involved in the Development of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Int Immunol* (2019) 31(11):687–96. doi: 10.1093/ intimm/dxz036
- Li Y, Lee PY, Reeves WH. Monocyte and Macrophage Abnormalities in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arch Immunol Ther Exp (Warsz) (2010) 58 (5):355-64. doi: 10.1007/s00005-010-0093-y
- Mukherjee R, Kanti Barman P, Kumar Thatoi P, Tripathy R, Kumar Das B, Ravindran B. Non-Classical Monocytes Display Inflammatory Features: Validation in Sepsis and Systemic Lupus Erythematous. Sci Rep (2015) 5:13886. doi: 10.1038/srep13886
- Zhu H, Hu F, Sun X, Zhang X, Zhu L, Liu X, et al. CD16(+) Monocyte Subset Was Enriched and Functionally Exacerbated in Driving T-Cell Activation and B-Cell Response in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Front Immunol (2016) 7:512. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2016.00512
- Hafiz W, Nori R, Bregasi A, Noamani B, Bonilla D, Lisnevskaia L, et al. Fatigue Severity in Anti-Nuclear Antibody-Positive Individuals Does Not Correlate With Pro-Inflammatory Cytokine Levels or Predict Imminent Progression to Symptomatic Disease. Arthritis Res Ther (2019) 21(1):223. doi: 10.1186/ s13075-019-2013-9
- Chang NH, Li TT, Kim JJ, Landolt-Marticorena C, Fortin PR, Gladman DD, et al. Interferon-Alpha Induces Altered Transitional B Cell Signaling and Function in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. J Autoimmun (2015) 58:100–10. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.01.009
- Le Bon A, Thompson C, Kamphuis E, Durand V, Rossmann C, Kalinke U, et al. Cutting Edge: Enhancement of Antibody Responses Through Direct Stimulation of B and T Cells by Type I IFN. J Immunol (Baltimore Md: 1950) (2006) 176(4):2074–8. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.176.4.2074
- Malkiel S, Barlev AN, Atisha-Fregoso Y, Suurmond J, Diamond B. Plasma Cell Differentiation Pathways in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Front Immunol (2018) 9:427. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.00427
- Kiefer K, Oropallo MA, Cancro MP, Marshak-Rothstein A. Role of Type I Interferons in the Activation of Autoreactive B Cells. *Immunol Cell Biol* (2012) 90(5):498–504. doi: 10.1038/icb.2012.10
- 63. Md Yusof MY, Psarras A, El-Sherbiny YM, Hensor EMA, Dutton K, Ul-Hassan S, et al. Prediction of Autoimmune Connective Tissue Disease in an at-Risk Cohort: Prognostic Value of a Novel Two-Score System for Interferon Status. Ann Rheum Dis (2018) 77(10):1432–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-213386
- 64. Lu R, Munroe ME, Guthridge JM, Bean KM, Fife DA, Chen H, et al. Dysregulation of Innate and Adaptive Serum Mediators Precedes Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification and Improves Prognostic Accuracy of Autoantibodies. J Autoimmun (2016) 74:182–93. doi: 10.1016/j.ijaut.2016.06.001
- Munroe ME, Lu R, Zhao YD, Fife DA, Robertson JM, Guthridge JM, et al. Altered Type II Interferon Precedes Autoantibody Accrual and Elevated Type I Interferon Activity Prior to Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Classification. Ann Rheum Dis (2016) 75(11):2014–21. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-208140
- 66. Munroe ME, Vista ES, Guthridge JM, Thompson LF, Merrill JT, James JA. Proinflammatory Adaptive Cytokine and Shed Tumor Necrosis Factor Receptor Levels Are Elevated Preceding Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Disease Flare. Arthritis Rheumatol (2014) 66(7):1888–99. doi: 10.1002/ art.38573

- 67. Munroe ME, Young KA, Kamen DL, Guthridge JM, Niewold TB, Costenbader KH, et al. Discerning Risk of Disease Transition in Relatives of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients Utilizing Soluble Mediators and Clinical Features. Arthritis Rheumatol (2017) 69(3):630–42. doi: 10.1002/art.40004
- Olsen NJ, Li QZ, Quan J, Wang L, Mutwally A, Karp DR. Autoantibody Profiling to Follow Evolution of Lupus Syndromes. Arthritis Res Ther (2012) 14(4):R174. doi: 10.1186/ar3927
- 69. Yu H, Gagliani N, Ishigame H, Huber S, Zhu S, Esplugues E, et al. Intestinal Type 1 Regulatory T Cells Migrate to Periphery to Suppress Diabetogenic T Cells and Prevent Diabetes Development. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2017) 114 (39):10443–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1705599114
- Szodoray P, Nakken B, Barath S, Csipo I, Nagy G, El-Hage F, et al. Altered Th17 Cells and Th17/regulatory T-Cell Ratios Indicate the Subsequent Conversion From Undifferentiated Connective Tissue Disease to Definitive Systemic Autoimmune Disorders. *Hum Immunol* (2013) 74(12):1510–8. doi: 10.1016/i.humimm.2013.08.003
- Jacquemin C, Augusto JF, Scherlinger M, Gensous N, Forcade E, Douchet I, et al. OX40L/OX40 Axis Impairs Follicular and Natural Treg Function in Human SLE. JCI Insight (2018) 3(24):e122167. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.122167
- Konig MF. The Microbiome in Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease. Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol (2020), 34:101473. doi: 10.1016/j.berh.2019.101473
- Blander JM, Longman RS, Iliev ID, Sonnenberg GF, Artis D. Regulation of Inflammation by Microbiota Interactions With the Host. *Nat Immunol* (2017) 18(8):851–60. doi: 10.1038/ni.3780
- Manfredo Vieira S, Hiltensperger M, Kumar V, Zegarra-Ruiz D, Dehner C, Khan N, et al. Translocation of a Gut Pathobiont Drives Autoimmunity in Mice and Humans. Science (2018) 359(6380):1156–61. doi: 10.1126/ science.aar7201
- Psarras A, Alase A, Antanaviciute A, Carr IM, Md Yusof MY, Wittmann M, et al. Functionally Impaired Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cells and Non-Haematopoietic Sources of Type I Interferon Characterize Human Autoimmunity. Nat Commun (2020) 11(1):6149. doi: 10.1038/s41467-020-19918-z
- Pau E, Cheung YH, Loh C, Lajoie G, Wither JE. TLR Tolerance Reduces IFN-Alpha Production Despite Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cell Expansion and Anti-Nuclear Antibodies in NZB Bicongenic Mice. PLos One (2012) 7(5):e36761. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0036761
- 77. Kwok SK, Lee JY, Park SH, Cho ML, Min SY, Park SH, et al. Dysfunctional Interferon-Alpha Production by Peripheral Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cells Upon Toll-Like Receptor-9 Stimulation in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Res Ther* (2008) 10(2):R29. doi: 10.1186/ar2382
- Vital EM, Dass S, Buch MH, Henshaw K, Pease CT, Martin MF, et al. B Cell Biomarkers of Rituximab Responses in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. Arthritis Rheum (2011) 63(10):3038–47. doi: 10.1002/art.30466

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Gupta, Vanlieshout, Manion, Bonilla, Kim, Muñoz-Grajales, Nassar, Johnson, Hiraki, Ahmad, Touma, Bookman and Wither. This is an openaccess article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

# Advantages of publishing in Frontiers



## **OPEN ACCESS**

Articles are free to reac for greatest visibility and readership



## **FAST PUBLICATION**

Around 90 days from submission to decision



## HIGH QUALITY PEER-REVIEW

Rigorous, collaborative, and constructive peer-review



## TRANSPARENT PEER-REVIEW

Editors and reviewers acknowledged by name on published articles

## **Frontiers**

Avenue du Tribunal-Fédéral 34 1005 Lausanne | Switzerland

Visit us: www.frontiersin.org

Contact us: frontiersin.org/about/contact



## REPRODUCIBILITY OF RESEARCH

Support open data and methods to enhance research reproducibility



## **DIGITAL PUBLISHING**

Articles designed for optimal readership across devices



## **FOLLOW US**

@frontiersir



## IMPACT METRICS

Advanced article metrics track visibility across digital media



## **EXTENSIVE PROMOTION**

Marketing and promotion of impactful research



## LOOP RESEARCH NETWORK

Our network increases your article's readership